

**THE KINGDOM OF  
HEAVEN  
IS AT HAND**

# Contents

Acknowledgements
Biblical Translations
About this book
About the Urantia Book
About Prophecy
About the Author
Introduction

<b>Chapter 1</b>	<b>Old Testament Prophecy---</b>	
	Melchizedek's Legacy.....	1
<b>Chapter 2</b>	<b>The Validity of Prophecy.....</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>Chapter 3</b>	<b>The Foretold History of Israel.....</b>	<b>20</b>
<b>Chapter 4</b>	<b>Melchizedek---</b>	
	Lord of the Old Testament.....	25
<b>Chapter 5</b>	<b>Amos.....</b>	<b>29</b>
<b>Chapter 6</b>	<b>Hosea.....</b>	<b>33</b>
<b>Chapter 7</b>	<b>Isaiah.....</b>	<b>38</b>
<b>Chapter 8</b>	<b>Micah.....</b>	<b>124</b>
<b>Chapter 9</b>	<b>Nahum.....</b>	<b>132</b>
<b>Chapter 10</b>	<b>Zephania.....</b>	<b>134</b>
<b>Chapter 11</b>	<b>Jeremiah.....</b>	<b>136</b>
<b>Chapter 12</b>	<b>Habakkuk.....</b>	<b>170</b>

<b>Chapter 13</b>	<b>Ezekiel.....</b>	<b>178</b>
<b>Chapter 14</b>	<b>Obadiah.....</b>	<b>181</b>
<b>Chapter 15</b>	<b>Daniel.....</b>	<b>183</b>
<b>Chapter 16</b>	<b>Haggai.....</b>	<b>196</b>
<b>Chapter 17</b>	<b>Zecharia.....</b>	<b>207</b>
<b>Chapter 18</b>	<b>Malachi.....</b>	<b>214</b>
<b>Chapter 19</b>	<b>Joel.....</b>	<b>219</b>
<b>Chapter 20</b>	<b>Dead Sea Scrolls.....</b>	<b>223</b>
<b>Chapter 21</b>	<b>1Enoch.....</b>	<b>268</b>
<b>Chapter 22</b>	<b>New Testament.....</b>	<b>334</b>
<b>Chapter 23</b>	<b>Emily Dickinson.....</b>	<b>338</b>
<b>Chapter 24</b>	<b>Time Line Summary.....</b>	<b>376</b>

**Appendix**

**Bibliography**

## Index of Important Topics

America / Ephraim.....	67-68, 88-94,139,175177,202-203,238-239,256258,267,290,372
Clouds / Chariots /Flying.....	47,104-105,,125,145,201 223,259,284-286
Crisis of Democracy.....	334-337
Drought.....	51,80,81,177,221,289-290, 302,313
Elect / those who elect God's Will.....	54,65,118-121,158-170,285 163-170,206,253-255, 261-262,271,288,317-319, 337-338,349
Evil /Sin / Iniquity.....	146,197,228,304-310
Final Prophet.....	51-53,67-77,88,171-172, 218-220,229-233,241-249, 263,270-278,291
Other Names	
Another and greater John the Baptist (UB) <sup>1</sup>	
Dabela (1Enoch )	
Elijah (Malachi)	
God's servant (Isaiah)	
Interpreter of the law (Dead Sea Scrolls)	
The Priest (Dead Sea Scrolls)	
Lost Ten Tribes.....	20-24, <b>85-95</b> ,155,158,222
Jesus.....	77,82,373
Kingdom of Heaven within.....	46,61,99-101,162,197,360

---

<sup>1</sup> Urantia Book

Other Names

- The True Way
- The New Covenant
- The gospel / message of Jesus

Leaders / Power Elite.....	38,40-44,58,77,102-103,107,126, 134-135,144-147,153,180,288, 312, 322-336
Melchizedek / Messiah.....	25-28,31-32, 38,41,45,48,77, 108-111,114-121,124,127, 176-177,211,305
Nuclear Issues.....	181,367
Old Covenant.....	33,34,95
Pole Shift.....	372
Remnant / Restoration / Reunion ("Israel").....	33-34,41-42,54,69,78-79,89-90, 120,124,129, 138,149,152-154, 180,183,199,210, 221,371
Road / Sacred Way.....	49,230
Secular Humanism.....	61-65,142
Signs of the Times.....	44,199
Son of Man.....	106,278,282
Teacher of Righteousness.....	1166-168,233,237 (see Dead Sea Scrolls chapter)
Tectonic Event.....	42-43,46,146,214
Thanksgiving Hymns.....	233
The People.....	29,30,35-38,45,141,143
Truth.....	139,157

Urantia Book in prophecy.....59,56,299,318

Urantia Book concepts in Emily Dickinson.....352

Urantia Book - World Crisis.....58

11Q13 Dead Sea Scroll--.....25-28,31-32,49-50,75-76,  
209-211225-229,253-255

11Q13                                   The coming of Melchizedek

***"Zion. Your divine being Reigns!"***

## **Acknowledgements**

**I would like to acknowledge the patience and support of my family throughout the “never ending” research and writing of this book.**

**I would also like to acknowledge the dedication and perseverance of a friend, who typed and retyped this book many times despite her many other commitments.**

**I would also like to thank another friend, without whom I would have never realized the need to write down that which I had discovered.**

**Finally, I would like to honor and thank the Prophets of Old that lived and died for the truths that we uncover today. We harvest the fruit of what they sowed so very long ago.**

## **Biblical Translations Used**

**Unless otherwise specified, Bible quotes in this book are taken from the TANAKH, a new translation published 1985, according to the Traditional Hebrew Text.**

**Next in frequency used, is The Amplified Bible published in 1962, according to both the Greek and Hebrew scriptures. The Amplified Bible offers a range of nuances in meaning that are given side by side for the reader's own discretion.**

**Next in frequency used, are the traditional King James Version and also the Septuagint, the Greek based text from which Jesus studied, as told in the Urantia Book.**

**This spectrum of translations has been crucial in obtaining the full range of possible interpretations that are consistent with the meaning of the original texts.**



## **About this Book**

**This book presents a new and unified interpretation of the Old Testament Prophets, the Dead Sea Scrolls, 1 Enoch, and the Urantia Book. As these interpretations were uncovered it became clear that they were relevant for today's world.**

**I hope this book will be a firsthand experience of reading original prophecy as well as an interpretation thereof. Toward that goal, much original scripture is included so that it can be read along with my interpretations that follow it. It is always my goal to let the reader examine the facts and to decide for him or herself the meanings of the verses presented. Truth will always bear up, even under the most searching of analyses. Ideally, the books of prophecy discussed should also be available to the reader for more in-depth consultation when needed.**

**The length of the book is mostly accounted for by a generous presentation of quoted material from the various sources discussed. I believe that the careful reader will develop a broad understanding of all the sources discussed and that his efforts will be duly rewarded with a newfound understanding of the human condition and the confusing world in which he lives today. When crisis someday arises, I hope this book will be a beacon of sanity amidst the crumbling paradigms and toppling walls of a civilization gone awry. God has foreseen these crises and has passed His foreknowledge to us through His servants the Prophets, for the guidance, safety, and edification of His children.**

## About the Author

**This book is an outgrowth of a lifelong search for truth. My formal education is in science. My religious education is the result of three books: The Urantia Book, The Complete Poems of Emily Dickinson, and The Bible in chronologic order. This book is woven out of these three strands.**

**As I knew nothing about prophecy interpretation, this book grew out of a one year study of The Old Testament prophets, 1 Enoch, and the Dead Sea Scrolls. Many of the ideas that emerged from this study were wholly foreign and surprising to me as they may also be to you. For example, I believed, as a scientist, that predictive prophecy was impossible. The first time I read the Old Testament prophets, I understood practically nothing. I could not see how I would ever comprehend those utterances. However, a statement in the Urantia Book kept recurring to my mind. “Do not overlook the value of your spiritual heritage, the river of truth running down through the centuries, even to the barren time of a materialistic and secular age.” (Urantia Book p. 2082) Slowly, I realized that I had overlooked this source as a result of many, deeply ingrained prejudices and assumptions that have turned out to be false in the light of further analysis. And so, encouraged by the Urantia Book; little by little, step by step, the meanings and values emerged for me from the scriptural texts.**

**This book contains my understandings to date. However, there is much yet left to learn, many errors to correct, and new material to add. History of course, will be the ultimate arbiter of the value and accuracy of these interpretations. Nevertheless, I feel confident that these truths will stand the test of time because they belong to God Himself and I believe that they have been given to man for his edification and use. It is up to each one of us to decide how we will receive and use this information.**

## **About the Urantia Book**

**Some of this book refers to concepts and facts contained in the Urantia Book. The Urantia Book was published in 1955. Its origin remains a mystery. It is available on the web at [www.urantiabook.com](http://www.urantiabook.com) in a searchable format. It is also available in some bookstores and some libraries, as well as through the Urantia Foundation and the Urantia Fellowship, its two supporting networks of readers. The Urantia Book is embraced at present by only a few, but I believe it will eventually be universally known and studied. If we are tempted to reject the Urantia Book based on its lack of popular and scholarly success, we should remember that Jesus himself, a divine revelation of unsurpassable magnitude, was rejected and unrecognized, except for a very small contingent of devoted followers who, after his death, set out and changed the world. If Jesus were among us today, would our media portray him fairly, would our politicians embrace him? Would we ourselves accept him in the face of negative media coverage, slander, and rejection by the power elite? Would our scholars predict his coming or recognize his value? Truth is always a threat to those who use power to further their own ends. Truth dispels the confusion of deceit and lays it bare for all to see. Is this world ready for that? Are we?**

**For our specific purposes here, suffice it to say, that the Urantia Book contains much new information regarding Jesus and his gospel of the “Kingdom of Heaven,” as well as the mysterious Melchizedek, the “priest of the Most High” in Genesis. This new information has enabled an expanded understanding of sacred scripture and prophecy, which is the subject matter of this book. The uninitiated reader should be able to understand this book even with no prior familiarity with the somewhat alien concepts and terminology of the Urantia Book. In fact, such a reader will come to understand much about the Urantia Book as a result of reading this book.**

## About Prophecy

Isaiah tells us that God's ways are not man's ways. God's words, the words of true prophecy are also not like man's words. God's words start out as small seedlings, but over time they grow, give off branches, form buds, and finally burst into bloom. Just so, the word "Israel" starts out as the tiny seed of one man named Abraham, but through the ages, the word "Israel" grows, changes, and finally bursts forth into the brotherhood of all mankind. Words of prophecy often have past, present, and future connotations. Each word demands tremendous respect and study of all the contexts of its usage. Reverence for the source of prophecy is the key to its study, for it is God who must lead our minds into the understanding of what He himself has inspired? Without the indwelling spirit there would be no prophecy and no interpretation of prophecy. But reason and the scientific method are also critical for the elimination of error, and for the building of a strong foundation from whence inspired intuition may leap safely. Therefore, both reason and faith are necessary for the complete appreciation of prophecy, just as they are for the full appreciation of all other phenomena.

## **Introduction**

**In order to reduce confusion, a simple sketch of the overall prophetic picture follows.**

**We are near to ending “the age of the gentiles” initiated by Jesus and elaborated by Christians over the last 2000 years. Before the “age of the gentiles (Christians)” we had the “age of the Hebrews” which also had lasted for approximately 2000 years. After the War of Rome in 70 AD, the Jewish peoples and nation went back stage, and on hold, for 2000 years as the Christians had their turn in the leading role as “God’s people.” According to prophecy, we are now entering the consummation of these two ages of man. We are about to begin the trial period that comes before the arrival of the Messiah of Old Testament description. Therefore this upcoming period is referred to as the messianic period. During this upcoming messianic period both the ages of Christian and Jew are unified and brought to a single, joint consummation. Prophetic scripture of the Old Testament era has much to say about how and why this messianic consummation will proceed. This book is an interpretation, presentation, and synthesis of those prophetic scriptures as they have been illuminated by the recently acquired Urantia Book, and the newly discovered Dead Sea Scrolls (both around 1950).**

**Throughout the history of our world a recurring general theme is evident. Humankind and its leadership first flourish through God’s grace. They then subsequently become self-satisfied and fall away from His precepts. Having become separated from God, we are also separated from the source of all wisdom. The result is the downfall of whatever was built and accomplished. This is the underlying theme behind the fall of ancient Israel, the fall of Adam & Eve, and the collapse of the tower of Babel. This will also be the theme of the unraveling of America in specific and modern civilization in general. The elements of the story are always the same. The Prophets tell us that the leaders become become progressively blinded by power and pride, and thus become mis-**

leaders – progressively lawless, deceitful, self-serving, and unwise. The majority of “the people” are passive; blind, deaf, and dumb. They follow their misleaders into chaos and catastrophe. God sends his prophets/messengers to warn and correct, but to no avail, except for the few whose hearts and minds are set right and who are able to be led to safety. These remaining few become the remnant, the survivors and progenitors of the next cycle. However, this time the cycle is different. This time nuclear weapons enter the scene. If there had been nuclear weapons when Rome fell, we wouldn’t be here today to discuss the matter. The presence of nuclear weapons changes God’s evolutionary, remnant plan into no-plan. It changes the remnant into no-remnant. Man has never before been able to achieve stability and avoid the abuse of power and the downfall of empire. Are we more mature now? Are our leaders different than prior leaders? Are we wiser? Have we stopped straying from God’s laws and ways? The presence of thousands of nuclear weapons changes mans next fall into his last fall. The tower of Babel now has a bomb on the top of it. However, God will not allow the many good and decent people of our world to be annihilated. This is why the Messiah comes; this is why God will choose to enter human history directly. Since the death of Adam and Eve, our world has been without direct divine leadership. The age of strictly human sovereignty will be terminated shortly and the World Messiah so long awaited by faithful Jews, will enter the scene to stay. Our world will never again be without direct divine leadership. Today’s upside down world becomes tomorrow’s right side up world. But first, there is a story to tell.

(The remnant of this cycle has unique characteristics and activities to perform. They are made wise by special books, they stand up for God and His way in the midst of persecution, they receive divine protection through their following of God’s will and they teach God’s true way; the message of Jesus, the Kingdom of Heaven within. God Himself names this remnant through His prophets and servants. They are the elect, and are those who elect God’s will at the end of the age. This book is dedicated to all those who so elect.)

# Old Testament Prophecy---

## Melchizedek's Legacy

### 1

*The Urantia Book* has many of the missing pieces to a grand puzzle about our world and our place in it. So much that was previously covered up is now revealed in the light of day. Consider Melchizedek and his entrance into world history approximately 4,000 years ago. For those unfamiliar with the *Urantia Book*, our world has undergone intense deprivation and disarray as a result of the Lucifer rebellion and the failure of Adam and Eve. The disastrous results of these events have only been partially remediated by the activities of Melchizedek and Jesus. *The Urantia Book* tells us that:

UB<sup>2</sup> p. 1014 ...revealed truth was then threatened with extinction...following the miscarriage of the Adamic mission on Urantia (Earth)... The concept of God had grown dim and hazy in the minds of men... Machiventa Melchizedek, one of twelve planetary receivers, volunteered to do that which had been done only six times in the history of all Nebadon<sup>3</sup> ; to personalize on earth as a temporary man of the realm, to bestow himself as an emergency Son of world ministry.

UB p. 1015 It was 1,973 years before the birth of Jesus that Machiventa Melchizedek was bestowed... Like Jesus, Melchizedek attended strictly to the fulfillment of the mission.... He came to achieve two tasks: to keep alive...the truth of one God and to prepare the way for the subsequent mortal bestowal of a Paradise Son of that Universal Father. (Jesus, the Son of Man).

UB p. 852 The supramaterial government of Urantia ...continued, but *direct physical contact with the evolutionary races had been severed* since the death of Adam.

UB p. 813 Physical representatives of the universe government had been stationed on the planet . . . over a period of more than four hundred and fifty thousand years and now had this come to an end.

UB p. 853 Angelic helpers continued to struggle in conjunction with the

---

<sup>2</sup> *Urantia Book*

<sup>3</sup> Our section of the cosmos

thought adjusters, both working heroically for the salvage of the individual; but no *comprehensive plan for far reaching world welfare* was promulgated to the mortals of the earth until the arrival of Melchizedek, in the time of Abraham, who, with the power, patience and authority of a Son of God, did lay the foundations for the future uplift and spiritual rehabilitation of unfortunate Urantia.

The quotes above describe the reasons and purposes of Melchizedek's incarnation on our world. Let's step back a little bit and review the information we have to date about this mysterious and important figure of Melchizedek, who interacts with Abraham during the dawn of the Judeo-Christian experience.

For those readers not familiar with Melchizedek,

the *Bible* tells us:

1. Melchizedek was **King of Salem** (Gen 14) which later developed into Jeru(salem).
2. He was **Priest of the Most High** (God). (Gen 14)
3. **Is before and above Abraham.** Blesses Abraham and receives tithes from Abraham. (Gen 14)
4. **He is an immortal being:** a 'priest forever' (Ps. 110), 'without record of father and mother or ancestral line, neither with beginning of days nor ending of life.' (Hebrews 7:3)
5. 'resembles the Son of God' (Hebrews 7:3)
6. Is above Jesus. Jesus is 'a High Priest forever *after* the order of Melchizedek. (Hebrews 6:20)

The *Urantia Book* tells us that:

1. **Melchizedek is a Son of God below the order that Jesus is from.** (UB p. 335)
2. After the failure of Adam and Eve he was sent here to begin restoring the divine plans for our world. (UB p. 853)
3. He was here on our world, beginning around 2000 B.C., for approximately 100 years as an adult physical being of the realm. (UB p. 1015)
4. His main goal was to **prepare a people that would understand and recognize Jesus**, Son of God and Son of Man.
5. He first had to **establish monotheism**, the concept of the One God, so that the Son of the One God, Jesus, could be understood. This



was accomplished mainly through the Patriarchs and Prophets of Israel, especially Elijah whose successful campaign established the One God over and above the multitude of tribal gods (Baals) previously in existence. (UB p. 1062)

6. **He brings God's covenant to Abraham(UB)**; he is the 'messenger' of God's covenant with Abraham. (Micah)
7. **He collaborated with the Prophets** to bring God's plans and perspectives to man (Israel). (UB). In addition there is a multitude of other information about Melchizedek in *The Urantia Book* which fills out our knowledge of this previously mysterious figure.

The *Dead Sea Scrolls* tells us:

1. **Melchizedek is one and the same as 'the Lord' in the Old Testament** (when not referring to God Himself.) (DSC 11Q13) This agrees with statements in *The Urantia Book*.
2. **Melchizedek is the Lord/Messiah who comes in the last days** when "all the nations" come against modern Israel as prophesied by the Old Testament Prophets (11Q13) This agrees with *The Urantia Book* statements to the effect that Melchizedek is soon to be our Planetary Prince, a World Messiah in residence. (UB 1025 and 1251)

The correlation of the information in the *Dead Sea Scrolls*, *the Prophets*, and *The Urantia Book* is a very important observation that suggests a connection to a common source. That source can only be the source of all truth, the divine kingdom of heaven, from which God Himself is directing the revelation of truth to his evolving sons and daughters of the material world.

Notice carefully that Melchizedek's plans involve *global* welfare, are "far reaching" into the future, and are *comprehensive*. Comprehensive includes all three aspects of reality: material, intellectual, and spiritual. A comprehensive plan would then address the genetic-biologic level, the concept-comprehension level, as well as the spiritual level which was addressed by Michael's (Christ's) bestowal (incarnation). As we look around the world today, can we really say that the need for "uplift and spiritual rehabilitation" has been fully satisfied? Did the bestowal of Michael (Christ) complete and end Melchizedek's "far reaching, comprehensive plan"? Or is there more to come?

UB p. 1020 Melchizedek made a formal covenant with Abraham at Salem. Said he to Abraham: '**Look now up to the heavens and number the stars if you are able; so numerous shall your seed (offspring) be!**'. And Abraham believed Melchizedek, and 'it was counted to him for righteousness.' And then Melchizedek told Abraham the story of the **future occupation of Canaan** by his offspring after

their sojourn in Egypt.

**Note here that the Urantia Book documents that Melchizedek already knew about Israel's future occupation of Canaan and tells it directly to Abraham 400 years before it happens. What else did Melchizedek know? *The Urantia Book* offers a clue.**

UB p. 2082 **Do not overlook the value of your spiritual heritage, the river of truth running down through the ages . . .**

Could this river of truth, at least in part, be the Judaic and Christian scriptural heritage? Have we overlooked anything? **Perhaps the re-analysis of scripture, in the new light of Urantia Book information, could reveal new scriptural meanings not fully appreciated in times past.** *The Urantia Book* tells us that:

UB p. 1060 *Melchizedek continued for some years to instruct his students and to train the Missionaries, who penetrated to all surrounding tribes, especially to Egypt, Mesopotamia and Asia Minor. . . . missionaries penetrated all of **Europe**, even to the **British Isles**. Also, the Hebrews became loosely established in Palestine. . . . They became idolatrous and licentious and their idea of Deity fell far below the Egyptian and Mesopotamian concepts of God that were maintained by certain surviving groups and which were recorded in the Psalms. . . . The Psalms are the work of over a score or more authors; many were written by Egyptian and Mesopotamian teachers. No other single collection covers such a great range of time . . . and embraces the entire period from Amenehope to Isaiah.*

And so we have a definite pedigree that leads from Melchizedek through his missionaries and to the psalms. Whatever the psalmists' understandings were, they obtained directly from their long contact with an authoritative source, Melchizedek. Is it possible that information regarding Melchizedek's *future* plans for Urantia was revealed to the missionaries and may be gleaned from the Psalms? Scholars of the Dead Sea Scrolls have been surprised by the large emphasis placed on the use of the Psalms, as a prophetic source by the Qumran community. In light of *The Urantia Book* information, they no longer need be surprised.

UB p. 1043 **It was the missionaries of the period following the rejection of their teaching who wrote many of the Old Testament Psalms** (? 1800 B.C.), inscribing them on stone, where later-day Hebrew priests (580 B.C.) found them during captivity and subsequently incorporated them among

the collection of hymns ascribed to Jewish authorship (i.e., Psalms of David).

UB p. 1061 And thus did *the remnants of the missionaries in Mesopotamia maintain the light of truth* during the period of the disorganization of the Hebrew peoples (probably from Abraham to Moses, approximately four hundred years) until the appearance of that long line of teachers of Israel (Old Testament prophets) . . .(my parentheses)

Next consider that:

UB p. 991 When Machiventa Melchizedek *ministered in semi-material form* on Urantia, he paid respectful homage to the Most High Observer. ...

The Urantia Book author slips in the very important fact that **Melchizedek ministered on Urantia in semi-material form as well as in his prior material form of 94 years.** Semi-material means partly visible to the human eye. Also:

UB p. 1024 **This same Melchizedek continued to collaborate throughout the succeeding nineteen centuries with the many prophets and seers,** thus endeavoring to keep alive the truth of until ... Michael's (Christ's) appearance on earth.

We know now that not only did Melchizedek minister in semi-material form after his physical ministry, but also that he “collaborated” with the prophets. This semi-material collaboration with the Old Testament prophets resulted in the prophetic Old Testament scripture we have today. Melchizedek collaborated with Abraham, with Moses, with Jacob, with Elijah, with Isaiah, with Jeremiah, with Ezekiel, with Daniel, with the twelve “minor prophets” Joel through Malachi, with the Teacher of Righteousness of the Dead Sea Scrolls, and with Enoch. Each of these prophets have yet much to reveal in dawning light of our 21<sup>st</sup> century. Melchizedek calls to us through 2,500 years of time and says:

Hosea 12:10 **I** spoke to the prophets;  
It was **I** who multiplied visions,  
and through the prophets gave parables.

The Urantia Book also tells us that the later prophets (Isaiah through Malachi) were more accurate than the earlier prophets such as Samuel. We will therefore focus our study on the later prophets listed above. The Urantia Book also explains that the prophets' understanding of

God's motives and nature was conditioned by the cultural beliefs of their respective times. The prophets therefore confused, at times, God's holiness and righteousness for anger, God's far-seeing wisdom for retribution, and His intense concern for the welfare of His children for jealousy. With time, the improved understanding of God's loving and merciful nature progressed to a climax in Second Isaiah (Chps.. 40-55), with respect to whom:

UB p. 1069 No more beautiful proclamations about the heavenly Father have ever been made.

As always, then, we must work with truth and error side by side, and use the generously bestowed wisdom and information made available to us through The Urantia Book. Suffice it to say, for now, that the foundation of prophetic Old Testament scripture rests squarely on the shoulders of Melchizedek. He already knew the future of Israel and he collaborated with the psalmists, prophets, and servants of God to foretell, very accurately, the future history of Israel. Also, we will come to understand the evolution of meaning that scripture attaches to the word "Israel," which ultimately means all those who desire to do the Father's will. This foretold history is a demonstration of the omniscience of God and his complete mastery of the universe, which He has created.

In the upcoming chapters, we will use as our sources the three major and twelve minor Prophets of the Old Testament, the book of *1 Enoch*, the *Dead Sea Scrolls*, *Daniel*, the *Book of Revelation*, as well as various and sundry other writings that seem appropriate along the way. I will also introduce to you an undiscovered major prophet. As Jesus tells us, God:

UB ppr.155.6 did not cease to minister words of truth to the world when the prophets of old made an end of their utterances. And, we ourselves should "aspire to become the living prophets of the Most High and the spiritual heroes of the coming kingdom."

UB p. 1390 And, "Jesus had an unerring ability for the recognition of truth, and truth he never hesitated to embrace, **no matter from what source it emanated.**

With regard to *1 Enoch*, consider:

UB p. 1390 While in the synagogue library at Nazareth, among the apocalyptic books, which he had been studying, the manuscript called the "Book of Enoch" ... proved very intriguing to him (Jesus), and he *read and re-read* it many times. ... No other scripture was so near the truth as this story (about the son of man) in this *only partially accredited* "Book of Enoch"

What other great truths might we find in *1 Enoch*?

The Dead Sea Scrolls are important because they provide crucial missing information to the overall prophetic picture of the Old Testament. The leader of the Qumran community, the Teacher of Righteousness (100-200 B.C.), is an inspired and master interpreter of scripture. He has much to teach us, and like the other Old Testament Prophets, the Teacher of Righteousness hints at a revelatory experience that very likely represents further “collaboration” with Melchizedek.

The *Revelation to John* will be used in bits and pieces. The Urantia Book tells us that:

UB p. 1555 When in temporary exile on Patmos, John wrote the *Book of Revelation* which you now have *in greatly abridged and distorted* form. This Book of Revelation contains the *surviving fragments* of a great revelation, large portions of which were *lost*, other portions *removed*, subsequent to John's writing.

It is preserved only in *fragmentary and distorted* form. Because of this information I have used *Revelation* sparingly and only when it builds upon a line of prophecy *already established previously* in scripture. The “collaborator” in Revelation is no longer Melchizedek, but instead Jesus/Michael for the first time, as the “age of the gentile Christians” begins.

I have also included the work of several poets because prophets are usually poets and poets are frequently prophets. Many times poetry foresees that which is later understood through science and philosophy. This is so because:

UB p. 1199 Supreme and self-acting adjusters are often able to contribute factors of spiritual import to the human mind when it flows freely in the liberated but controlled channels of *creative imagination*.

Of course, God Himself is the ultimate source of all true prophecy. **He tells us:**

**Isaiah 48:2 I am He—I am the First,  
And I am the Last as well.  
My own hand founded the earth,  
My right hand spread out the skies.**

**Isaiah 48:16 From the beginning, I did not speak in secret; . . .**

**Isaiah 48:3 Long ago, I foretold things that happened,  
From My mouth they issued, and I announced them;  
Suddenly I acted, and they came to pass . . .**

**Isaiah 48:10 I foretell the end from the beginning,**

**And from the start, things that had not occurred.  
I say: My plan shall be fulfilled;  
I will do all I purposed . . .**

Isaiah 48:6 **As of now, I announce to you new things,  
Well guarded secrets you did not know.  
Only now are they created, and not of old . . .**

**I am bringing my victory close;  
It shall not be far,  
And my triumph shall not be delayed.**

In conclusion, God is the source and Melchizedek is the mediator of all Old Testament prophecy. What secrets of the line could be buried there?

# The Validity of Prophecy

## 2

Let us not forget the Master's advice regarding scripture interpretation.

- UB p. 1768 The Scriptures are sacred because they present the thoughts and actions of men who were searching for God . . . *they contain much that is true, very much, . . .* but these writings also contain much that is misrepresentative of the Father in heaven, the loving Father I have come to reveal to all the worlds. (Jesus)
- UB p. 1768 Nathaniel, never permit yourself for one moment to believe the Scripture records which tell you that the God of love directed your forefathers to go forth in battle to slay all their enemies . . . Such records are the work of men, not very holy men, and they are not the word of God. The scriptures always have, and always will reflect the intellectual, moral, and spiritual status of those who create them. . . Many earnest seekers after the truth have been, and will continue to be, confused and disheartened by these doctrines of the perfection of Scripture (Jesus).
- UB p. 1768 *The authority of truth is the very spirit that indwells . . .* The revelations of divine truth are not sealed except by human ignorance, bigotry, and narrow minded intolerance.
- UB p. 1770 Jesus did not hesitate to *appropriate the better half* of a Scripture while he *repudiated the lesser portion*.

Now, with the rudder set straight, let's define and further consider the prophet himself. Consider the following quotes from *The Prophets*, by Abraham Heschel, 1962:

To a person endowed with prophetic insight, everyone else appears blind. (pg.16)

To be a prophet is both a distinction and an affliction. . . The prophet bears scorn and reproach (Jer. 15:15). He is stigmatized as a madman. . . he is a lonely man. He alienates

the wicked as well as the pious. (p. 18)  
Ezekiel was told not to entertain any illusions. . . ‘I (God) send you to them. . . whether they hear or refuse to hear.’ Ezekiel 2&3 (p.19)

The prophet claims to be far more than a messenger. **He is a person who stands in the presence of God** (Jer. 15:9). (p. 21).

**The gift he is blessed with is not a skill, but rather the gift of being guided and restrained.** (p. 22).

He not only conveys but reveals. (p. 22).

The fundamental experience of the prophet is a fellowship with the feelings of God, a sympathy with the divine pathos. (p. 26).

Now consider the distinction between a false and a true prophet from Josh McDowell’s *Evidence That Demands a Verdict*, 1972:

False prophets were usually paid staff under the king. . . They “prophesied” what the king wanted to hear. . . he preaches of peace. . . They steal the name of the Lord, use their own authority in His name and claim their own self-exalted status. . . *They lead the people with false assurance.* (p. 269).

True prophets. . . *do not begin with a message of peace* because god-like peace comes only through holiness, righteousness and repentance. The theme of the true prophet has been set by Moses, which is the theme of God’s law. The true prophet is commissioned by God and speaks in His name, with His authority. . . He challenges his hearers head on to examine themselves. (p. 270).

Now lets move on to the accuracy of prophecy. Science always asks, what does the data say? What is the prior success record? As with all searches for truth, we must come to each question with an open mind, aware of the biases we inevitably have. This is particularly hard to do with prophecy because we have all been inculcated with the same unexamined “modern” suppositions and assumptions regarding reality. We are like fish swimming in a *sea of suppositions*, and fish are always the last to know about water, because it pervades their universe, and its absence is never experienced/realized. After all, is it really so hard to believe that our Father would want to warn, teach, and prepare His children regarding events to come? Most modern, “popular,” scholars think something like this: “Miracles are not possible and so they can not exist. And miracles cannot exist because they are impossible. Now we have proved it.” Notice anything



funny? Perhaps, this is an example of how our “arrogance outruns our reason,” as per the Urantia Book. Next, having “proved” the impossibility of prophecy, our most popular scholars must now invent any possible scheme they can to “prove” that the *accurate* prophecy was in fact written *after* the event had occurred. Thus the case is closed, irrefutable to anyone with a “modicum of sense.” And if the evidence is too strong to refute, then the authorities of politically correct thought step in to downplay, ignore, or obfuscate such evidence. This club sees no evil, hears no evil, and does no evil.

There are many, many well-documented examples of detailed prophecies that have come true to the exact details. We must realize that mans simplistic notions of time, space, and causality have already been destroyed by a new and enlarged perspective largely *forced* on us by the evidences of quantum theory, chaos theory, Bell’s theorem, and Godel’s incompleteness proof. There is *already* a sound *human* basis for a philosophy that embraces *both* reason *and* intuition, matter *and* spirit, logic *and* faith.

The materialistic, reductionistic, mechanistic universe paradigm has been forever shattered. Yet the majority of conventional scientists cling to their old ideas of certainty and predictability. This is because there is a religion *about* science that scientists are not willing to admit to, just as stubbornly as any other religionist has, from time to time been. This religion is unexamined and lurks in the darkness of unrecognized assumptions, prejudices, and biases about the world and *the way we want it to be* rather than the way it really is. If we want to be “top dog” and in control of everything then we cannot also allow ourselves to believe in God. A belief in God would logically bring our self-sovereignty into question. Since we are too weak and prideful to allow for the existence of spiritual realities we *must* find the Universe to be strictly materialistic, strictly mechanistic, and strictly under *our control*. But then these *religious* beliefs of our conventional scientists, and many others, are *masqueraded* as proved scientific certainties to the untrained eye. Let it be known that a logical, rational, and intelligent person *can* examine phenomena outside of our present paradigm and make logical judgments regarding the unknown. The belief in God is neither irrational or unfounded. In fact we will see that a belief in a purposeful God is far more rational than a belief in an unending series of infinitely improbable “accidents.” The scientific method is a good approach to all types of questions and always asks what does the *evidence* show. Even if there is only one well-documented case of a detailed and accurate prophecy, our assumptions about reality *must* be adjusted to allow for this. Instead, what happens is that uncomfortable facts are quickly swept under the rug to keep up appearances. Most people, including scientists, *do not* love truth. Therefore, the truth is crucified and sacrificed day after day in the halls of cowardice, laziness, and self-centeredness.

Now lets look at the evidence about the past predictive accuracy of prophecy. If the past evidence of accuracy is good, then we can confidently use prophecy to look into our future.

I have selected several prophecies that will be well known and therefore easy to evaluate by the individual reader. First, some material from an informative letter written by Preston Thomas to Larry Watkins, 1992, about prophecy. Both individuals are Urantia Book students.

Letter            Jeremiah lived in the time before the fall of Jerusalem to Nebuchadnezzar

P.Thomas (of Babylon). He prophesied for *twenty years* before it happened...and for this he was put in prison. I (Preston Thomas) am attracted to Jeremiah because he (like us today) lived in a time before a great crisis – the fall of all Jerusalem and Judah to Nebuchadnezzar. Jeremiah’s ministry began around 625 B.C. and ended sometime after 580 B.C. In 586 B.C., after an extended siege, Nebuchadnezzar leveled the city and the temple, and took most of the remaining residents of Judea into captivity (in Babylon). The first twenty chapters of Jeremiah record this prophecy of Judea many times (including Jeremiah 1:13, 14; 4:16, 17, 23-27, 6:22-26; 11:22). Jeremiah’s prophecy is *very specific* and right on the money. For example, Jer 20:4, “I (the Lord) will give Judea into the hand of the King of Babylon, he shall carry you captive to Babylon.”...By the way, this prophecy is confirmed by the Urantia Book (1067D), “it was considered blasphemous treason when during the siege of Jerusalem, Jeremiah said; ‘And now have I (the Lord) given these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar, the King of Babylon, my servant.’ And when Jeremiah counseled the surrender of the city, the priests and civil rulers cast him into a miry pit of dismal dungeon...” (Preston Thomas)

Other examples of the positive portrayal of prophecy (in the Urantia Book) include the following:

Ever and anon true prophets and teachers arose to denounce and expose Shamanism. (UB 988). Guatama was a real prophet. (UB 703) Our Father did indeed speak through Moses, Elijah, Isaiah, Amos, and Hosea. (UB 1731A) But true prophetic vision is a superpsychologic presentiment. Such visitations are not hallucinations, neither are they trancelike ecstasies. (UB 1000) (Preston Thomas, letter 1992)

Preston Thomas continues...Another excellent example is found in Isaiah 53...(Written over 600 years before Jesus.)

Isaiah 53      He was despised and rejected by men; a man of sorrows,  
and acquainted with grief; and as one from whom men hide their faces he  
was despised, and we esteemed him not.  
Surely he has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows;  
yet we esteemed him stricken, smitten by God, and afflicted.  
But he was wounded for our transgressions,  
he was bruised for our iniquities;  
upon him was the chastisement that made us whole,  
and with his stripes we are healed.

All we like sheep have gone astray;  
 we have turned every one to his own way;  
 and the LORD has laid on him the iniquity of us all.  
 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth; like  
 a lamb that is led to the slaughter,  
 and like a sheep that before its shearers is dumb,  
 so he opened not his mouth.  
 By oppression and judgment he was taken away;  
 and as for his generation,  
 who considered that he was cut off of the land of the living,  
 stricken for the transgression of my people?  
 And they made his grave with the wicked and with a rich man in his death,  
 although he had done no violence, and there was no deceit in his mouth.  
 (Preston Thomas)

Preston Thomas points out...Notice how many “hits” this prophecy contains:

- . He was despised and rejected by men
- . A man of sorrows and acquainted with grief
- . He was despised, and we esteemed him not
- . He has born our griefs and carried our sorrows
- . He was wounded for our transgressions
- . He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened  
not his mouth
- . Like a lamb that is led to the slaughter
- . By oppression and judgment he was taken away
- . And they made his grave with the wicked, and with a rich  
man in his death, although he had done no violence,  
and there was no deceit in his mouth.

(Preston Thomas, letter 1992)

I think you must admit that this is an excellent and specific, description of Jesus’ life here on earth.

Having heard from Preston Thomas, let’s consider some research from Grant Jeffrey, a well-known Christian prophecy interpreter.

#### EZEKIEL’S VISION OF THE REBIRTH OF ISRAEL IN 1948

The prophet Ezekiel, like Daniel, was carried off to Babylon as a captive. He prophesied there for about 20 years. Also he, like Daniel, was aware from the prophecies of Jeremiah that the captivity in Babylon would last

only 70 years. Here is what he prophesied: Ezekiel 4:3-6, “this shall be a sign to the house of Israel. Lie thou also upon thy *left* side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity. For I (the Lord) have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, *three hundred and ninety days*: so shalt thou bear the iniquity on thy *right* side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah *forty days*: I (the Lord) have appointed each day for a year.” (Grant Jeffrey)

In this prophecy we are given a clear message that Israel (the Northern tribes would be punished for 390 days of years plus an additional 40 days of year for Judah’s (Southern Tribes) transgressions—which is a total of 430 years. From the Second Captivity they only served 70 years and then were freed by king Cyrus. So it appears that we have a conflict since 430 years minus 70 years = 360 years left for future punishment. (Grant Jeffrey)

Lev.26: I tell them the rules, and Verse 18 tells them that if they still disobey God that their punishment will be *seven times* more severe. If you continue this chapter you will see that God warns the Israelites more than once that if they didn’t repent of their sins that the previously specified judgments would be multiplied by seven (the number of completion). (Grant Jeffrey)

So now we have a new duration of punishment, remember we had 360 years of unfulfilled punishment, and the Jews had not only not repented of their sins but they crucified the very one who could redeem them. So, the 360 years remaining period of punishment is multiplied by 7 which equals 2,520 Biblical years. A biblical year is 360 days. (Grant Jeffrey)

The end of the Babylonian captivity is well documented historically as 536 B.C., so 2,520 years from 536 B.C. equals May 14, 1948—THE VERY DAY THAT ISRAEL BECAME A NATION. (Grant Jeffrey)

The Lord in this example is like the strict parent who lays out the rules and penalties in advance and sticks to his word. He is strict, but always fair, and always trying to give his children the benefit of any doubt. The Lord’s time horizon, 2500 years, is a little longer than our own. Nevertheless, 2500 years earns a lot of respect.

Next under consideration, *The Secrets of the Dead Sea Scrolls*, by Randall Price, 1996, states: “This fragmentary text, dated to about 100 B.C. is known as *4QaaronA (4Q541)* because it refers to a sagely and priestly figure. The translation of the crucial fragments (9&24) are often considered together, but are probably not related, read as follows:”

## Jesus and the Dead Sea Scrolls

DSC  
4Q541.9 He will atone for all the children of his generation, and he will be sent to all his children of his [pe] ople. *His word is like a word of heaven, and his teaching is in accordance with the will of God.* His **eternal sun** will shine, and his light will be kindled in all corners of the earth, and it will shine on the darkness. Then the darkness will pass away [fro] m the earth, and thick darkness from the dry land. (spiritual darkness) (my parenthesis)

They will speak many words against him, and they will invent many [lies] and fictions against him and speak shameful things about him. Evil will overthrow his generation [...] His situation will be one of lying and violence [and] the people will go astray in the days, and be confounded.

DSC  
4Q541.24 Do [not] grieve for [him] [...] God will set many things right [...] many revealed things [...] Examine and seek and know what the dove (or: Jonah?) sought (?) and *do not afflict the weak by wasting or hanging [...]* **[Let] not the nail approach him.** So you will establish for your father a name of joy, and for your brothers a proven foundation [...] You will see and rejoice in the eternal light, and you will not be an enemy. (dotted lines and parentheses indicate missing original text)

The first paragraph describes the Son of Man perfectly; his “eternal” existence, “his word like a word of heaven,” and his “teaching in accordance with the will of God” could apply to *no other person*. The first line of this first paragraph refers to the concept of atonement. This erroneous concept is an example of how revelation is shaped by the cultural mind set into which it is given, just as a cup gives shape to the coffee poured into it. We must distinguish between the *facts* described and the prophet’s *interpretation* of those facts; i.e. the same level separation that the Urantia Book teaches: fact, meaning, value. The events can still be accurate even if the prophet’s assumptions and interpretations of these is incomplete or inaccurate; i.e. the coffee tastes the same no matter which cup you choose to put it in. *The method of level separation taught in the Urantia Book is a very powerful tool for the understanding of all phenomena, as well as this specific phenomenon, prophecy interpretation.*

The second paragraph of 4Q541.9 describes the corrupt social and political scene found at the time of Jesus’ death, near the end of *an* age in 70 AD (Roman war). This corrupted sociopolitical scene of lying, violence and confusion can refer to *any* end of an age time period, as it is the same for all ends of ages: i.e. the destruction of Jerusalem and the First Temple in 587 B.C., the destruction of Jerusalem and the Second Temple A.D. 70, and today; the end of the dispensation

of the “gentiles/Christians” (as well as the end of the larger age of the Adamic default and the temporary Sovereignty of Man). Human ages end because the weeds eventually overgrow the good seed. This happens because there is no one to pluck up the weeds along the way. *Only* a divine leadership can have the authority and wisdom to do this consistently and effectively over long periods of time. *Not only man, but even most lower orders of divine beings are incapable of self-governance as is discussed in The Urantia Book.*

UB p. 766     **Without help from superhuman sources the strain of society breaks down upon reaching certain limits, and these very influences of social mobilization –hunger, love, vanity and fear – conspire to plunge mankind into war and bloodshed.**

Melchizedek surely understands this and just as surely would have provided a solution for it in his “comprehensive plan” for rehabilitation of the planet. I wonder if he is challenged by any impatience as he waits for harvest time and the beginning of a new dispensation for his estranged children, to whom he has devoted so much, for so long.

The third paragraph of the *Dead Sea Scroll* text 5Q541 under consideration, again describes Jesus’ situation accurately and specifically, this time crucifixion is alluded to, i.e. “do not afflict the weak by wasting or *hanging* [...] [let] not the *nail* approach him.” The “nail” and “hanging” are *specific* to ancient descriptions of crucifixion. No one knows for sure, but my intuition tells me that the Qumran leader, the Teacher of Righteousness, is addressing his community in this paragraph and is warning them not to have any part in the upcoming, near future crucifixion of the Son of Man, so that they and their families will stay on the side of righteousness. Very likely then, Melchizedek has already “collaborated” with the Teacher of Righteousness in a revelatory process that has included revelation of Jesus and his crucifixion. The Teacher of Righteousness is God’s servant and prophet for that time period, 100 years before the birth of Jesus. The Qumran community is then a faithful Jewish remnant of that time who have elected to follow God’s will, and who have chosen self-exile (isolation) from the corruption and lawlessness of their times. By the evidence of this accurate and important prophecy about Jesus, we can postulate that other prophetic material in the Dead Sea Scrolls may also be highly accurate and important. Since the Teacher’s prophecies clearly focused on a future Messianic time period, when all is set right in the world, this body of prophecy is likely to be very important to our situation today at the close of The Age, just before the arrival of the Messiah, Melchizedek. What a “coincidence” that these Scrolls have just been recently found and brought to our attention today, the very day of its relevance. We will return to the Scrolls at various points later on.

Now, continuing to explore the accuracy of past prophecy, let’s look at an Old Testament prophecy regarding ancient Moab-Ammon. The following is an extended excerpt from Josh McDowell’s, *Evidence that Demands a Verdict*, Vol. 1, copyright 1972.

### **Moab-Ammon**

Two small kingdoms, Moab, positioned east of the Dead Sea, and Ammon, north of Moab, were also objects of God's judgment. (Josh McDowell)

#### Scripture and Dating:

- Ezek 25:3 ...And say to the sons of Ammon, "hear the word of the Lord God! Thus says the Lord God, 'Because you said, "Aha!" against My sanctuary when it was profaned, and against the house of Judah when they went into exile, and against the land of Israel when it was made desolate,
- Ezek 25:4 Therefore, behold, I (the Lord) am going to give you to the sons of the east for a possession, and they will set their encampments among you and make their dwellings among you; they will eat your fruit and drink your milk.
- Jer 48:47 "Yet I will restore the fortunes of Moab *In the latter days*," declares the Lord. Thus for the judgment on Moab.
- Jer 49:6 "But afterward I will restore the fortunes of the sons of Ammon," declares the Lord.

#### Predictions:

- Ezek 25:4 Will be taken by easterners who will live off the fruits of the land
- Ezek 25:4 "Men of the east" will make Ammon a site for their palaces
- Jer 48:47  
49:6 People of Old Moab and Ammon will reinhabit their land

#### History:

With this in mind, we will study the background and history of these lands. Howard Vos writes: "A study of the topography of the area demonstrates the impregnable nature of mountain strongholds, and an indication of the military prowess is seen in the fact that Baasha, the Ammonite, sent 10,000 troops to Quargar in 354 B.C. to do battle with Shalmanesser of Assyria. So rich and powerful was the nation (Ammon) when Jeremiah wrote, "Rabbah [Ammon] shall be a desolate heap that it seemed very unlikely that such a catastrophe would ever occur." (Josh McDowell, *Evidence that Demands a Verdict*)

The first and second predictions have been fulfilled as predicted, according to Howard Vos: "The Emir Abdullah of the East, ruler of Transjordan, built his palace there, fulfilling another

prophecy that the men of the East shall possess Rabbah and set dwellings and palaces in her. In recent days the Emir has distinguished himself as director of the Arab Legion, which has taken such an active part in the fighting with the Jews in Palestine. Today the City of Ammon has a population of over 20,000, is a stopping place of the Damascus-Hejaz Railway, and has officials of other nations numbered among its population. The size of the city is significant when one realizes it numbered only a couple of hundred inhabitants in 1920.”

Vos summarizes in a simple manner and states that “men of the east do inherit her (Moab) at the present...”

At present, however, Moab and Ammon are waking up. Keep in mind the third prediction as this quote from Davis is revealed. (Josh McDowell)

Both lands [Moab and Ammon] are making rapid strides forward after their long sleep of centuries. Ammon, the Capital of Trans-Jordan, is the Old Rabbath of the Ammonites, that was captured by Joab and the Israelites acting under the direction of King David. Only a dozen years ago Ammon was a mere village of two or three hundred people. Today it is a flourishing city with a population of 20,000 and is the residence of the ruler of Trans-Jordan, the Emir Abdallah. (George Davis, *Evidence that Demands a Verdict*, Josh McDowell, pg. 287).

Possibly the people inhabiting Moab and Ammon are not the ancient Moabites and Ammonites, but even if this possibility were to be entertained, is it too much of a stretch of the imagination to see it happening in the future? (Josh McDowell)

The impact of this material has been so great that a writer in a purely secular encyclopedia with a tremendous circulation has said: ‘But Israel remained a great power while Moab disappeared. It is true that Moab was continuously hard pressed by desert hordes; the exposed condition of the land is emphasized by the chains of ruined forts and castles, which even the Romans, were compelled to construct. But the explanation is to be found within Israel itself, and especially in the work of the prophets. (Howard Vos, *Evidence that Demands A Verdict*, Josh McDowell, pg. 287)

Peter Stoner evaluates the probability of this being fulfilled at one thousand-to-one.

The estimates for the probable fulfillment of these items [relating to] the Moab-Ammon prophecies were given as (1) 1 in 5 for the take-over by men of the east; (2) 1 in 10 [for] palaces in Ammon; (3) 1 in 10 [for the] return of the Moabites and Ammonites. This gives an estimate in the whole prophecy of 1 in 10<sup>3</sup>. (Josh McDowell)



Another excellent example of well-documented, accurate prophecies is the book of Daniel. Daniel, chapter 11, accurately and in great detail predicts over 400 years of history. (Discussed in this book in the chapter - Daniel.) This startling information has been buried in dust by the naysayers, whose logic and premises are quite flimsy but have nevertheless ruled the day for so long. However, studies of the Dead Sea Scrolls support strongly the thesis that Daniel was written long before, and not after, the events prophesied.

These then, are but a *small* number of very accurate prophecies in the Old Testament prophetic scripture. I am no expert, by any means, but I know of no well-documented Old Testament prophecies that have been definitively shown to be inaccurate. The prophecies are precise and detailed, and sometimes include precise time frames for their fulfillment. Ultimately, prophecy is only possible because human minds are capable of tuning in to God's mind. **Only God can know the future.** His mind is omniscient and absolute. The quality and accuracy of any given prophecy is determined by the intellectual capacity and spiritual receptivity of the prophet's mind.

The more complete the prophet's subordination is to God's will, the higher is the potential for safe and accurate receptivity. Dreams and visions are sometimes used, but the more common and mundane experiences are those "suprapyschologic presentiments" (UB) given through the intuitive mind. This represents the same process as achieving close contact with the indwelling thought adjuster that is described in full detail by The Urantia Book and discussed in a later chapter. And so, the cup of our understanding grows and changes as we assimilate knowledge and concepts and grow spiritually in our lives. Our ultimate capacity is limited only by time, our will, and the biologic factors that condition intelligence and spiritual receptivity. However, no matter how large or small our cup may be, God will always fill us up over the brim of our capacity. And when the capacity of the material form is exhausted, another and higher form is given. This process of increase never ends because God never ends.

# The Foretold History of Israel

## 3

This history of “Israel” begins and ends with Melchizedek. It begins with Melchizedek bringing God's covenant to Abraham.

UB p. 1020 Said he to Abraham: ‘Look now to the heavens and number the stars if you are able; so numerous will your seed be.’ And then *Melchizedek told Abraham the story of the future occupation of Canaan by his offspring after their sojourn in Egypt.* This covenant of Melchizedek with Abraham represents the great Urantian agreement *between humanity and divinity* when God agrees to do everything and man agrees only to believe God's promises and follow his instructions.

First note that Melchizedek knows the future with certainty and tells it directly to Abraham. We will see that Melchizedek knows a lot more than just this tidbit of “Israel's” future history. Also note that while the Bible views the covenant to be between God and Israel; the Urantia Book views the covenant to be between God and all humanity. As we will see, there is no contradiction because “Israel” grows from a few tribes to include Christians and Jews and finally all of humanity over time. God creates through an organic evolutionary process we call history in retrospect. Now for some very important family relationships.

Abraham and Sarah bring forth Isaac. Isaac and Rebekah bring forth Esau and Jacob. Jacob is chosen by Isaac to be the birthright son who inherits the largest share of material wealth and receives the special blessings of God. Jacob and Rachel then bring forth Joseph and Benjamin. Joseph is the chosen birthright son. Jacob has six other sons by his other wife, Leah; two sons by Rachel's maid, and two sons by Leah's maid. Jacob's grand total of sons, then, is twelve. Jacob is later called Israel, because he is the progenitor of the twelve tribes of Israel. Next, Joseph, Jacob's son, has a dream wherein the sun, moon and eleven stars bow down to him (Genesis). This prefigures Joseph's later status as the “chosen” birthright son of Jacob, wearing the “crown” of the “elect.” Joseph's brothers become resentful and jealous of him and conspire to throw him into a pit. They then sell him to traveling Ishmaelites on their way to Egypt. Joseph is very capable and intelligent. He also has a gift of interpreting dreams, as does Daniel later on. Therefore, Joseph is very successful in Egypt and becomes the chief administrator for all Egypt in his service to the king of Egypt. Joseph predicts, by the interpretation of Pharaoh's dream, an upcoming drought and famine and he stores up grain for several years in preparation. When this drought affects Canaan as well as Egypt, Jacob, who is still living in Canaan, sends a few sons to buy grain from Egypt. Joseph recognizes his siblings when they arrive and he sends word to Jacob to come to Egypt with the rest of the extended family. Thus, there is an emotional

reunion between Jacob and his favorite son, Joseph. In this manner, Jacob's growing family (children, grandchildren, etc.) spends several hundred years in Egypt, first in the service of friendly kings and then later enslaved to progressively more hostile Egyptian leadership. When Jacob is on his deathbed, he calls Joseph and Joseph's two sons Ephraim and Manasseh to his side for his farewell blessing and instruction, as established by previous tradition.

Gen 48:3      And Jacob said to Joseph, '*El Shaddai appeared* to me and said, 'I will make you fertile and numerous, making of you a community of peoples; and I will assign this land to your offspring to come for an everlasting possession.

This is, more or less, a repeat of the Abrahamic covenant. Could El Shaddai have been the semi-material Melchizedek? Jacob then places his *right* hand on Ephraim's head (indicating his most favored status) and his *left* hand on Manasseh's head (even though he is the older of the two and would normally have been the most favored son) and says,

Gen 48      Bless the lads; in them may my name be recalled and may they be *teeming multitudes* on the earth.

Gen 49      Subsequently, as per tradition, "Jacob called *all his sons* together, that Jacob may tell them what is to befall them in the days to come."

Jacob, after having blessed Joseph's children, who are his grandchildren, then goes through each of his other twelve sons and their respective tribes, outlining *their future destinies and blessings*. Focusing here on Joseph, the eleventh son, Jacob says:

Gen 49:22    Joseph is a *fruitful* bough  
Tanakh      A fruitful bough by a spring  
              Its branches grow over a wall

Archers bitterly assail him  
They shot at him and harried him  
Yet his *bow* stayed taut  
And his arms were made firm  
By the hand of the Mighty One of Jacob –  
There, the Shepherd, the Rock of Israel –  
*The God of your father who helps you*  
*And Shaddai* (? Melchizedek) *who blesses you*  
With blessings of heaven above. . .  
Surpass the blessings of my ancestors (Abraham and Isaac)

To the utmost bounds of the eternal hills  
 May they rest on the head of Joseph,  
 On the brow of the *elect* of his brothers. (Joseph)

In Deut. 33, Moses also gives Joseph, and his sons Ephraim and Manasseh, the highest blessings on his deathbed. Moses says of Joseph,

Deut 33      Blessed of the Lord be his land, with the bounty of dew  
 from heaven and the *bounteous yield* of the sun, and the  
*bounty* of the earth and its fullness, and the favor of the  
 Presence in the Bush (? Melchizedek). May these rest on the  
 head of Joseph, on the *crown* of the *elect* of his brothers. Like a  
 firstling bull in his majesty, he has thorns like the horns of a  
 wild ox; with them *he gores the peoples to the ends of the*  
*earth*. One and all these are the *myriads of Ephraim*; those are  
 the *thousands of Manasseh*.

Here, in Deuteronomy 33, we have foretold the material blessings and military might of the descendants of Ephraim and Manasseh. The “bounteous yield of the sun and the bounty of the earth” means plenteous yield from the best crop lands. The “bull in his majesty,” who “gores the peoples,” is symbolic of military might. The “myriads of Ephraim” is a very large number and the “thousands of Manasseh” is a less large number.

And so we reflect on who these descendants might be if they were among us today. What peoples or nations of today have been blessed with the greatest material blessings and military might? Is this prophecy fulfilled, yet to be fulfilled, or a failure? Also note the association of the elect (chosen) status with *the crown*; with reproductive and material fruitfulness; with the bow of the triumphant archer; and with military prowess (“he gores the peoples to the end of the earth”). These associations will be referred to in other parts of this study. Before returning to **The Foretold History of Israel**, let us briefly consider some confusing terminology that we will meet as we study the Biblical prophets.

After studying diagram #1 in the appendix, we can begin to understand some of the references made in the Bible regarding the various tribes of Israel. First, the word Israel is a *very confusing* designation. It is *usually* used to refer to the Northern Ten Tribes of Israel who lose their identity and become the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel. This lost remnant, is according to prophecy, re-gathered and re-united with Judah at the end of the age and the story ends where it begins, completing the age. Ephraim is also used to designate the Northern Tribes because Ephraim comprises a majority of the population of Israel. Remember, Ephraim inherits the elect status, as indicated by a crown, from his Father Joseph. Great fruitfulness is bestowed on the elect. Therefore, over successive generations, the tribe of Ephraim increases geometrically and becomes a larger and larger proportion of the total population of the Northern Tribes and also of the whole House of Israel as well (see diagram #2). “Jacob” is also used sometimes to designate the whole

House of Israel; Judah plus Israel. It can also be used to refer to just the Northern Tribes as well because most of Jacob is made up of Northern Israel which in turn is made up of Ephraim. Judah, not being as bountiful remains a small and shrinking percentage of the total population, as does all the other tribes except Ephraim and, to a lesser extent, Manasseh who also inherits some of the bounty bestowed by his Father Joseph. Again **the context of the particular designation is our guide as the names Israel and Jacob themselves can confuse**. Now let's return to the *Foretold History of Israel*.

The growing families from Joseph's two sons and Jacob's eleven sons remain in Egypt for several hundred years until they become progressively enslaved by the Egyptian kings. They suffer deprivation and debasement until Moses arises and is called by the Lord to be His servant. Moses, with a supposed series of miracles, leads Jacob (all the Israelites) out of Egypt in a 40-year trek back to Canaan, the land promised to Abraham by Melchizedek. Once established in the Holy Land, the House of Israel unifies for a period and then divides into northern (Israel) and southern (Judah) factions. The Northern Tribes (Israel/Ephraim) turn away from God first and become progressively depraved, sinful, and foolish, even sacrificing their own children to pagan gods. Those in high positions, the power elite, become the most depraved of all, absolute power corrupting absolutely. Having turned their backs on God, the Northern Tribes drift farther and farther away from God and truth. Foolishly, the leaders of Israel try to silence the prophets sent by God and succeed in leading the people into destruction and captivity at the hands of the Assyrians. The surviving remnant of Israel (the Northern Ten Tribes) first go into exile in Assyria and then later migrate northward, never to return, losing their identity and becoming the "Lost Ten Tribes" of Israel. Meanwhile, Judah is undergoing the same corrupting process, also ignores her prophets, and is also destroyed except for a remnant. The remnant of Judah is taken into captivity to (one city) Babylon for the next seventy years. Cyrus of Persia-Media then conquers Babylon and frees the Judah (Jews) remnant to return to Canaan and build the second temple. Then the whole process starts over again. The people (Judah remnant) turn away from God again; the elite leadership of "vipers" (as John the Baptist called them) grow more and more arrogant and less and less wise. They conspire to bring about Jesus' death and fail to recognize their *spiritual* savior as portrayed by their prophets. **Then the leaders plunge their nation once again headlong into war and inevitable destruction**, this time at the hands of the Roman army in 70 A.D. Most die, but a remnant of Judah is scattered among **many nations** for the next two thousand years while the Christians have their turn to carry the torch of God during the presently ending "Age of the Gentiles". This is Israel's history to the present time.

The Biblical Prophets, the Dead Sea Scrolls, and 1 Enoch all predict a final end of the age when the "Messiah" comes to put an end to war and to reunite the Judah and Lost Israel remnants into one nation again and forevermore. The Messiah also judges the nations, the peoples, and establishes justice. He enters right after the onset of the messianic war where "all the nations" come against Israel.

As it stands now, the remnant of Judah (the Jews) has been and is being re-gathered into modern Israel, with nationhood declared in 1948. The Lost Israel (northern tribes) remnant is still unidentified and un-gathered, seemingly lost to history. Also, for the first time in the history

of Israel, the world situation is entering a scenario that could, for the first time, conceivably see “all the nations”, (the United Nations), as prophesied, come against modern Israel (remnant of Judah) through the newly formed “global police force,” NATO. If and when this “police force” comes against modern Israel the Messiah is prophesied to intervene. Our upcoming study of prophecy will fill in many details of what is about to occur. Nevertheless, every individual is *free to choose* their own part in what is about to unfold.

# Melchizedek—

## Lord of the Old Testament

### 4

Before going on to the prophetic works themselves, I would like to review the confusing designations used to denote deity and divine personages. In the Old Testament there are a host of different names used to refer to God. Some of these are: God, Lord God of Hosts, the Most High, God of Israel, the Holy One of Israel, the Lord your God and Lord. The Urantia Book tells us that many Melchizedek references were erased from the otherwise complete scriptures regarding his activities and teachings. We are also told that conversations between Abraham and Melchizedek were changed to “angel of the Lord” and “Lord” in the place of Melchizedek’s name. Moses knew the traditions regarding Melchizedek ( Described in UB) . Otherwise, these traditions were progressively lost over time by nearly all. The Urantia Book also tells us that many of the later Hebrew scribes and priests thought that Melchizedek was one and the same as God. Therefore there is much confusion regarding these various designations of deity. One solution is simple—forget about the particular name used entirely and decide by the *context* of the scripture who is being referred to. There are really only two choices in the Old Testament, i.e., the reference is either to God or else to Melchizedek, who is often confused with God. Jesus was depicted as a suffering servant. Consider:

Psalm 35      Blessed be the Lord out of Zion, who *dwells* at Jerusalem.  
Praise the Lord.

Zion is also called the City of David and literally means “the dwelling place of the Lord”. Since we know that God himself has never “dwelled in Zion”, therefore “the Lord” must be either Melchizedek or an error of some type. The likelihood of this being an error would seem remote, as this same “dwelling in Jerusalem” context in association with “Lord” is used in many places and by many different authors in the Bible. *That Zion is a literal dwelling place for a divine being is supported by many other contexts as well.* For example, “the Lord” is said to leave Zion before the Babylonian captivity because of the continued rebelliousness and obstinance of the people. The Lord can’t leave Zion unless he previously lived in Zion. Also, Melchizedek was at the right place, at the right time, and is known to have ministered in “semi-material” form. (see chapter 1). We also know from the Urantia Book that Melchizedek was referred to as “the Lord” in Genesis—why not in Exodus, Deuteronomy, and the prophets? Moses speaks to “the Lord” in *conversational dialogue* and is described in scripture as being observed by the people while *directly speaking* to “the Lord”. There are dozens of lines of scripture in a variety of different books that speak of “the Lord” leading the Israelites and Moses from a “pillar of *cloud*” overhead. The cloud leads them during the day and radiates light “like a fire” overhead during the

night. Who else but Melchizedek, in semi-material form, could conceivably fit these Biblical descriptions? We will also see later on that one of Melchizedek's attributes in scripture is that he is able to emit large amounts of visible light. Most importantly though, this same "Lord" returns in the future to "dwell in Zion" again, to "judge the nations," and to establish peace and righteousness in the "latter days". **The Dead Sea Scrolls identifies this "Lord" as the Messiah figure of the future and as being none other than Melchizedek himself. 11Q13 is a striking and tremendously important document written in the first century BCE.** It centers on the mysterious figure of Melchizedek and is titled 'the coming of Melchizedek'. There are only a few references (Genesis 14, and Psalms 110) in the Old Testament regarding Melchizedek by name.

The following excerpt is a quote from Michael Wise, *The Dead Sea Scrolls* about the 11Q13, Melchizedek scroll. This excerpt is addressing "the agent of salvation," the Messiah who comes at the end of the age and is referred to in the Bible as Lord and even 'God'.

Michael Wise Dead Sea Scrolls	The author (of 11Q13) declares that the agent of this salvation is none other than Melchizedek, a mysterious figure referenced only twice in the Bible (Old Testament), in Psalms 110 and Genesis 14. For our author (of 11Q13, probably the Teacher of Righteousness) <i>Melchizedek is an enormously exalted divine being, to whom are applied names that are generally reserved for God alone, the Hebrew names el and elohim. <b>In the author's citation of Isaiah 61:2, which speaks of "the year of The Lord's favor," Melchizedek is substituted even for the most holy name of Israel's God, Yahweh.</b></i>
----------------------------------	---

The Urantia Book tells us that Melchizedek's name is removed from scripture, here we see it being put back in by the Teacher of Righteousness of the Dead Sea Scrolls sect.

This remarkable document (11Q13) tells us several things. First, that the Qumran sect interpreted scripture as we are doing right now. They substituted Melchizedek's name for "the Lord" designation used in the original scripture. This sect must have still retained at least some of the truth about Melchizedek and his role in the history of Israel. Second, this document confirms the statements in the Urantia Book pertaining to the Lord/Melchizedek confusion, i.e., "Lord" is erroneously used instead of "Melchizedek." The Dead Sea Scrolls reverse the process and puts Melchizedek back in place of the 'Lord' designation in scripture. This correspondence between the Dead Sea Scrolls and the Urantia Book mutually validates both sources, as neither source could have had access to the other. (Urantia Book published in 1955 before 11Q13 had been made public.) Lastly, the document, by its truth, indicates that the Qumran group is an heir to the "river of truth running down through the ages" in the form of sacred scripture.

Elsewhere in the Scrolls the Teacher of Righteousness is said to have had revelatory experiences that enabled him to accurately interpret scripture. As many other prophets, he gathered in much



truth, but his timing was wrong, as he expected the “messianic period” to occur close to his immediate period (around 100 B.C.). Nevertheless 2000 years later, modern Israel is born in 1948, thus setting the stage for the potential fulfillment of prophetic scripture regarding the “latter days”. As if on queue, the timely arrival of the Urantia Book and the Dead Sea Scrolls now make possible a new and deeper reading of the Old Testament scripture, which is so crucial to the understanding of the confusing world of today.

In conclusion, the deity designations of the Old Testament are usually either references to Melchizedek or references to God. The prophetic usage, “the Lord says” and many similar phrases now take on a new connotation altogether. From the context of any particular designation, one can usually infer whether the reference is to God or Melchizedek. The psalmist writes:

Psalm 110     The Lord said to my lord, I will make your enemies your footstool...Your people will come forward willingly on your day of battle (The Day of the Lord)...The Lord has sworn and will not relent; you are a priest forever, a rightful king by My decree.

This somewhat confusing passage becomes simple when you understand who is talking to whom. Consider the same text with the appropriate designations of deity filled in :

Psalm 110     God said to Melchizedek, sit at My right hand while I make your enemies your footstool. Melchizedek’s people (Israel) come forward willingly on your day of battle (the Day of the Lord). God has sworn and will not relent ; Melchizedek is a *priest forever*, a rightful *king* by My decree.

Melchizedek’s very name means *King of Righteousness* in Hebrew and he is Priest of the Most High, as illustrated below.

Gen 14 :18     King Melchizedek of brought out bread and wine ;  
he was Priest of God Most High. He (Melchizedek) blessed  
him (Abraham), saying,  
                  "Blessed be Abram of God Most High,  
                  Creator of heaven and earth.  
                  And blessed be God Most High,  
                  Who has delivered your foes  
                  into your hand."

Notice in Psalm 110 that God has made Melchizedek "a priest forever" indicating that Melchizedek is a divine being who has an immortal existence as did Jesus. This divine being offers bread and wine just as Jesus does two thousand years later indicating an association of

some sort between these two personalities. Also, Melchizedek through his blessing of Abraham tells us that the Most High acts beneath the surface of the historical event to "deliver your (Abram's) foes into your hand." "Someday civil rulers will realize that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men." (UB pg. 1488).

Melchizedek is the psalmist's Lord, and God is Melchizedek's empowering Agent. In Enoch, an analysis of the attributes and actions of the one called the Elect One, strongly indicates that this is also Melchizedek by another title. God says this about the Elect One in 1Enoch :

Enoch 54 :5 O ye Kings, O ye mighty who inhabit the world, you shall  
behold My Elect One, sitting on the Throne of My Glory...

This stanza implies that it is God Himself who selects and authorizes the Elect One's sovereignty that is implied by the throne. 1Enoch also tells us that :

Enoch 48 :4 The Elect One is in the presence of the Lord of Spirits,  
according to his own pleasure.

Therefore, the close, personal relationship between God (Lord of Spirits) and Melchizedek (Elect One) is well described in the Psalm just considered where "The Lord said to my lord, I will make your enemies your footstool..." And so, Melchizedek has devoted thousands of years to a group of human beings, and they are indeed his people. And, conversely, Melchizedek is indeed their Lord. The Jewish people know him as the Lord of their historical experience but they know not his true name. The Israelites remain lost to history. And so, Melchizedek knows and awaits the day when he will gather up and rejoice with his peoples, who yet know him not.

**In summary, the Old Testament Biblical references to "The Lord" are often designations that belong to Melchizedek.**

Next, we begin our chronologic journey through the Old Testament prophets.

# Amos

(775-750 B.C.)

5

We begin our journey through the Old Testament prophets with Moses leading the tribes up to the very entrance of Canaan the Promised Land. Moses dies just before the entrance point, and the tribes, now under the direction of Joshua, enter into Canaan as promised by Melchizedek four hundred years prior. Let's see what happens now :

## The People<sup>4</sup>

Amos 2 :7      Thus said the Lord :  
 760 BC        They (Northern Israelites) have spurned the Teaching of the Lord  
                  And have not observed His laws ;  
                  They are beguiled by delusions  
                  After which their fathers walked.

They have sold for silver  
 Those whose cause was just  
 And the needy for a pair of sandals.  
 Ah, you who trample the heads of the poor...  
 And make the humble walk a twisted course !

**You alone have I singled out**  
**Of all the families of the earth—**  
**That is why I call you to account**  
**For all your iniquities.**

Amos 3:9      Gather on the hill of Samaria  
                  And witness the great outrages within her  
                  And the oppression in her midst  
                  They are incapable of doing right  
   -declares the Lord.  
                  They store up lawlessness and rapine  
                  In their fortresses.

The Lord tells us through Amos, that since he has singled out the people of Israel and has taught them about his laws and ways, that he will therefore hold them more accountable for their

---

<sup>4</sup> the majority

iniquities, even though the other "families of the earth" do the same or worse. "To those whom much has been given, much will also be expected."

Drought, famine, pestilence and military losses accumulate against the Northern Tribes (Israel), **because** they(the 'people' here) have turned their back on God, and the Lord says :

Amos 4 :11 Yet you have not turned back to Me.

Amos 5 :1 Hear this word which I intone  
 As a dirge over you, O House of Israel :  
 Fallen, not to rise again,  
 Is maiden Israel ;  
 Abandoned on her soil  
 With none to lift her up...  
 For thus said my Lord God :  
 The town that marches out a thousand strong  
 Shall have a hundred left  
 And the town that marches out a hundred strong  
 Shall have but ten left.

The Lord now tells the people in advance that disaster approaches them (the Assyrian invasion) because God has "abandoned" them to their own devices **by taking away his special protection of them.**

Amos 3 :7 **Indeed, the Lord God does nothing  
 Without having revealed His purpose  
 To His servants the prophets.**  
 A lion has roared,  
 Who can but fear ?  
 The Lord God has spoken,  
 Who can but prophesy ?

Melchizedek tells us through Amos that God "does nothing without having revealed His purposes" through His servants the prophets. In this regard, today is no different than yesterday. God **will** again reveal His plans to those who will listen.

The calamities that befall a nation are the direct result of the spiritual and moral degeneracy that exists. **When a people and their leaders separate themselves from God to pursue their own gain, they also separate themselves from the *source* of all wisdom and prudence.** Our selfish acts carry the seed of their own destruction just as night follows day. The warp and woof of reality is justice and mercy. One can go against this grain but the friction generated burns up the result.

Now, watch what happens to these writings which were previously regarding the conditions in Israel around 720 B.C. :

Amos 9 :9 I (the Lord) will give the order  
 And shake the House of Israel—  
 Through all the nations—  
 As one shakes sand in a sieve,  
 And not a pebble falls to the ground...

Amos 9 :13 A time is coming  
 -declares the Lord

When the plowman shall meet the reaper,  
 And the treader of grapes (will meet)  
 Him who holds the seed ;  
 When the *mountains will drip wine*  
 And all the hills shall wave [with grain].

I will restore My people Israel.  
 They shall rebuild ruined cities and inhabit them ;  
 They shall plan vineyards and drink their wine ;  
 They shall till the gardens and eat their fruits.  
 And I will plant them on their soil,  
*Nevermore* to be uprooted  
 From the soil I have given them.

The first stanza describes the dispersion (shaking of sand) of the Northern Tribes (Israel) throughout the nations. The last two stanzas of Amos slip into a *future description* of a time of restoration of Israel to their native lands, after which Israel shall *nevermore* be uprooted again. Nothing except divine intervention could establish Israel "nevermore" to be uprooted. Therefore this last stanza is about the Messianic end of The Age time period when the Lord/Messiah /Melchizedek comes. "Mountains dripping with wine" are also Messianic references. **Future, past, and present are often described within a single unit of text, almost as if the events are fused together with the element of time removed.** Indeed, God sees history from outside time, where ultimate causes yield ultimate effects, despite their "apparent" unrelatedness to the human eye of sequential time.

Similar references such as forever, nevermore, and everlasting occur in conjunction with a consistently repeated list of End of The Age events, such as restoration of Israel in the example before us. These events and references are densely distributed throughout *all* of the Old Testament prophets. If these End of the Age events are erroneous, then a large percentage of Old Testament prophecy is worthless and completely unreliable. **Judging though from the prior high accuracy of Old Testament prophecy, we must by force of logic, consider these yet**

**unfulfilled prophecies to be *highly probable* future events.** Melchizedek already knew the future history of Israel when he "collaborated" with the prophets. He obtained this foreknowledge from God Himself, in whose presence, he formulated his plans for the rehabilitation of Urantia. This partnership with God is part of Melchizedek's private journey with the Father, just as we all have our private journeys with Him. **And, for those who know the Father, it is easy to believe that he would provide instruction for his children** during dangerous periods of time, and this is precisely what He has done through the medium of sacred scripture.

# Hosea

(748-690 B.C.)

## 6

The Northern Tribes continue to ignore the word of the Lord, and so the Lord says to Hosea :

Hosea 1 :6     Name her Lo-ruhamah ; for I will no longer accept the House of Israel or pardon them. (But I will accept the House of Judah.)

Lo-ruhamah is Hosea's daughter. The Lord (probably Melchizedek), is telling Hosea that the Northern Tribes have gone too far and have entered on a path that will result in destruction and dispersion. Judah, the Southern tribes, has not yet become so depraved and is spared for the time being. Again, we now jump into the distant future.

### Reunion

Hosea 2 :1-2     The number of the people of Israel (Northern Tribes) shall be like that of the *sand of the sea*, which cannot be measured or counted; and instead of being told, "You are not my people," you shall be called Children of the Living God. **The people of Judah and the people of Israel shall assemble together and appoint one head over them;**

Here we have a future time when Israel (Northern tribes) and Judah (Southern tribes, Jews) will be reunited. Israel (lost ten tribes) will regain their lost identity and will return to join Judah (present-day modern 'Jewish' Israel). They, the lost ten tribes, will be called "children-of-the-living-God." Consider that the Urantia revelation teaches us about the individual personal relationship between God our Father and ourselves, his sons and daughters. This prophetic children-of-the-living-God concept, from 2700 years ago, fits nicely with the current spiritual understanding of our modern time as revealed in the Urantia Book.

Also, notice the phrase "sand of the sea." This term and the "innumerable stars in the sky" phrase in Genesis are used to refer to the **vast numbers of a future people who will compose the re-identified Israel (lost ten tribes) in the messianic, end of the age time period (now).** Note these similar uses of this phrase:

### Covenant

Gen.22 :17     I will indeed bless you (Abraham), and I will multiply your descendants as the stars of heaven and as the *sand which is on the*

*seashore*. And your descendants shall *possess the gate of their enemies* (militarily superiority over enemies)...

Gen.32 :12 But thou didst say, 'I (Lord) will do you good, and make your descendants as the *sand of the sea*, which are *too numerous to count*.'

Isa. 10 :22 For though your people Israel be as the *sand of the sea*, **only a remnant of them will return**. Destruction is decreed, overflowing with righteousness.

Therefore, if this is the end of the age as postulated where are all these innumerable people that were prophesied to be here? Has Melchizedek's promise to Abraham been forgotten? Perhaps the prophets were wrong? Who could these greatly numerous people of the Lost Ten Tribes (Israel) be? The Jews are a very **sparse** people in our modern world, numbering approximately sixteen million, a small fraction (.1%) of the global population of over six billion.

Also note that these numerous future descendants shall "possess the gate of their enemies" meaning that they will be dominant militarily.

Lastly, we see that of these vast numbers of people (descendants), "only a remnant" or small number will return to Canaan to reconstitute the renewed Israel at the culmination of the age.

Now, back to Hosea; we slip again into events that are still in the future to us:

Hosea 2 :20 *In that day, ...*  
I will let them (Israel) lie down in safety.  
And I will espouse you (Israel) *forever* : ...  
Then you will be devoted to the Lord

Hosea 2 :23 *In that day,*  
I will respond ...  
-declares the Lord.

Finally, the renewed Israel will "lie down in safety...*forever*." "*Forever*" makes certain that this is a reference to the messianic, latter day period.

Notice here the use of the phrase "*in that day*". Similar phrases—"at that time," "*in those days*," "*the latter days*"—are used to designate events that occur at the ends of ages, such as the Babylonian destruction of Judah (586 B.C.); the Assyrian destruction of Israel (Northern Tribes) (745 B.C.); the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans in 70 A.D; and, lastly, the end of the present age. (The end of this present age is also the end of a larger age ; i.e., the end of the age of sole human sovereignty, which began with Adam and Eve's default, and the beginning of the age of Melchizedek's sovereignty.) By noting carefully the context of these end of the age phrases, one can infer the specific end of the age that is being referred to. Also, it is important to note that



***all the ends of the various ages have the same general conditions and types of people***; for example, lawlessness and the disappearance of justice; deceit and corruption of the leaders; the people's blindness and loss of respect for truth; the trampling of those without power; the overt rebelliousness to God; the focus on material wealth; the overindulgence of biologic drives; the inversion of values (good is bad and bad is good). These characteristics have been present at all ends of all ages. The cause of these degenerate conditions is the forsaking of God. **The prophets offer the unique understanding that the fall of civilizations is a result of the inner disconnection of man to God.** The Urantia Book tells us that:

UB p. 1220 The advances of civilization are all born in this inner world of mankind. It is only the inner life which is truly creative. Civilization can hardly progress when the majority of any generation devotes their interests and energies to the materialistic pursuits of the sensory outer world.

UB p. 1013 ***True religion must ever be, at one and the same time, the eternal foundation and the guiding star of all enduring civilizations.***

**We now can understand that the problems of our outer world have their origin in the world within us.** Now, back to Hosea again as he speaks to 'the people' of *ancient* Israel:

### **The People**

Hosea 4 :1 Hear the word of the Lord  
O people of Israel !  
For the Lord has a case  
Against the inhabitants of this land  
Because there is no honesty and goodness  
And no obedience to God in the land.

Hosea 4 :2 False swearing, dishonesty, and murder,  
And theft and adultery are rife ;  
Crime follows upon crime  
For that the earth is withered ;  
Everything that dwells on it languishes—

The earth is withered implies drought which is *caused by* the spiritual and moral degeneracy that exists in ancient Israel.

Hosea 4 :11 Wine and new wine destroy

The mind of my people.

Hosea 4 :14 A people that is without sense must stumble.

Hosea 6 :4 Your goodness is like morning clouds,  
Like dew so early gone ?

Hosea 6 :6 For I desire goodness, not sacrifice  
Obedience to God, rather than burnt offerings.

Hosea 7 :4 They commit adultery, all of them (Israel)

Hosea 7 :8 He (Ephraim/Israel) is rotting away.  
Strangers have consumed his strength.  
But he has *taken no notice*,  
Also, mold is scattered over him.

Hosea 7 :10 Though Israel's pride has been humbled  
Before his very eyes,  
They have *not turned back*  
To their God the Lord;  
They have not sought Him  
In spite of everything.

Hosea 8 :2 They do not cry out to Me sincerely  
As they lay wailing.  
They debauch over new grain and new wine,  
They are faithless to Me.

Hosea 8 :3 Israel rejects what is good;  
An enemy shall pursue him.

Although this was written by the prophet about ancient Israel, the same recurring events and cycles go on. America can easily substitute for Israel in the modern version of above. Shall we not take heed? Hosea continues:

Hosea 8 :7 They (the people) sow wind,  
And reap the whirlwind

Hosea 9 :1 For you have strayed from your God :  
You have loved a harlot's fee.

Hosea 10 :4 They (ancient Israel) conclude agreements and make covenants (contracts)  
With false oaths, And *justice degenerates* into poison weeds,  
Breaking out in the furrows of the fields.

Hosea 12 :7 You must return to your God ;  
Practice goodness and justice,  
And constantly trust in your God.

But so as not to cause despair, The Lord says:

Hosea 14 :5 I will heal their affliction,  
Generously will I take them back in love  
I will be like dew to Israel;  
He shall blossom like the lily.

The prophet ends on a word of hope for a **restoration that is still yet to come**. Israel here (14:5), can be read as denoting the people of God who have strayed from home. The time frame jumps way into the future to the time of messianic restoration at ages end that is upcoming. The prophet himself is probably unaware that this is a distant future event, knowing only that it will occur, but not when. Finally:

Hosea 14 :10 He who is wise will consider these words,  
He who is prudent will take note of them.  
For the paths of the Lord are smooth;  
The righteous *can* walk on them.

Are we, 'the people,' of today's world wise and prudent?

Next in the chronologic line of prophets is Isaiah, the very pinnacle of prophetic utterance.

# Isaiah

1st 783-738 B.C. Chp. 1-40

2nd 735-719 B.C. Chp. 40-55

3rd 719-704 B.C. Chp. 55-66

7

## People and Leaders

Isaiah 1 :2     Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth,  
                  For the Lord has spoken:  
                  I (the Lord) reared the children and brought them up—  
                  And they have rebelled against Me !

Isaiah 1 :4     My people takes no thought  
                  Ah, sinful nation !  
                  People laden with iniquity !  
                  Brook of evildoers !  
                  Depraved children !  
                  They have forsaken the Lord, ...  
                  Turned their backs on Him.

Isaiah 1 :23    *Your rulers are rogues*  
                  And cronies of thieves,  
                  Every one avid for presents  
                  And greedy for gifts.

The majority of 'people' 'take no thought' and **the leaders are rogues; the typical realities at the end of an age.**

The Lord here is probably Melchizedek, who through Moses and the patriarchs "reared and brought the children" of Israel up. Now we slip into what is still the future to us :

## Messiah

Isaiah 2 :2     *In the days to come,*  
                  The Mount of the Lord's House  
                  *Shall stand firm above the mountains*

*And tower above the hills'*  
 And all the nations  
 Shall gaze upon it with joy.  
 And the many peoples shall go and say :  
 "Come, let us go up to the Mount of the Lord,  
 To the House of God of Jacob;  
 That He may instruct us in His ways,  
 And that we may walk in His paths."  
*For instruction shall come forth from Zion*  
 The word of the Lord from Jerusalem.  
 Then *he will judge among the nations*  
 And arbitrate for the many peoples,  
 And *they shall beat their swords into plowshares*  
 And their spears into pruning hooks ;  
 Nation shall not take up  
 Sword against nation ;  
*They shall never again know war.*

War will cease *forever* when Melchizedek takes sovereignty. The "mount of the Lord's house" is the present temple mount of modern Israel on which the 3rd Temple will be built and in which "the presence of the Lord" (Melchizedek's semi-material form) will dwell once again. The nations will be judged and the world's corrupt leadership will be deposed and replaced by those of true merit. Melchizedek will personally instruct, judge, arbitrate and do away with war on this world. If not for divine intervention, the world as we know it would have perished. *The Lord* continues to speak through Isaiah to the leaders:

Isaiah 2 :17    Then man's haughtiness will be humbled  
 And the pride of man brought low.  
 None but the Lord shall be  
 Exalted in that day.

Isaiah 3 :15    How dare you crush My people  
 And grind the faces of the poor...

Isaiah 4 :2    *In that day,*  
 The radiance of the Lord  
 Will lend beauty and glory,  
 And the splendor of the land  
 Will give dignity and majesty  
 To the *survivors of Israel*  
 And *those who remain in Zion. (the remnant)*

. Lord Melchizedek's semi-material presence is capable of emanating large quantities of visible light, thus "the radiance of the Lord." The "splendor of the land" alludes to the transformation of the soon-to-be-desolated modern Israel, into a beautiful and bounteous "new garden of Eden." Notice here that there are two remnants after the upcoming world events: " the survivors of Israel " and " those who remain in Zion," i.e., Jerusalem. Both of these remnants: one from the northern Lost Ten Tribes and another from the southern tribes of Judah lineage, today's modern Israel, will be further discussed elsewhere. Next we have:

### Misleaders

Isaiah 5 :12    They (the leaders) never give a thought  
                   To the plan of the Lord,  
                   And take no note  
                   Of what He is designing...

Isaiah 5 :14    And down it shall go,  
                   That splendor and tumult  
                   That din and revelry ...

Isaiah 5 :20    Ah,  
                   *those who call evil good*  
                   *And good evil;*  
                   Who present darkness as light  
                   And light as darkness;

                  Ah,  
                   Those who are so wise—  
                   In their own opinion ;  
                   So clever—  
                   In their own judgment!

Such people are all around us. They are our leadership class (the class of the power elite). The confusion created by 'those who call evil good and good evil' is also all around us today. Values seem to be upside down from what they should be. But those who love God will not succumb because:

Isaiah 8 :10    Hatch a plot—it shall be foiled.  
                   Agree on action—it shall not succeed.  
                   For with us is God!

Slipping into the future again, we have:

Isaiah

10:20-22      And in *that* day,  
                   The *remnant of Israel*  
                   And the escaped of the House of Jacob  
                   Shall lean no more upon him  
                   That beats it,  
                   But shall lean sincerely  
                   On the Lord, the Holy One of Israel  
                   **Only a remnant shall return,**  
                   **Only a remnant of Jacob,**  
                   **To mighty God.**  
                   **Even if your people, O Israel,**  
                   **Should be as the sands of the sea,**  
                   **Only a remnant shall return.**

Those "who beat" the "escaped of the House of Jacob" and the "remnant of Israel" are the leaders and power elite who persecute and "hold captive" those who follow God during the trial period at the end of this age. The Lord through Isaiah tell us that the people, once liberated from their leaders who 'beat them' will lean/rely directly only on the Holy One of Israel. Notice "only a remnant" of Jacob and Israel returns – the faithful and true.

Note here again, there returns *two* remnants: "The Israel remnant," the remnant of the Northern Ten Tribes who lost their identity and have never returned; and the remnant of the "House of Jacob" probably referring to the remnant of the Jews/Judah, those who will escape the future destruction of modern Israel. Also note again the phrase "sand of the sea " to refer to the multitudes of the Lost Ten Tribes. Remember, "Israel" (the Northern Tribes) is composed mainly of the "myriads" of Joseph's chosen son Ephraim and the "multitudes" of his other son Manasseh. We will identify this large group of people soon. Both Ephraim and Manasseh were to be abundantly blessed; past, present and future. **God and Melchizedek have temporarily allowed the land of Canaan to be taken from Jacob (Judah and Israel) in consequence to their backsliding; but they never take away their love for them or the promises they gave Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. These promises will be made good in the years directly ahead of us.** Now we next have:

### Messiah

Isaiah 11:7      The wolf shall dwell with the lamb,  
                   The leopard lie down with the kid ...  
                   A babe shall play over a viper's hole ...

The Urantia Book tells us that the angels have powers over the beasts of the land. I believe

that we will witness this power. Again we have:

He (the Lord Melchizedek) will hold up a signal to the nations  
 And *assemble the banished* of Israel (northern ten lost tribes)  
 And *gather the dispersed* of Judah (the Jewish remnant)  
 From the four corners of the earth. (my parentheses)

**God's people will be gathered from all corners of the earth at age's end, wherever a soul exists that loves and respects his Creator, no matter what religion, race, or creed.**

Isaiah 12:5 Hymn the Lord,  
 For He has done gloriously;  
 Let this be known  
 In all the world!  
 Oh, shout for joy,  
 You who dwell in Zion!  
 For great *in your midst*  
 Is the Holy One of Israel.

The semi-material Melchizedek (Holy One of Israel) will literally dwell "in our midst," once again in Zion as before. Now we have:

Isaiah 24:14 These shall lift up their voices,  
 Exult in the majesty of the Lord.  
 They shall shout from the sea:  
 Therefore honor the Lord with lights  
 In the *coastlands* of the sea—...  
 From the end of the earth  
 We hear singing.  
 Glory to the righteous!

Notice here that those who rejoice in God's victory are located far away from Canaan, and across the sea from the country Israel and shout from coastlands. Where and who could they be? Why are they shouting and singing? Next, we change subjects:

Isaiah 24:18 For sluices are opened on high,  
 And earth's foundations tremble.

The earth is breaking, breaking;  
 The earth is crumbling, crumbling.  
 The earth is tottering, tottering;



The earth is swaying like a drunkard;  
It is rocking to and fro like a hut.  
Its iniquity shall weigh it down ...

*In that day*, the Lord will punish  
The host of heaven in heaven  
And the kings of the earth on earth.

This stanza indicates large-scale motions and disruptions in the earth at the time when “the Lord” arrives to establish peace. This may represent large scale tectonic activity or possibly even shifting of the poles as discussed in the chapter on Emily Dickinson. *In that day* confirms that this passage refers to the end of the age. The “hosts of heaven” are the rebellious spirit beings involved in the Lucifer rebellion. Also notice that the “kings of the earth” will be singled out for their mis-leadership. This is because these “leaders of nations” will cause the peoples of the earth to war with one another, as well as many other problems. These leaders, including our own, will be held responsible for the reprehensible conditions the world will be in. I believe these conditions refer to the environmental degradation, war, famine, disease, oppression of the weak, social strife, political chaos, and religious persecution that will exist. **God expects that leaders given power will act as wise shepherds over His children. To those who have been given much, much will be expected.**

Isaiah 24:23 Then the moon shall be ashamed,  
And the sun shall be abashed.  
For the Lord of Hosts will reign  
On Mount Zion and in Jerusalem,  
And the Presence will be revealed to His elders.

The last stanza states again that the “Lord of Hosts” will reign and dwell on Mount Zion for the benefit of all the world. Could “the Presence” be Melchizedek’s semi-material presence, as in the days of old? Next, we have:

Isaiah 29:5 And suddenly, in an instant, ...

With roaring, and shaking, and deafening noise,  
Storm and tempest, and blaze of consuming fire.  
Then, like a dream, a vision in the night,

Shall be the multitude of nations . . .  
So shall be all the multitude of nations  
That was upon Mount Zion.

(Dotted lines represent breaks in the continuous text.) Here again we have evidence of cataclysmic natural events occurring at the time of Lord Melchizedek's arrival. Are these local or global events? The effect of this cataclysm will be to defeat the 'multitude of nations' that are upon Mount Zion attacking Jerusalem/Israel.

The "multitude of nations" is similar to another phrase; ie: "all the nations" that will bring a final war against Jerusalem and modern Israel. *Recently, the United States has abandoned its long-standing support of modern Israel and has now joined the rest of the world's nations in currying favor with the Arab contingent.* NATO, a previously *defensive* organization, has now become the United Nations' "world police force." If and when this police force is used against modern Israel, the prophecy of "all the nations" coming against Israel will have been fulfilled. **The political activity in the Middle East is a clock for the fulfillment of prophecy;** for when the hour of this war strikes, Melchizedek will sometime thereafter make his entry and all the world will know it. Also the Lord through Isaiah says to these leaders:

### Misleaders

Isaiah 29:12    Act stupid and be stupefied!  
                   Act blind and be blinded!  
                   (They are drunk, but not from wine,  
                   They stagger, but not from liquor.)  
                   For the Lord has spread over you  
                   A spirit of deep sleep,  
                   And has shut your eyes, the (false) prophets,  
                   And covered your heads, the seers;  
                   So that all prophecy has been *to you*  
                   Like the words of a sealed document.

Isaiah 29:11    If it is handed to one who can read and he is asked to read it,  
                   he will say, "I can't, because it is sealed;" and if the document  
                   is handed to one who cannot read and he is asked to read it, he  
                   will say, "I can't read."

My (Isaiah's) Lord said:  
                   Because that people has approached [Me] with its mouth  
                   And honored Me with its lips,  
                   But has kept its heart far from Me,  
                   And its worship of Me has been  
                   A commandment of men, learned by rote—  
                   Truly, I shall further baffle that people  
                   With bafflement upon bafflement;  
                   And *the wisdom of its wise shall fail,*

And the prudence of its prudent shall vanish.

Those who unknowingly bring about God's prophecy will be totally oblivious to that prophecy. When we turn away from God, we also turn away from the source of all wisdom and knowledge. We are "blind and blinded," "stupid and stupefied." To many of us, living religion is crystallized into "a commandment of men, learned by rote." We pay lip service to God but have no living connection to Him. What we say and what we do are two different things. Since God, and only God, is the source of love and life, we, like the living branch of a vine, become cut off and withered by our separation from Him. We are told:

### **Messiah**

Isaiah 29:17-20 Surely, in a little while,  
Lebanon will be transformed into farmland,  
And farmland accounted as mere brush.  
*In that day*, the deaf shall hear even written words,  
And the eyes of the blind shall see  
Even in darkness and obscurity.  
Then the humble shall have  
Increasing joy through the Lord.  
And the neediest of men will exult  
In the Holy One of Israel.  
*For the tyrant shall be no more.*  
*The scoffer shall cease to be;*  
*And those diligent for evil shall be wiped out.*

The disappearance of 'the scoffer, the tyrant, and those diligent for evil,' who still are all too prevalent among us, tells us that these prophecies lie still in our, hopefully, not too distant future.

This truly will be a transformed world when Melchizedek takes sovereignty. Yet what will the *majority of people* think and say when they hear these prophecies? Isaiah answers:

### **The People**

Isaiah 30:9 It is a rebellious people,  
Faithless children,  
Children who refuse to heed  
The instruction of the Lord;  
Who say to the seers,  
"Do not see."  
To the prophets, "Do not prophesy truth to us;

Speak to us in falsehoods,  
 Prophecy delusions  
 Leave the way!  
 Get off the path!  
 Let us hear no more.”

Many of us will not be willing to let go of our cherished secular worldviews. **We would rather not hear the truths of our failings and deceptions.** But before very long, in the coming days of justice, every one of us will stand alone in the light of truth on the “Day of the Lord.” But we know that God’s justice is always tempered with mercy, therefore:

Isaiah 30:18 Truly, the Lord is waiting to show you grace,  
 Truly, He will arise to pardon you.  
 For the Lord is a God of justice;  
 Happy are all who wait for Him.

Indeed, O people in Zion, dwellers of Jerusalem, you shall not have cause to weep. He will grant you His favor at the sound of your cry; He will respond as soon as He hears it. My Lord will provide for you meager bread and scant water. Then *your Guide* will no more be ignored, but your eyes will watch *your Guide*; and, whenever you deviate to the right or to the left, your ears will heed the command from behind you: “This is the road; follow it!”

Here the Lord is addressing the faithful and true remnants, as well as the downtrodden and humble. This passage applies to the future, the end of this age, because “the Lord” has not yet arisen to “pardon” Israel and Judah for their transgressions. However, He has started the process of gathering some of “his peoples” back to Israel. The pardon will follow when Melchizedek returns to heal the long-open wounds of “his people.” **The amazing statement regarding our “Guide” is exactly the teaching of the Urantia Book**, i.e., that the Kingdom of Heaven is within us, in the form of the indwelling spirit of God, which “guides” us from within our consciousness and keeps us from “deviating to the right or the left” from God’s Will straight ahead. **The true way, the kingdom of heaven within, is an *ancient* way although it seems new to our modern world.** Now, back to the “Day of the Lord” when Melchizedek arises.

Isaiah 30:25 And on every high mountain and on every lofty hill, there shall appear brooks and watercourses—on a day of heavy slaughter, *when towers topple*. And the light of the moon shall become like the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall become sevenfold, like the light of the seven days, when the Lord binds up His people’s wounds and heals the injuries it has suffered.

A large scale healing of spiritual and physical wounds is implied in scripture regarding the Messianic end of the age.

The “day of heavy slaughter” is the day that ‘all the nations’ come against modern Israel and are defeated by the arrival of Melchizedek. “When towers topple” refers to the large, possibly global, tectonic event that will cause walls and towers to topple. The brooks and watercourses shall result from this same tectonic event. The reference to the increased light occurs repeatedly. This may be due to some physical event or possibly due to the light emanated from Melchizedek’s presence. These events described have not yet happened; therefore, their future occurrence is very probable. More on this subject:

Isaiah 31:4-5 So the Lord of Hosts *will descend* to make war  
 Against the mount and the hill of Zion.  
*Like the birds that fly*, even so will  
 The Lord of Hosts shield Jerusalem,  
 Shielding and saving, protecting and rescuing.

Melchizedek enters at a time of great trouble, but peace is destined to reign. Also, we now know that a remnant of Jerusalem and modern Israel (Judah) survive, probably due to the protection provided them by Melchizedek. We are also told here that the “Lord of Hosts” “descends” and “shields” like “*the birds that fly.*” We recall how previously the Lord’s presence was said to reside in a pillar of *cloud* overhead the exodus community. “The Lord” led the peoples by day and provided light at night from this “pillar of cloud.” Now we are told that he will “descend like a bird” and shield Jerusalem upon his arrival. What could this mean? What might we see that could descend in the literal sky. Next, we have some other cloud references describing events during the Exodus of the Israelites from Egypt.

### Cloud

- Ps. 78:14 In the daytime also He (the Lord) *led* them (the Israelites) with a *cloud*,  
 and all the night with a light of fire.
- Ps. 99:7 He (the Lord) *spoke* unto them in the *cloudy pillar*;  
 They kept His testimonies, and the ordinance that He gave them.
- Neh. 9:12 Yet Thou (the Lord) in Thy manifold mercies forsook them not in the  
 Wilderness, and the *pillar of the cloud* departed **not** from them  
 Day by day, *to lead them* in the way. . .

There are dozens of these cloud references, and they are among many diverse books in the Old Testament. If it were only one line in one book, one could easily discredit this description. God wants us to understand His plan. He doesn’t *hide it* from us. Emily Dickinson writes that:

**Tis not revelation that waits—  
But our unfurnished eyes!**

I couldn't agree more. Revelation is all around and within us but we can not see what we are not aware of. More about clouds will come later. For now we will simply note the occurrence of these events in the sky that involve the Lord's (Melchizedek's) presence. And now:

**Messianic Events**

Isaiah 21:1 Behold, a *King* shall reign in righteousness,  
And ministers shall govern with Justice;

**The name Melchizedek literally means *King of Righteousness*.** Presently, the world has little or no justice therefore this line describes a world not yet come, but when it does:

Isaiah 32:3 *Then* the eyes of those who have sight shall not be sealed,  
And the ears of those who have hearing shall listen;  
And the minds of the thoughtless shall attend and note . . .

Isaiah 32:5 No more shall a villain be called noble,

At last, the upside down world is set *upright* on its axis:

Isaiah 32:14 For the castle shall be abandoned,  
The noisy city forsaken;  
Citadel and tower shall become  
Brushland forever  
Till a spirit from on high is poured out on us,  
And wilderness is transformed into farmland . . .

Then my people shall dwell in peaceful homes,  
In untroubled places of rest  
Even as the city is laid low.

Cities fare very poorly in the events to come both as a result of natural and man made disasters. Consider:

Rev: 16:19 And the great city (Jerusalem) was divided unto three parts,  
(by tectonic activity)  
And the *cities of the nations fell*.

Psalms 9:6     The enemy has been cut off and has  
 Vanished in *everlasting* ruins,  
 You (Lord) have plucked up and  
*Overthrown their cities;*  
 The very memory of them  
 Has perished and vanished  
 But the Lord shall remain  
 And continue *forever*.  
 And he will *judge the world*  
 In righteousness.

Arise, O Lord! Let not man  
 Prevail; lest the nations be judged before You.

The time period of the above scripture is the Messianic end of the age because ‘The Lord shall remain and continue **forever**’ in reference to Melchizedek’s sovereign presence. How many cities will ‘perish and vanish?’

Back to Isaiah, we have:

Isaiah 35:8     A highway shall appear there,  
 Which shall be called the *Sacred Way* . . .

Isaiah 35:9     The redeemed shall walk it;  
 And the ransomed of the Lord shall return,  
 And come with shouting to *Zion*,  
 Crowned with joy *everlasting*.

A sacred highway ‘appears’ on which the faithful remnants make their way to Zion (Jerusalem). This will be discussed later.

*Zion* refers to the highest of the mountain eminences on which Jerusalem was built. It is surrounded on all sides by deep valleys except to the north where the temple mount lies. *Zion* is sometimes used in the Old Testament to denote Jerusalem in general. It literally means ‘sunny’ and ‘height’. It is just south of the temple mount and is also called the City of David. Note the grand celebration below of a joyous reunion between Melchizedek and his estranged children, the remnants of “lost Israel” and “Judah.”

Ps. 53:7        O that the deliverance of Israel  
 Might come from *Zion*!  
 When God restores the fortunes of His people,  
 Jacob will exult; Israel (lost northern tribes) will rejoice.

The Psalms writer discloses this happy ending, an ending that was disclosed to him by their one time instructor and collaborator, Melchizedek. **Again, important events are mentioned throughout the Psalms, prophets, as well as other Old Testament scripture. These statements are all consistent with each other despite their diverse locations in the body of scripture.**

Next we have:

Isaiah 40:3     A voice rings out:  
                   ‘Clear in the desert  
                   A road for the Lord!  
                   Level in the wilderness  
                   A highway for our God...

The Presence of the Lord shall appear  
 And all flesh shall behold –,  
 For the Lord Himself has spoken. ...

A voice rings out ‘Proclaim!’ ...

Ascend a lofty mountain,  
 O *herald of joy* to Zion;  
 Raise your voice to with power, ...  
 Raise it have no fear;  
 Announce to the cities of Judah:  
 Behold your God (Melchizedek)

John the Baptist took the first stanza above for his own and used it to announce Jesus. The Final Prophet to come will also use these lines to announce another Lord who comes, Lord Melchizedek. The Final Prophet is specifically identified here as ‘the herald of joy to Zion’ who proclaims to Zion ‘Behold your God!’ ‘Behold your God’ is the same as ‘Your divine being reigns’ cited in 11Q13 of the Dead Sea Scrolls which identifies this messenger as the interpreter of the law (Final Prophet) and the divine being as Melchizedek. ‘The Presence’ recalls the ‘Lord in the bush’ and the ‘Presence of the Lord’ dwelling in Zion and within the cloud during exodus. All of these presences are the semi-material presence of Lord Melchizedek as described in the Urantia Book. The statement ‘that all flesh will behold’ also conjures up the Lord Messiah who is described in scripture to come in a **very visible display**, in contrast to no display with regard to Jesus. And so we have one scripture passage, which pertains to two different ending ages with two different Lords and prophets. Next, the Lord addresses the coastlands:

Isaiah 41:1     Stand silent before Me, *coastlands*,



And let the nations renew their strength.  
 Let them approach to state their case;  
 Let us come together for argument.

Here are those “coastlands” again. Who could they be? Who will win the “argument” when the nations’ leaders stand in the presence of Melchizedek on that fateful day? Now turning from the leaders to those at the opposite end of the spectrum, the Lord says:

Isaiah 42:17    The poor and needy  
                   Seek water, and there is none;  
                   Their tongue is parched with thirst  
                   I, the Lord, will respond to them . . .  
                   I will open up streams on the bare hills  
                   And fountains amid the valleys . . .

There seems to be a drought in the time and place of this reference. The time in reference is the messianic end of the age because only then are “streams opened on bare hills and fountains amid valleys.” To be sure, when men turn their backs on God they move out from under the gentle rain/reign of His mercy. The impersonal universe of law knows only that there is an imbalance present and that it needs to restore that balance by any means possible, including the elimination of the inciting agent, which in this case is mankind. If my timing is correct, **I would expect the drought that is now developing in the Middle East and elsewhere to continue to get worse right up until the imbalance is set right by Melchizedek.** This is also applicable to the other sundry ecological and environmental imbalances, which continue to worsen. Should it really come as a surprise to us that physical processes are affected by spiritual determinants? After all, the Urantia Book teaches us that at higher levels of reality the seemingly diverse realms of matter, mind and spirit are unified into a seamless whole. The rays of reality converge in the Source and Center of All Things. The physical and spiritual are intertwined on higher levels of reality and therefore interact and affect one another. Next the Lord turns his attention to His servant:

### **God's servant, Final Prophet**

Isaiah 42:1    This is *My servant*, whom I uphold,  
 (Tanakh)    *My chosen one*, in whom I delight.  
                   I have put My spirit upon him,  
                   He shall teach the *true way* to the nations.  
                   He shall not cry out or shout aloud,  
                   Or make his voice heard in the streets.  
                   He shall not break even a dim wick.  
                   He shall bring forth the *true way*.  
                   He shall not grow dim or be bruised

Till he has established the *true way* on earth;  
And the coastlands shall await his teaching.

Who is this servant? He teaches the true way (or *true religion*, *mishpat* in Hebrew) to the gentile nations. The true way is the Kingdom of Heaven within, Jesus' true message, and the main subject of the Urantia Book.

UB p. 1107 *True religion* consists in the experience that “the Spirit itself hears witness with our spirit that we are the children of God. (Also see chapter True Religion page 1104 Urantia Book and Jesus' Discourse on True Religion page 1728, Urantia Book)

True religion, the true way, is a way that has never yet been taught “to the nations”. Elsewhere in scripture we are told that before the end of the age the gospel of the Kingdom of Heaven will be proclaimed to all the world. Who in the present world knows about the Kingdom of Heaven? Certainly not the popular scholars. Read their work! Certainly not those who espouse the gospel *about* Jesus Christ. Then, just who might this be? It would appear that the servant in Isaiah 42 is an individual that will teach about the Kingdom of Heaven within.

Note that God ‘puts his spirit’ on the servant, therefore God ‘anoints’ the servant! Anointment is what happens to make someone a messiah. This is why the Dead Sea Scrolls speak of more than one messiah. The Messiah is Melchizedek a divine being, another messiah is God's servant, the Final Prophet whom God has ‘put His spirit upon’ (anointed).

Also note that God calls His servant My *chosen one*. This provides a link to a Dead Sea Scroll fragment, which describes a *chosen one* who reveals God's truths and wisdom at the end of the age. The fragment gives us physical characteristics, education, life history and purpose. I believe this Scroll fragment describes the end of the age, final prophet to come:

4Q534 ...of his hand: two...a birthmark. And the hair will be red.  
Chosen One And there will be lentils on...and small birthmarks on his thigh.  
And after two years he will know how to distinguish one thing from another. In his youth he will be like...a man who knows nothing until the time when he knows the three Books.  
And then he will acquire wisdom and learn understanding... vision to come to him on his knees. And with his father and his ancestors...life and old age. Council and prudence will be with him, and he will know the secrets of man. His wisdom will reach all the peoples, and he will know the secrets of all the living. And all their designs against him will come to nothing, and his rule over the living will be great. His designs will succeed, for he is the Elect of God. His birth and the breath of his spirit...and his designs will be forever...

One can speculate that this information regarding the final prophet was part of the revelation to the Teacher of Righteousness of the Qumran community. More on this topic will come later.

We also note the coastlands again; they are the ones who “await the teaching” of God’s servant. Next, the Lord further addresses the coastlands:

Isaiah 42:9     See, the things once predicted have come,  
                    And now I foretell new things,  
                    Announce them to you ere they sprout up . . .

Isaiah 42:10    You *coastlands* and their inhabitants! . . .

Isaiah 42:11    Call out from the peaks of the mountains.  
                    Let them do honor to the Lord,  
                    And tell His glory in the *coastlands* . . .

Isaiah 42:16    I will lead the blind  
                    By a *road* they did not know,  
                    And I will make them walk  
                    By paths they never knew.  
                    I will turn darkness before them to light,  
                    Rough places into level ground.  
                    These are the promises—  
                    I will keep them without fail.

First, God tells us that he is announcing something new. Since the described events have not yet happened, we can be sure that they will happen in the future. (The near future, in my estimation). The Lord tells us that He will lead those who live in the *coastlands* by roads and paths they never knew, turning darkness into light, and rough places into level ground. These promises will definitely be kept. Now, if we are falling asleep while reading this, God says:

Isaiah 42:18    **Listen**, you who are deaf;  
                    You blind ones, look up and see!  
                    Who is so blind as My servant,  
                    So deaf as the messenger I send?  
                    Who is so blind as the chosen one,  
                    So blind as the servant of the Lord?  
                    Seeing many things, you give no heed;  
                    With ears open, he hears nothing.  
                    The Lord desires His servant’s vindication,  
                    That he may magnify and glorify His teaching.

Here we have a comical account of the servant—who is as blind or more so than the rest. He needs God’s vindication as he stumbles along. We are also told here that this servant in the *coastlands* is a messenger as well as a servant, thus linking the servant of Isaiah to the "messenger" and "interpreter of the law," both of which are terms used to describe the final prophet in the Scrolls. Only God could love such a foolish sounding person. God loves to bring his truth through the lowly and humble. (Out of the mouths of babes comes wisdom.) Some may be disappointed if they have unrealistic expectations regarding this servant.

God now reassures those who love Him:

### Protection/Restoration

Isaiah 43:1    Fear not, for I will redeem you;  
                   I have singled you out by name,  
                   *You are Mine.*  
                   When you pass through water,  
                   *I will be with you;*  
                   Through streams,  
                   They shall not overwhelm you.  
                   When you walk through fire,  
                   You shall not be scorched.  
                   Through flame,  
                   It shall not burn you.

Isaiah 43:4    Because *you are precious to Me,*  
                   And honored, and *I love you,*  
                   I give men in exchange for you  
                   And peoples in your stead . . .

                  Bring My sons from afar,  
                   And My daughters from the end of the earth—

This passage is one of the most touching expressions of the Father’s love for His children. Truly, “the hairs on our heads are numbered.” Also, notice again the theme of God’s protection of His people through “water and fire.” Lastly, note that His sons and daughters are located far away from the central location Israel. This must be the Lost Israel remnant as the Judah remnant (Jews) are already gathering in modern Israel.

Now we have:

### Judgment

Isaiah 43:9    All the nations assemble as one,

The peoples gather.  
 Who among them declared this,  
 Foretold to us the things that have happened?  
 Let them produce their witnesses to be vindicated,  
 That men, hearing them, may say, "It is true!"  
 My witnesses are you,

-declares the Lord—

This assembly of nations and people has never yet occurred, but will occur, and we (the readers) will be witnesses to the truth of this prophecy that we are now reading. Only God knows the future. He is demonstrating that. Now God speaks through Isaiah about why He chose to have a servant:

Isaiah 43:10 My servant, whom I have chosen  
 To the end that you (the people) may take thought,  
 And believe in Me,  
 And understand that I am He . . .

Isaiah 43:12 Beside Me, none can grant triumph  
 I alone told the deliverance  
 And I brought it to pass;  
 I announced it . . .  
 So you are My witnesses.

Consider yourself a witness to the coming deliverance of those who elect God. God continues to tell us what He is going to do:

Isaiah 43:19 I will make a road through the wilderness  
 And rivers in the desert.  
 The wild beasts shall honor Me. . .

Isaiah 44:2 Even as I pour water on a thirsty soil,  
 And rain upon the dry ground,  
 So will I pour My spirit on your offspring,  
 My blessing upon your posterity  
 And they shall sprout like grass . . .

The drought will finally be broken by an outpouring of physical water upon the physical desert as well as the spiritual water on the spiritual desert that so many souls are living through. These people:

Isaiah 44:18    Have no wit or judgment;  
                    Their eyes are besmeared, and they see not;  
                    Their minds, and they cannot think.  
                    They do not give thought.

This is a good description of many people that lived then and many that live now. We are told what to think by the mass media. We have stopped thinking for ourselves because our minds are numb and atrophied. We “hear no evil, see no evil and do no evil.” America, wake up! Turn off the T.V. and the experts. Listen to God speak through his servants, the prophets.....

Isaiah 44:24    It is I, the Lord, who made everything,  
                    Who alone stretched out the heavens . . .  
                    I annul the omens of diviners,  
                    And make fools of the augurs;  
                    Who turn sages back  
                    And make nonsense of their knowledge;  
                    But confirm the word of My servant  
                    And fulfill the predictions of My messengers.

The intellectual elite of our world appears daily in newspapers and on our televisions. They are the “experts” who write the books about marriage, although they are divorced three times. They tell us how to bring up our children, and yet their own children rebel against them. They know everything about anything, and there is no doubt about it. Ask if they believe in God and somber tones cover the smirk and smile. And yet, **the question of God is the essential question of all philosophy, all ideologies, and all human understanding.** If this most essential question were on a test, it would count for ninety-nine percent of the grade and the remaining one percent of the test would directly depend on the answer to the first. If you are wrong about God, then you are wrong about very much else as well. Yet the intellectual and political elite are all confirmed in the opinion that “religion is the opiate of the masses.” Those who won’t say this in public believe it in private, as their very actions and behavior betray them. If our leaders are wrong about the first question, what hope do we have for a peaceful world guided by wisdom. My answer for that is zero. What do you think? Many of us deny or question the existence of the very One who gave us existence. God replies:

Isaiah 45:9     Shame on him who argues with his Maker,  
                    Though naught but a potsherd of earth!  
                    Shall the clay say to the potter, “What are you doing?  
                    Your work has no handle.”

If you live on this world at this time, no doubt you know of people who display this level of arrogance. Next, more of that divine compassion. Our Father explains to us:

Isaiah 46:4    Till you grow old, I will be the same  
                   When you turn gray; it is I who will carry;  
                   I am the Maker, and I will be the Bearer;  
                   And I will carry and rescue you.

And so our Father tends his children, most often without recognition and without thanks. Yet, *His* commitment never wavers, never hesitates, and never sleeps.

The Urantia Book speaks of Second Isaiah (Chps. 40-55) with high praise.

UB p. 1069    He was poetic in his portrayal of the infinite attributes of the  
                   Universal Father. No more beautiful pronouncements about the  
                   Heavenly Father have ever been made.

UB p. 1068    He (Isaiah) also believed with Jeremiah that Yahweh had  
                   become the God of all nations.

Next, God has further words for the high and mighty; our elite leaders and controllers:

Isaiah 47:8    And now hear this, O pampered one—  
                   Who dwell in security,  
                   Who think to yourself,  
                   I am, and there is none but me; . . .  
                   You thought, “No one can see me.”

Isaiah 47:10    It was your skill and your science  
                   That led you astray.

Notice how similar that time is to ours. Ends of ages have highly similar circumstances and types of people. Human history is monotonously similar, repeating cycles of sameness. But there is evolutionary progress; the remnant groups have a survival advantage that results from biologic factors that modify the capacity for spiritual receptivity. The Adamic genes should therefore become increasingly prevalent over long periods of time.

The comment of 47:10 on science as the cause of our going astray is well taken. True religion and true science are complementary and never contradictory, however man's error exists in forming a *religion about science* that denies or ignores God and true religion. This religion of science believes that science has all the answers for man's every problem, that science is the only true knowledge, that man doesn't need the axiom of God, that man can completely understand his world through science, and that science offers proof and certainty. All of these beliefs are false, but they go unrecognized and unchallenged. As the Urantia Book states, we overreacted to the superstitions and tyranny of the Middle Ages and threw out the baby with the bath. (The baby

being God and the bath being knowledge based on superstition). Balance is what we have lacked, and balance is what we are given in the Fifth Epochal Revelation, the Urantia Book. Further, God reads our thoughts to us and comments:

### Leaders

Isaiah 47:10 And you thought to yourself,  
 “I am and there is none but me.”  
 Evil is coming upon you  
 Which you will not know how to charm away;  
 Disaster is falling upon you  
 Which you will not be able to appease;  
 Coming upon you suddenly  
 Is ruin of which you know nothing.

Isaiah is speaking about Babylon and its upcoming conquest by Cyrus of Persia. But ends of ages are similar. Perhaps this verse will also pertain to our own upcoming “world crisis.” Let’s review here what the Urantia Book tells us about “the world crisis.” (The comments in parentheses are mine.)

### World Crisis, Urantia Book

UB p. 1863 Although Jesus referred one phase of the kingdom to the future and did, on many occasions, intimate that such an event might appear as a part of a world crisis. (dotted lines are my breaks in the text)

### Secularism

UB p. 2081 The father of secularism was the narrow minded and godless attitude of . . . atheistic science. Secularism had its inception as a rising protest against the domination . . . by the institutionalized Christian church. The majority of professed Christians . . . are unwittingly actual secularists. Secularism . . . sells man into slavish bondage to the totalitarian state . . . the tyranny of political and economic slavery. **Secularism can never bring peace to mankind. Nothing can take the place of God in human society . . .** Secularism simply ignores God. More recently, *secularism has assumed a more militant attitude*, assuming to take the place of the religion whose totalitarian bondage it one time resisted. But Beware: **this godless philosophy will lead only to unrest, animosity, unhappiness, war, and worldwide disaster.** Complete secularization . . . can



lead **only** to disaster.

Those that argue that this “disaster” lies in our past (WWII) should answer the question whether or not secularism still governs the world of today or not. If you think that it does, then it must follow that disaster is yet to come because “worldwide disaster” is the result of worldwide secularism according to the Urantia Book quotation above.

- UB p. 2086 Christianity unwittingly seems to sponsor a society, which staggers under the guilt of tolerating **science without idealism, politics without principles, wealth without work, pleasure without restraint, knowledge without character, power without conscience, and industry without morality.** Selfish men and women simply will not pay such a price for even the greatest spiritual treasure ever offered mortal man. *Only when man has become sufficiently disillusioned by the sorrowful disappointment attendant upon the foolish and deceptive pursuits of selfishness . . . will he be disposed to turn . . . to the religion of Jesus of Nazareth. (Man is not yet so disillusioned)*
- UB p. 2082 During the first third of the twentieth century, Urantia killed more human beings than were killed during the whole dispensation of the Christian church. And this is only the beginning. . . Still more terrible destruction is yet to come.
- UB p.1487 *War on Urantia will never end so long as nations cling to the illusive notions of unlimited national sovereignty.*
- UB p.1489 Another world war (WWII) will teach the so-called sovereign nations to form some sort of federation, thus creating the machinery for preventing small wars . . .(but not large ones)  
An international police force will prevent many minor wars, but it **will not** be effective in preventing major wars.  
Worldwide confederations of nations . . . will not prevent world wars nor control the three, four or five most powerful governments. (Is this applicable to today?)
- UB p. 2082 Times of great testing and threatened defeat are *always* times of great revelation.

Shortly, we will be entering this period of world crisis. Mankind’s latest Tower of Babel will

fall. It will involve not only wars but also ecological, environmental, meteorological, financial, economic, social and political chaos. Further:

UB p. 1087 Institutional religion cannot afford inspiration and provide leadership in this *impending, worldwide social reconstruction* and economic reorganization because it has unfortunately become more or less of an organic part of the social order and the economic system, which is destined to undergo reconstruction. (Doesn't *reconstruction* imply *deconstruction* first?)

But, lest we despair:

UB p. 1088 The religion of living experience finds no difficulty in keeping ahead of all these social developments and economic upheavals, amid which it ever functions as a moral stabilizer, social guide and spiritual pilot.

UB p. 2082 **A new and fuller revelation of the religion of Jesus is destined to conquer an empire of materialistic secularism . . .**(our world empire of today)

UB p. 2087 *The hour is striking* for a rediscovery of the true and original foundation of present-day distorted and compromised Christianity—the real life and teachings of Jesus. (The Kingdom of Heaven within)

However:

UB p. 2087 The spiritual renaissance *must await the coming of these new teachers of Jesus' religion* who will be *exclusively* devoted to the spiritual regeneration of men. And then will these spirit-born souls quickly supply the leadership and inspiration requisite for the social, moral, economic and political *reorganization of the world*.

And **why** does secularism fail?

UB p.1126 Those who would invent a religion (any system of strong convictions) without God are like those who would get the fruit without trees. . . You cannot have effects without causes.

UB p.1126 Man may graft many purely humanistic branches onto his godless religion, but such an experience is devoid of survival values . . . only social fruits are forthcoming, not spiritual . . .

UB p.2075     *A lasting* social system without morality predicated on spiritual realities can no more be maintained than can a solar system without gravity.

Secularism fails because it is inherently faulty. Man is dependent on God whether he likes it or not. Man cannot find his way without God. This dependence is built into the very nature of the Father-Son relationship. And this relationship **is the rock that we must build on** and the star that we must hope upon.

UB p.1747     . . . by the insight of the spirit of my Father which dwells within you, I am led to declare that upon *this foundation* (the indwelling spirit) will I build the brotherhood of the Kingdom of Heaven. **Upon this rock of spiritual reality . . .**

Consider further information from the Dead Sea Scrolls (DSC):

Thanksgiving Psalms

DSC, Vs. 7     **The way of man is not established except by the spirit of God which created him . . .**

The Community

Rule, DSC     Mankind has no way, and **man is *unable* to establish his steps** since justification is with God and perfection of way is from His hand. All things come to pass by His knowledge; He establishes things by His design and without Him nothing is done. (Teacher of Righteousness)

Finally, I would note that secular humanism gives birth to *all* the present reigning ideologies: communism, socialism, and capitalism too. “Isims” are systems of human thought that have become so highly revered that they become the *intellectual* equivalent of the ancient *physical* idols that were worshipped in vain. Capitalists consider profit and capital first, last, and always. Spiritual values, social values, and environmental values are usually not part of the equation. Capitalism and other ideologies should be made to serve people rather than people being made, as now, to serve the ideology. People are the purpose and meaning of life. **The Fatherhood of God forever establishes the transcendent value of His sons and daughters.** People must come before profit. People will come before profit. God has established it. We live in His Universe. At this point in time however, we collectively, choose and have chosen profit over people, and humanity languishes in the cold, dark night of the inevitable results.

Let’s now look at some quotes from Humanist Manifestos I and II, which are the declarations

of belief proposed by secular humanists.

### **Secular Humanism**

*Humanist Manifesto I* was the first major document (1933) of the modern Humanist Movement. Consider the following quotes from this document.

“Religious humanists regard the universe as self-existing and not created.”

To say that the universe has no cause is the equivalent of professing belief in an astounding miracle of infinite magnitude, unsurpassable by any human mind. And yet science, the very study of cause and effect, is the pillar of secular humanism. Secular humanists say that we should discard “super-natural superstitions” that are non-scientific. The statement that the universe has no cause is not testable and therefore non-scientific. The statement is an overt declaration of an unfounded, unscientific, belief, no different than any other belief, including religious varieties. My beliefs are axioms, yours are superstitions, would be one way to express this.

“Humanism asserts that the nature of the universe depicted by modern science makes unacceptable any supernatural or cosmic guarantees of human values.”(Humanist Manifesto I)

Here science is used to exclude the possibility of any “supernaturally” established values. First of all, science can have nothing to say about the domain of intangible value, only religion can answer the question why? Science attends only to the questions how, when and where. Ultimate causes, origins, and destiny are questions of religion. Second of all, humanists have already declared that the universe merely is and is not created. This statement itself, as shown above, lies outside the natural world of *causes*. It is itself a “supernatural” explanation.

“We are convinced that the time has passed for theism, deism, modernism, and the several varieties of ‘new thought’.”(Humanist Manifesto I)

Here we have stated the real battle of the human will. Who makes the rules? God or man? Whose universe is it anyway? The question has a real answer and if the wrong answer is given there are real consequences that will result. We truly reap what we sow.

“In the place of the old attitudes involved in worship and prayer the humanist finds his religious emotions expressed in a heightened sense of personal life and in a cooperative effort to promote social well-being.”

The fruits of the spirit (peace, happiness, and joy) will only grow from a good tree rooted in

God's spirit. All goodness comes from God, man has no goodness of his own, regardless of the words he may utter.

“Man will learn to face the crises of life in terms of his knowledge of their naturalness and probability. Reasonable and manly attitudes will be fostered by education and supported by custom. We assume that humanism will take the path of social and mental hygiene and discourage sentimental and unreal hopes and wishful thinking.”(Humanist Manifesto I)

Now it is revealed that secular humanists are “reasonable and manly.” Theists are therefore superstitious and weak, and they rely on fantasy religion, the “opiate of the masses.”

“Man is at last becoming aware that he alone is responsible for the realization of the world of his dreams, that **he has within himself the power for its achievement.** He must set intelligence and will to the task.”

Man is capable of doing anything and everything. This sounds great, unfortunately it lacks truth. Man needs God. We can assert our power and mastery, but our experiences reveal our insignificance. This phrase from the Urantia Book comes back again and again to my mind, “our arrogance outruns our reason.” Pride goeth before the fall.

Now we go to *Humanist Manifesto II* written in 1973. (select passages)

“As in 1933, humanists still believe that traditional theism, especially faith in the prayer-hearing God, assumed to live and care for persons, to hear and understand their prayers, and to be able to do something about them, is an unproved and outmoded faith. Salvationism, based on mere affirmation, still appears as harmful, diverting people with false hopes of heaven hereafter. Reasonable minds look to other means for survival.”

We now learn that faith is unproved, ineffective, and outmoded. How many studies have we ever done to actually find out if there are any differences in the lives of believers vs. non-believers? The answer is zero. I would bet that you would find dramatic differences if such a study were done without bias. In fact, a few recent medical studies have shown strong correlations between faith and positive health outcomes. **The humanist dogma is succumbing to truth.** Lastly, to say that faith is unproved is the equivalent of saying nothing because there would be no faith necessary if proof were possible. Similarly, one can prove anything in mathematics if one allows dividing by zero as this statement does.

“Humanism can provide the purpose and inspiration that so many seek; it can give personal meaning and significance to human life.”(Hum. Manifes. II)

If this were true, we would probably be in great shape. But it isn't and we aren't. Establishing purpose and meaning to life without God is like establishing a solar system without the sun. In both situations, planets or people fly apart.

“We affirm a set of common principles that can serve as a basis for united action – positive principles relevant to the present human condition. They are a design for a secular society on a planetary scale.”

This reveals the grand scope (planetary) that this vision is being applied to. The United Nations charter is a direct outgrowth of these planetary *Humanist Manifestos*. Will it work?

“We find insufficient evidence for belief in the existence of a supernatural; it is either meaningless or irrelevant to the question of survival and fulfillment of the human race. As non theists, we begin with humans not God, nature not deity. Nature may indeed be broader and deeper than we now know; any new discoveries, however, will but enlarge our knowledge of the natural.”

Here, the victory over theism is openly stated and confidently relied on to predict that “new discoveries” will only add to the conviction. How can unknown discoveries already be known to be explainable by what we presently know? This is another statement of arrogance, not reason.

“The preciousness and dignity of the individual person is a central humanist value.”

The aspirations **appear** noble at times. Give credit where credit is due. Success requires more than good intentions though. It requires wisdom and truth.

“People are more important than decalogues, rules, proscriptions, or regulations.”

Great, but are people also more important even than profit? The world system answers no. And why are regulations, bureaucracies, and rules allowed to remove the human touch from our social interactions? We lose opportunities to serve our fellow man. Since man has no intrinsic value other than what we decide to give him (according to secular humanism), when push comes to shove, these floating, man made, values are easily put aside. After all isn't "everything relative?"

“At the present juncture of history, commitment to all humankind is the highest commitment of which we are capable; it transcends the

narrow allegiances of church, state, party, class, or race in moving toward a wider vision of human potentiality. What more daring a goal for humankind than for each person to become, in ideal as well as practice, a citizen of a world community. It is a classical vision; we can now give it new vitality. Humanism thus interpreted is a moral force that has time on its side. We believe that humankind has the potential, intelligence, goodwill, and cooperative skill to implement this commitment in the decades ahead.”

This is the end of Humanist Manifesto II. It proclaims the establishment of the brotherhood of humankind. Unfortunately, they do not know that **“you cannot establish the brotherhood of man without the Fatherhood of God.”** (UB) Simple, basic, everyday truth, unappreciated by the closed minds of man. Truth is so very valuable because it can be lived successfully.(UB)

Why have so few found such wisdom? Can we find if we do not seek? Do we seek if we are not thirsty for truth? Are we thirsty if we are still satisfied with our own deceptions? Blessed are the meek, for they are not self-satisfied. They are still open to the light of truth. We now return to our discussion of Urantia Book prophecy and the world crisis to come.

We should not become so caught up in looking for the end of the age that we neglect to establish and maintain the Kingdom of Heaven within. For the Master said:

UB Pg. 1916 **Even you, Thomas, fail to comprehend what I have been saying. Have I not taught you that your connection with the Kingdom of Heaven is spiritual and individual, wholly a matter of personal experience in the spirit by the faith-realization that you are a son of God? What more shall I say? The downfall of nations, the crash of empires, the destruction of unbelieving Jews, the end of an age, even the end of the world, what have these things to do with one who believes this gospel and who has led his life in the surety of the eternal kingdom?**

The coming trials will not destroy us. Instead they will purify and transform us. Now, back to the main narrative of Isaiah. God is explaining the real reason for these trials to come:

### **Refining those who elect God’s Will**

Isaiah 48:10 See, I refine you, but not as silver;  
I test you in the furnace of affliction.

Zech. 13:9 And I will put this third (of people) into the fire  
And refine them as one refines silver,  
And test them as gold is tested.

They will call on my name,  
 And I will answer them.  
 I will say, "They are my people."  
 And they will say, "The Lord is my God."

Dan. 13:10 Many shall purify themselves, and make themselves white, and be refined; but the wicked will do wickedly; and none of the wicked will understand; *but those who are wise shall understand.*

UB p. 100 The universe of your origin is being forged out between the anvil of justice and the hammer of suffering; but those who wield the hammer are the children of mercy, the spirit offspring of the Infinite Spirit.

Emily Dickinson  
 #365

Dare you see a Soul at the white heat?  
 Then crouch within the door—  
 Red—is the fire's common tint—  
 But when the vivid Ore  
 Has vanquished Flame's conditions,  
 It quivers from the Forge  
 Without a color, but the light  
 Of unannointed Blaze.  
 Least village has a Blacksmith  
 Whose Anvils even ring  
 Stands symbol for the finer Forge  
 That soundless—tugs within—  
 Refining these impatient Ores  
 With Hammer, and with Blaze  
 Until the Designated Light  
 Repudiate the Forge—

Affliction is sometimes needed to soften our hearts as they have been hardened by rebellion. Only when soft, can they then be molded in that "finer forge" within, which changes us until our own light shines out and we can leave the "forge" behind.

Now, back to Isaiah. God, like a good parent, explains the purpose of His commands to us:

Isaiah 48:17 I the Lord am your God  
 Instructing you *for your own benefit*,  
 Guiding you in the way you should go.



If only you would heed My commands!  
 Then your prosperity would be like a river,  
 Your triumph like the waves of the sea.

That about sums the problem up. God offers man the universe for free, and man, too smart to be tricked, turns his back; and walks blindly off a cliff. Now listen! God's servant is addressing the coastlands:

Isaiah 49:1 Listen, O *coastlands*, to me,  
 And give heed, O nations *afar*:  
 The Lord appointed me before I was born,  
 He named me while I was in my mother's womb.  
 He made my mouth like a sharpened blade,  
 He hid me in the shadow of His hand,  
 And He made me like a polished arrow;  
 He concealed me in His quiver  
 And He said to me, "You are my servant  
 Israel, in whom I glory."

Isaiah 49:5 And now the Lord has resolved –  
 He who formed me in the womb to be His servant –  
 To bring back Jacob to Himself,  
 That Israel may be restored to Him.

The servant's "mouth is a sharpened blade" to pierce deeply the enemies of God. **The servant must be the final prophet because he is charged with 'bringing back Jacob' (Lost Israel and faithful Jews) to God**, which only happens at the Messianic end of the age. Therefore, the messianic, final prophet is also God's servant of Isaiah. The Jews are already re-gathering to modern Israel, but Lost Israel needs to be identified and brought back still. "Bring back Jacob," means reconstituting original Israel, the two tribes of the South and the lost ten tribes of the North. This time around they together will make right the wrongs of the past. Love reigns over judgment and wisdom reigns over ignorance. Also note the phrase "you are my servant Israel." The servant is an individual by the context of the passage and it makes no sense for the nation Israel to be the servant here. Perhaps this is an error or an addition to the original text? In Jeremiah the Lord gives further instruction.

Jer. 31:7 For thus said the Lord:  
 Cry out in Joy for Jacob,  
 Shout at the *head of nations!*  
 Sing aloud in praise and say:  
 Save, O Lord, your people,

The remnant of Israel . . .  
Gather them from the ends of the earth— . . .

Jer 31:8      In a vast throng they shall return here.  
They shall come with weeping,  
And with compassion I will guide them.

Here again, the Lord instructs His servant to gather the Israel remnant (Lost Ten Tribes) from: “the ends of the earth,” the “head of nations,” and the “coastlands afar.” The remnant will return in a “throng,” weeping and in need of compassion and guidance from the Lord. This “vast throng” recalls to us the great numbers of Abraham’s future offspring who are “as the sand of the sea” and the “stars in the heavens.” In fact, the numerous people of “Lost Israel” *are* the fulfillment of this promise from Melchizedek to Abraham made so long ago. In Jeremiah, the Lord Melchizedek sets the record straight:

Jer. 31:10      Hear the word of the Lord, O nations,  
And tell it in the coastlands *afar*.  
Say:  
He who scattered Israel will gather them,  
And will guard them like a shepherd his flock.

The Lord/Melchizedek scattered Israel and he will personally shepherd and gather his flock on his return. In 1 Enoch, Melchizedek is referred to as the Shepherd. Melchizedek is our outer physical Shepherd and Jesus is our inner spiritual Shepherd.

The “head of nations” is referred to as “the coastlands afar.” This is a nation that exists at the time of Melchizedek’s return possibly sometime in our near future, judging from developing world and Middle Eastern events. This “head of nations” is said to be “afar” from the country Israel, which is the geographic center of Biblical prophecy. What nation might this be? Let’s look at this word “afar” in some other scripture passages to see if it is used consistently, cross-section wise, through scripture:

Jer. 50:41      But you have no fear, My servant Jacob,  
Be not dismayed, O Israel!  
I will deliver you from *far away* . . .  
And Jacob again shall have calm.

Again this people called “Israel” are far away from Canaan. Notice Jer. 31:10 confirms that ‘Israel’ refers to the northern tribes who were scattered by God (through the Assyrians), never yet to have returned. Jacob is the reunified remnants of Israel and Judah. They have calm because war has been put to an end and ‘swords are turned into plowshares’ by Melchizedek’s intervention and sovereignty.

The servant next says:

Isaiah 49:4 I thought, “I have labored in Vain,  
I have spent my strength for empty breath.”  
But my case rested with the Lord,  
My recompense was in the hands of my God.  
And now the Lord has resolved –  
He who formed me in the womb to be His servant –  
To *bring back Jacob* to Himself,  
That Israel may be *restored* to Him!  
And I have been honored in the sight of the Lord,  
My God has been my strength.  
For He has said:

Isaiah 49:6 “It is too little that you should be My servant  
In that I raise up the tribes of Jacob  
And *restore* the survivors of Israel:  
I will also make you a light of nations  
That my salvation reach the ends of the earth.”

At first the servant feels that his efforts are “in vain” but notice his total reliance on the Lord. He cares nothing about human opinions, only God’s. God is the source of his strength and he is ultimately honored by God with an even greater service to the nations of the world, in addition to his service in ‘bringing back Jacob’. The servant experiences an initial, seeming failure in his mission (I have labored in vain) and this is why “the Lord desires His servant’s vindication” in Isaiah 42:21. **Notice carefully that the servant of this verse has a specific job to do and that is to “bring back Jacob to Himself (God), that Israel may be restored to Him!”** To do this the servant must “raise up the tribes to Jacob and restore the survivors of Israel.” This equates to the re-gathering and re-unification of the original tribes of Israel; the northern Lost Ten Tribes (Israel) plus the southern tribes (Judah, Jews). This event occurs at the end of the age before and during the coming of the Messiah. In fact, it has already started, the Jews are gathering in modern Israel. The Lost Ten Tribes remain to be identified, re-gathered, and re-united with the Jews, eventually reconstituting the original whole House of Israel, as in the beginning. Since the servant is given this task in Isaiah 49:4, the servant of this passage must be an individual living at the end of our age which lies shortly ahead of us. Very likely this servant is one and the same as Malachi’s “Elijah to come” of the messianic period, the final prophet. Now we have:

### Restoration

Isaiah 49:14 Zion says,  
The Lord has forsaken me....

I (the Lord) never could forget you  
 See, I have engraved you  
 On the palms of My hands,  
 Your walls are ever before Me.  
 Swiftly your children are coming;  
 Those who ravaged and ruined you shall leave you.  
 Look up all around you and see:

Isaiah 49:18 They are all assembled, are come to you!  
 As I live – declares the Lord.

Zion is the city of David, within Jerusalem, right next to the Temple Mount, where the Lord has and will dwell again. Those who “ravage and ruin” leave the city and Melchizedek gathers Jacob, those who love God, back to Zion. **Zion symbolizes the faithful and true peoples of God.** Those ‘who are assembled’ are the remnants of Lost Israel and the Jews. Also, in Isaiah 49:14 ‘Zion (Jews) says that the Lord (God) has forgotten them.’ God answers that he ‘could never forget’ and says: ‘see **I have engraved you on the palms of My hands**’ alluding to the crucifixion marks acquired by His Son Jesus. What a tragic irony, even as the Jews are feeling forsaken 2000 years ago, God’s presence in the form of His Son is amongst them, dying in his attempt to bring **them** back to God. O, if only we had eyes that could see. And yet God goes right on attempting to make His people recognize His love for them by predicting and then bringing about the return of His people to Canaan after modern Israel is ruined and ravaged in the future yet to come. Note that the allusion to Jesus' crucifixion marks is made over 600 years prior to his coming.

Isaiah 49:22 Thus says the Lord God:  
 I will raise My hand to nations.  
 And lift up My ensign to peoples;  
 And they shall bring your sons in their bosoms,  
 And carry your daughters on their backs.  
 Captives shall be taken from a warrior  
 And spoil shall be retrieved from a tyrant;  
 For I will contend with your adversaries,  
 And I will deliver your children...

Isaiah 49:20 And *all mankind* shall know.  
 That I the Lord am your Savior.  
 The *Mighty* One of Jacob, your Redeemer.

The “Lord” actively intervenes to rescue his children from the hands of captors and



Isaiah 50:9     Who would be my opponent?  
                   Let him approach me!  
                   Lo the Lord God will help me –

Isaiah 50:10    Who among you reveres the Lord.  
                   And heeds the voice of His servant? –  
                   Though he walk in darkness  
                   And have no light,  
                   Let him trust in the name of the Lord  
                   And rely upon his God.

God Himself has prepared His servant and trained him. His servant stands fast against his many opponents. He stands fast against ridicule and personal attacks. He recommends to those who “revere the Lord” **trust and reliance on God alone** during the period of darkness to come. And this reliance on God’s inner guidance is the very “religion of Jesus” that is to come, the “true religion” which the servant brings forth in Isaiah 42:1-4. Once again, “necessity is the mother of invention.” We *must* trust Him to be led by His spirit during the trial period. Now back to Isaiah:

Isaiah 51:3     Truly the Lord has comforted Zion,  
                   Comforted all her ruins;  
                   He has made her wilderness like Eden,  
                   Her desert like the Garden of the Lord.  
                   Gladness and joy shall abide there,  
                   Thanksgiving and the sound of music.

Zion is Jerusalem or geographic Israel where Melchizedek and those who love God will dwell. This occurs after the upcoming war against Israel, when this age ends and after which the “lion lays down with the lamb” and “the wilderness is made like Eden.” Many blessings will be bestowed to a weary world when Melchizedek takes sovereignty forever.

Now back to justice, the Lord says:

Isaiah 51:1     Listen to Me, you who pursue justice,  
                   You who seek the Lord:  
                   Look to the rock you were hewn from  
                   Look back to Abraham your father  
                   And to Sarah who brought you forth.  
                   For he was only one when I called him,  
                   But I blessed him and made him many.

We are reminded of Melchizedek’s blessing of Abraham:

Gen 26:4 and in Thy (Abraham's) seed shall  
*all the nations* be blessed.

and let them (offspring of Abraham)  
grow into a *multitude* in the midst of the earth.

It would appear that Abraham's offspring are found in all the nations, in the midst of the earth. These offspring go far beyond the bounds of Canaan. Also:

Gen 17:4 You (Abraham) shall be the Father  
of a *multitude of nations*.

Here it is explicit; Abraham's offspring will comprise a multitude of nations. Who are these multitudes and nations among us?

Joel 3:2 I (Lord) will also gather all nations, and will bring them  
down into the Valley of Jehoshapat, and will plead with them  
there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they  
have *scattered* among the nations, and parted my land.

This is a reference to a place where "the Lord" will gather the nations for judgment, the Valley of Jehoshapat. Israel is once again found scattered among the nations. The parting of the land probably refers to the partitions and boundaries of modern Israel as determined by man. The amount of land that the Lord gave ancient Israel is much bigger than the relatively small area that they are now confined in. Melchizedek will set this straight and will give Israel the land he promised them 4000 years ago. Until then, Israel's present land holdings will be increasingly claimed by certain Arab nations with the support of the United Nations and the United States. Man may propose, but it is God who disposes.

Returning to Isaiah:

Isaiah 51:4 Hearken to Me, My people,  
And give ear to Me, O My nation,  
For *teaching* shall go forth from Me,  
My way for the light of peoples.  
In a moment I will bring it:  
The triumph I grant is near,  
The success I give has gone forth.  
My arms shall provide for the peoples;  
The *coastlands* shall trust in Me,  
They shall look to My arm.

The Lord Melchizedek is addressing “Israel” and the coastlands (neither know him yet) who will learn to trust him and look to him for assistance. Among other things, Melchizedek shall *teach* the world and the earth shall be:

Isaiah 11:9 Full of the knowledge of Lord  
As the waters cover the sea.

This teaching reminds us of the great Melchizedek schools of learning discussed in the Urantia Book. Now back to Isaiah:

Isaiah 51:7 Listen to Me, you who care for the right,  
O people who lay My instruction to heart!  
Fear not the insults of men,  
And be not dismayed at their jeers;  
For the moth will eat them up like a garment,  
The worm shall eat them up like wool.  
But My triumph shall endure *forever*,  
My salvation through all the ages.

Those who stand up for “the right” will be persecuted, ridiculed and harassed. There is no doubt that this verse refers to a future world where the Lord triumphs *forever*:

Isaiah 51:9 Awake, awake, clothe yourself with splendor,  
O arms of the Lord!  
Awake as in days of old,  
As in former ages!

This is a direct reference to Melchizedek’s prior semi-material presence among the ancient Israelites. What was before, will be again:

Isaiah 55:11 So let the *ransomed* of the Lord return,  
And come shouting to Zion,  
*Crowned* with joy everlasting.  
Let them attain joy and gladness,  
While sorrow and sighing flee.

The ransomed are those held captive at the time of Melchizedek’s arrival at which time he declares “their release” as part of the 10<sup>th</sup> Jubilee. They wear crowns because they are the elect, those who elect God’s will. The crown follows the elect lineage. This is the joyful reunion of Melchizedek with those who love God, the remnants of “Israel” and Judah. Melchizedek says:



Isaiah 52:6     Assuredly, My people shall learn My name,  
                   Assuredly, They shall learn on that day  
                   That I, the One who promised,  
                   Am now at hand.

Melchizedek's people have lost all knowledge of him and his selfless service in their behalf. He returns to us like a father we never knew we had. Judah will wake up as from a long sleep. Israel will wake up to their true identity and then to Melchizedek's unrecognized relationship to themselves therefore: "My people shall learn My name." "Judah" are the Jews of modern Israel, but "Israel" remains for us to identify. Now:

Isaiah 52:7     How welcome on the mountains  
                   Are the footsteps of the *herald*  
                   Announcing happiness,  
                   Heralding good fortune,  
                   Announcing victory,  
                   Telling Zion, "Your God is King!"

The Dead Sea Scrolls fragment, 11Q13, *the Coming of Melchizedek*, interprets this verse (Isaiah 52:7) in the following way. The herald is the final prophet who announces and "prepares the way of" Melchizedek, just as John the Baptist announced and "prepared the way of" Jesus. The mountains are interpreted to be a symbol of the Old Testament Prophets. The final prophet thus stands on the shoulders of the olden prophets, meaning that the final prophet bases his message on his interpretation of Old Testament prophecy. This is why the Teacher of Righteousness, the leader of the Qumran community of the Dead Sea Scrolls, refers to this final prophet as the "interpreter of the Law." The "Law" here being the Old Testament including the prophets. We can now also understand why the Urantia Book refers to this coming prophet as "another and greater John the Baptist," because the final prophet, like John, will announce and "prepare the way of the Lord," this time the Lord Melchizedek. The prophet proclaims to Zion (all those faithful to the One God), "your God is King," or rather; "The Lord Melchizedek is King," as interpreted by the Teacher of Righteousness in 11Q13 of the Scrolls. ***11Q13 is thus an extremely important document that binds together the Urantia Book and Old Testament prophecy.*** It will be discussed again later in the Dead Sea Scrolls chapter. Continuing with this subject we also have:

Ps 102:14     You will surely arise and take pity on Zion,  
                   For it is time to be gracious to her;  
                   The *appointed* time has come.

                  For the Lord has built Zion;  
                   He has appeared in all His glory.

May this be written down for a *coming generation*,  
That people yet to be created may praise the Lord.

That “coming generation” is our generation. The Lord is Melchizedek and the appointed time is the coming end of this age and the end of man’s sovereignty of this planet.

Ps 146:10 The Lord shall reign forever

Ps 48:2 The Lord is great and much acclaimed  
in the city of our God  
His holy mountain –  
fair-crested, joy of all the earth.

Melchizedek is not just for the Judaic peoples but is for all the earth. Listen to what happens when all the nations come against modern Israel:

Ps 48:5 The kings (*leaders* of nations) joined forces;  
they advanced together. (toward Jerusalem)  
At the mere sight of it they were *stunned*,  
They were *terrified*, they *panicked*;  
They were seized there with a trembling. (my parentheses)

Whatever it is that stuns these advancing forces, it very likely has a lot to do with Melchizedek’s arrival, which will be with “power and glory.” What will these attacking forces see that will so “stun and terrify” them?

Ps 82:1 God stands in the divine assembly;  
among the divine beings He pronounces judgment.

Here God is confused with Melchizedek. Melchizedek is indeed among the divine assembly, the four and twenty counselors on the Urantia council located on Jerusem. We are told that “only recently has Melchizedek been elevated to the position of personal ambassador on Jerusem of the Creator Son, bearing the title Vicegerent and Planetary Prince of Urantia.” (UB Pg. 1025). “Recent rulings handed down from the Most Highs of Edentia, and later confirmed by the Ancient of Days of Uversa, strongly suggest that **this bestowal Melchizedek is destined to take the place of the fallen Planetary Prince, Caligastia**. If our conjectures in this respect are correct, it is altogether possible that Melchizedek may again appear in person on Urantia and in some modified manner resuming the role of the dethroned Planetary Prince Caligastia.” (UB Pg. 1025) “It appears to certain of our associates that at some time in the near future the plan of sending one of the twenty-four counselors to Urantia to act as governors general *will be superseded by the formal arrival of Melchizedek with the vicegerent mandate of the sovereignty*

*of Urantia...Still others, including this narrator, look for Melchizedek's appearance any day or hour."* (UB pg. 1251). Continuing:

Ps 82:8                    Arise, O God, judge the earth,  
For all the nations are Your possession.

God is confused here with Melchizedek again. Now, back to Isaiah:

Isaiah 52:8    Hark, your watchmen raise their voices,  
As one they shout for joy;  
For **every eye shall behold**  
The Lord's return to Zion.  
Raise a shout together,  
O ruins of Jerusalem!  
For the Lord will have His Holy arm  
In the *sight of all the nations*,  
And the *very ends of earth* shall see  
The victory of our God.

The watchmen are the prophets looking for Melchizedek's arrival. Note that this is a *very visible display* in "sight of all the nations to the ends of the earth." What kind of display could be so visible? The last line again displays the confusion about the Lord Melchizedek and God. More on the servant now:

Isaiah 52:13    Indeed, *My servant* shall prosper,...  
Just so he will *startle many nations*.  
*Kings* shall be *silenced* because of him,  
For they shall see what has not been told them,  
Shall behold what they never have heard.

The servant will startle many nations and silence Kings by revealing to them what is in store for them.

There is hardly a decent leader in the whole world today. Almost all are out for their own gain. **As a group they are the most depraved and ruthless people on the entire planet.** The world is full of wonderful people, but hardly any of them are in positions of real power. The ruthless crave power and seek it. They are willing to crush anything or anyone that gets in their way. The meek are passive and are not willing to trade their soul for power. But there is a long line of those that will. As in ancient Israel, the "leaders are misleaders," who lead so many so far astray. God expects leaders to be the shepherds of His children. What will happen when judgment comes to the nations and their leaders. The answer is the same as the one given by Jesus, when he concluded the parable of the absent landlord (UB pg. 1893) and asked, "what will

the lord of the vineyard do to those ungrateful and wicked tenants (in our example shepherds)?”  
 The present world is based on the principal Might makes Right. In the world of Melchizedek,  
 King of Righteousness, the world will be based on Right makes Might.

Next we have a prophecy regarding *Jesus*:

Isaiah 53:3     He was despised, shunned by men,  
                   *A man of suffering, familiar with disease,*  
                   As one who hid his face from us,  
                   He was despised we held him of no account.  
                   Yet it was our sickness that he was bearing  
                   Our suffering that he endured.  
                   We accounted him plagued.  
                   Smitten and afflicted by God:  
                   *But he was wounded because of our sins,*  
                   Crushed because of our iniquities.  
                   He bore the chastisement that made us whole.  
                   And by his bruises we are healed.  
                   We all went astray like sheep.

Isaiah 53:7     He was maltreated, yet he was submissive,  
                   *He did not open his mouth;*  
                   Like a sheep being led to slaughter,...  
                   *For he was cut off from the land of the living...*  
                   *And his grave was set among the wicked,*  
                   *And with the rich, in his death –*  
                   *Though he had done no injustice*  
                   *And had spoken no falsehood...*  
                   *He exposed himself to death*  
                   *And was numbered among the sinners,*  
                   Whereas he bore the guilt of the many  
                   And made intercession for sinners.

We would all agree, that this is a remarkably accurate prophecy. Notice how it just appears out from within the organic nature of the text. It is right at home in the text and yet it is the vehicle of a profound distant future prophesy. The prophetic vision seems to waver in and out of time; juxtaposing future, past, and present; yet somehow weaving the strands into a real tapestry in the present of the prophet. Just a subtle shift in the focus of that “spiritized imagination” of the poet-prophet and entirely different images go in and out of view. It would be a little easier if all the good parts were underlined in red. Also, we notice that perhaps this prophecy is not completely applicable to Jesus, for instance we know from the Urantia Book that Jesus was more often of good cheer rather than suffering and that he was not “familiar with

disease” as far as we know. **Perhaps these are attributes of another suffering servant** such as the servant that “brings back Jacob” to the Lord (Melchizedek). And so, we need to be a little flexible in our work with prophecy because separate strands can be mixed together. Now to Isaiah:

### Restoration

Isaiah 54:2    Enlarge the site of your tent,  
 Extend the size of your dwelling,  
 Do not stint!  
 Lengthen the ropes, and drive the pegs firm.  
 For you shall spread out to the right and the left;  
 Your offspring shall dispossess nations  
 And shall people the desolate towns.

The Lord is telling Israel that it’s offspring, the surviving remnants of “Israel” and “Judah,” will populate whole nations and shall inhabit some of the towns in modern Israel that are desolated by war. He says further:

Isaiah 54:4    Fear not, you shall not be shamed;  
 Do not cringe, you shall not be *disgraced*.  
 For you shall forget  
 The *reproach of your youth*.  
 And remember no more  
 The shame of your *widowhood*.  
 For He who made you will espouse you—  
 His name is “Lord of Hosts;”  
 The Holy one of Israel will redeem you,  
 Who is called “God of all the Earth.”

Restored, future *Israel’s youth*, is ancient Israel. Its ‘*disgrace*’ and ‘*reproach*’ are its going astray and its subsequent destruction and dispersion. I think ‘*widowhood*’ refers to Israel’s loss of her symbolic spouse, God, and His agent Melchizedek. However, the fall from God’s grace is only temporary (2500 years) and “He who made you (Israel) will espouse you” again. Notice the play on the word spouse in ‘espouse’. Now, the Lord will restore the people to its land and to its proper place among mankind. Note the last phrase ‘*who is called God of the Earth.*’ This is fairly close to the meaning of a World Messiah or Planetary Prince. And so:

### Restoration, 3<sup>rd</sup> Temple

Isaiah 54:11    Unhappy, *storm-tossed one*, uncomforted!

I will set your stones in fair colors  
 And make your foundations of *sapphires*.  
 I will make your battlements of *rubies*,  
 Your gates of precious stones,  
 The whole encircling wall of *gems*.  
 And all your children shall be disciples of the Lord,  
 And great shall be the happiness of your children;  
 You shall be established through righteousness.  
 You shall be safe from oppression,  
 And shall have no fear;  
 From ruin, and it shall not come near you.  
 Surely no harm can be done  
 Without My consent:  
 Whoever would harm you  
 Shall fall because of you.

Here, God assures His people, '*storm tossed one (Israel)*' that they will be safe once and for all time. Perhaps God will direct through Melchizedek the making of a new temple on the temple mount; made with *gems, rubies and sapphires*. Further:

Isaiah 55:1    Ho, all who are *thirsty*,  
                   Come for water,  
                   Even if you have no money;  
                   Come, buy food and eat:  
                   Buy food without money,  
                   Wine and milk without cost.  
                   Why do you spend money for what is not bread,  
                   Your earnings for what does not satisfy?

Here, we get a glimpse of the bounty and blessings that will ensue with restoration. Again, *people are thirsty because of drought in the latter days*.

Isaiah 55:3    *Incline your ear and come to Me;*  
                   Hearken, and you shall be revived.  
                   And I will make with you an everlasting covenant,  
                   *So you shall summon a nation you did not know,*  
                   And a nation that did not know you  
                   Shall come running to you –  
                   For the sake of the Lord your God,  
                   The Holy One of Israel who has glorified you.

This is a wide open offer from God – He forever hopes that we *will come to Him* so that we can become all that He means for us to become. ‘He becomes what we are to make us what He is (UB)’ Why is it so hard for God to give His children the greatest gift they could ever receive – The Kingdom of Heaven within and the Grand Universe throughout. If God were a door-to-door salesman, on this planet He would probably have lost his job long ago for lack of subscribers.

The second half of this stanza introduces *a nation that will ‘come running’* to assist Israel ‘for the sake of the Lord our God.’ We will see that this nation and this people will assist in the rebuilding of the Temple in Jerusalem:

## Temple

- Zech 6:12      Thus says the Lord of Hosts: You Joshua behold the Messiah whose name is the Branch, for He shall grow up in His place and He shall build the *true* temple of the Lord.
- Zech 6:13      Yes, (Joshua you are building a temple of the Lord, but) **it is He (the Lord, the Messiah) who shall build the *true* temple of the Lord, and He shall bear the honor and glory and shall sit and rule upon His throne. And He shall be a Priest upon His throne, and the council of peace shall be between the two.**
- Zech 6:14      And they that are *afar* off shall come and build the temple of the Lord, and ye shall know that the Lord of Hosts hath sent me unto you. And this will come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the Lord your God.
- Amplified Bible
- Zech 6:15      *And those who are far off shall come and help build the temple.*

Joshua was the leader who presided over the building of the second Temple after the seventy-year exile of the Judahites in Babylon. This scripture explicitly identifies the *true* Temple as being built by the Lord Messiah. This temple will be the third and last, as it will endure throughout time. Another Messiah is also called the Branch, the anointed human being from the branch of David. However, the Urantia Book tells us that David’s legacy is mostly a fabrication of the exiled Jewish priests in Babylon during the Babylonian captivity. Therefore, **I feel comfortable downgrading statements referring to David.** The Messiah is also identified as a Priest that sits and rules upon his throne as a King. This would fit Melchizedek perfectly as he is both the “Priest of the Most High” in Genesis and the “King of Righteousness,” the “King of Righteousness” being the literal translation of Melchizedek in Hebrew.

- Gen 14:17 After Abraham's return from the defeat of Chedorlaomer...
- Gen 14:18 Melchizedek King of Salem (later *Jerusalem*) brought out bread and wine; he was the *priest of God Most High*.
- Gen 14:19 And he (Melchizedek) blessed him and said, Blessed be Abraham by God Most High, Maker of heaven and earth.
- Gen 14:20 And blessed, praised and glorified be God Most High. Who has given your foes into your hand!...

It is important to remember that Jesus knew and stated that he was not the Messiah of Jewish expectation (Urantia Book). 'My Kingdom is **not** of this world.' More about this later. We also note that these lines of Zechariah also attest to the presence of 'those who are far off' coming to assist in the building of the true Temple. These people are probably from the 'nation that did not know you' who 'shall come running to you' (Isaiah 55:5) and will be identified later. Before leaving the topic, here are a few more lines of scripture about this Temple:

- Tobit 14:1 And that again (after the Babylonian exile) God will have mercy on them, and bring them into the land, where they shall build a temple (the second temple), but not like the first, until the time of that age be fulfilled (AD 70); and *afterward* they shall return from all the places of their captivity, and build up Jerusalem gloriously (*the third true temple*) and the bust of God shall be built in it for ever with a glorious building, as the prophets have spoke thereof.

"Afterward" refers to the end of this age, coming upon us now. The "captivity" ends when Melchizedek arrives.

The information in the parentheses is my own. The major point here is the *consistent* description of this event across a multitude of scriptural sources. I have tried to find information that is attested to in a cross section of multiple scriptural sources. By doing this, I hope to avoid errors due to erroneous material. The amazing thing that I have found is the **high degree of consistency that is present within such a diverse body of scriptural sources**. This consistency is also a feature of the Urantia Book's "ring of truth." Finally, regarding **the--**



## Temple

Ezek 40:2     The hand of the Lord came upon me (Ezekiel) and He brought me in visions of God, to the Land of Israel, and He set me down on a very high mountain...

Ezek 47:1     He led me back to the entrance of the *Temple* and I found that water was issuing from below the Temple Mount...*The water was running out at the south of the altar, under the south wall of the Temple...it was a stream that could not be crossed except by swimming...everything will live wherever this stream goes, the fish will be abundant, all kinds of trees for food will grow on both banks, their leaves will not wither or their fruit fail; they will yield new fruit every month, because the water for them flows from the Temple. Their fruit will serve for food and their leaves for healing.*

“On May 15<sup>th</sup>, 1999, the Israeli newspaper, *Hatsofer*, reported that water had started flowing from beneath the Temple Mount...The Arab leaders have done everything possible to stop the flow of water, including special pumps they brought in for the purpose. The Arab leaders have been busy with intensive excavations on the Temple Mount, the purpose of which is to destroy the last remains of the First and Second Temples and in this way deny the Jewish identity of the Temple Mount. *According to one account, during these diggings they broke into one of the many water sources under the Temple Mount.*” (Prophecy Flash magazine, Triumph Prophetic Ministries)

Here, those acting in defiance of God’s plan are the very ones who help bring it about. We can take part in God’s plans willingly and knowingly, or unwillingly and unknowingly, have it as we may. **The choice of role is ours, the script is His.**

Isaiah then says:

Isaiah 55:6     Seek the Lord while He can be found,  
                     Call to Him while He is near.  
                     Let the wicked give up his ways,  
                     The sinful man his plans;  
                     Let him turn back to the Lord,  
                     And he will pardon him;  
                     To our God,  
                     For He freely forgives.

**This is the bottom line. In the time of trials ahead seek God and learn to choose his will.** Our physical well-being is truly trivial in importance compared to matters of the soul. We will come closer to God as we learn to rely on Him and trust Him. It is not God's desire that anyone be lost from the kingdom, His family. He will not tolerate sin and/or iniquity but His way is always open to anyone who sincerely seeks it.

Isaiah 55:8     *For My plans are not your plans,  
Nor are My ways your ways*  
  -declares the Lord.

But as the heavens are high above the earth,  
So are My ways high above your ways  
And My plans above your plans.  
For as the rain or snow drops from heaven  
And returns not there,  
But soaks the earth  
And makes it bring forth vegetation,  
Yielding seed for sowing and bread for eating,  
So is the word that issues from My mouth:  
It does not come back to Me unfulfilled,  
But performs what I purpose,  
Achieves what I sent it to do.  
Yea, you shall leave in joy and be led home secure.  
Before you, mount and hill shall shout aloud,  
And all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.  
Instead of the briar, a cypress shall rise;  
Instead of the nettle, a myrtle shall rise.  
These shall stand as a testimony to the Lord,  
As an everlasting sign that shall not perish.

This is one of my favorite passages in Isaiah. **God's ways are often 180 degrees opposite man's ways.** When man learns to seek **His** perspective on issues he becomes wise and when man learns to choose God's choices he becomes transformed by the realization of his now living relationship with God. Also, in this passage, God is showing us the majesty and complete mastery that flows from His will. **God is the source of all reality** and reality is the garden growing from the seeds of God's words. But in God's reality, **freedom to choose reigns supreme**, for without freedom there can be no love and without love there can be no purpose. As a result, God's omnipotence aside, seeds other than good are sometimes sown and since God's sun shines on the good and the bad, the harvest is not always good. But everything is given its season, and at the harvest's end, the weeds are bundled up and thrown into the fire and the wheat is stored away. **And so, God self-limits His omnipotence to allow for love, for**

**without love there would be no sons and no daughters, and no reason to have a universe.**

Isaiah 56:1 Thus said the Lord:  
 Observe what is right and do what is just;  
 Happy is the man who does this,  
 The man who holds fast to it:  
 And stays his hand from doing any evil.

This seems to be a pretty simple request. Why is it so hard?

Isaiah 56:3 Let not the foreigner say,  
 Who has attached himself to the Lord,  
 “The lord will keep me apart from His people;”  
 And let not the eunuch say,  
 “I am a withered tree.”  
*I will give them, in My House  
 And within My walls,  
 A monument and a name  
 Better than sons or daughters.  
 I will give them an everlasting name  
 Which shall not perish.*

***God’s way is for all and any who will come – regardless of any other factor.***

Isaiah 56:7 I will bring them (foreigners) to My sacred mount  
 And let them rejoice in My house of prayer.  
 For My House shall be called  
 A house of prayer ***for all peoples.***  
 Thus declares the Lord God,  
 Who gathers the dispersed of Israel:  
***“I will gather still more to those already gathered.”***

Note again the universality of God’s love. There is also another reference to the *dispersed of Israel*. Most importantly, God’s kingdom or family is for all peoples, all races, all religions, and for all time. Let’s **pause here** and consider that mysterious word ‘Israel.’

## **"Israel"**

With the single word “Israel” one can discuss the entire past and future history of the world. We remember that Jacob, Abraham’s grandson, gave rise to the twelve tribes of Israel by virtue of his twelve sons. Moses, their great leader, led these twelve tribes through the desert from Egypt

to the Land of Canaan. During their forty year desert journey scripture describes this group of Israelites as a rebellious group in the main. In fact, *no sooner had Moses gone up the mountain to receive the Ten Commandments, than the people down below had begun to sacrifice to pagan gods.* At the entrance to the Promised Land Moses died before entering, leaving his people in the hands of Joshua. After entrance into the Promised Land, Israel gradually coalesced into a united monarchy for several generations, before dividing up into northern and southern factions; Israel and Judah. Blessed by God's bounty and fruitfulness the community thrived. *But as their hunger was satisfied and their lives became secure, they walked away from the moral strictures of their covenant with God.* The prophets tell us that they turned away from truth, became arrogant and full of pride, and ceased to practice justice. They knowingly ignored God's commandments and worshipped false gods, becoming sexually promiscuous and deceitful. The weak and powerless went without protection, while knowledge and mercy disappeared. The Northern Israelites went astray before the Southern Judahites. The Northern Israelites were composed of the northern ten tribes. Ephraim and Manasseh were the two foremost tribes among the ten northern tribes for reasons discussed previously. ***Ephraim, the most blessed, led the way to destruction.*** These northern ten tribes, having separated themselves from God, were also separated from His guidance. They walked away from God and into disaster called the Assyrians, despite being warned and pleaded with by their prophets. At first, many of the Northern Israelites went into captivity in Assyria. Afterward they migrated north losing their identity and origins never to return. However, prophetic scripture continues to speak about a future, re-identified Lost Israel that plays an important role in events still to come at the end of our age. By looking at the various characteristics of this group of people described in scripture, we can glean something of this group's identity. Let's start by looking at *where* they go upon dispersion and *where* they come from in their future re-gathering to give us some hints as to who they may be. Ephraim is often used in scripture to refer to Israel because they make up the great majority of the population of the Lost Ten Tribes. First consider where the Northern Tribes are *dispersed to*:

- Amos 9:9      I (God) will give the order  
                   And shake the House of Israel –  
                   *Through all the nations –*  
                   As one shakes a sieve.
- Ezek 5:10      I will scatter your survivors  
                   *in every direction.*
- Ezek 5:14      I will make you a ruin  
                   and a mockery *among the nations.*
- Micah 5:7      The remnant of Jacob shall be,  
                   In the *midst of many peoples*

Like dew from the Lord.

This dispersion is all over the world. Also notice the word remnant. The remnant is a small portion of the population of “Israel” and is the faithful segment, which will be gathered to “The Lord” and returned to the Land of Canaan at the end of the age. The same applies for the remnant of Judah (the Jews). The remnant is what is left over after whatever happens, happens. Their survival is dependent on their receptivity to God’s inner guidance through the indwelling spirit, and by God’s outer guidance through His chosen prophet whom he always provides. Now, lets be more specific about where the Israel remnant will come from when re-gathered at the end of the age.

Jer 31:10      Hear the word of the Lord, O Nations,  
                   And tell it in the *coastlands afar*.  
                   Say:  
                   He who scattered Israel will gather them.

Jer 46:27      Be not dismayed, O Israel!  
                   I will deliver you from *afar*.

Ezek 6:8        I will leave a remnant  
                   of you that shall escape  
                   from the sword among  
                   the nations and be scattered  
                   *through the land*.

Ezek 4:13        The people shall eat  
                   their bread, unclean,  
                   *among the nations* I will  
                   banish them to.

Ezek 11:17     I have scattered them  
                   *among the countries*.

Again, we have a generalized scattering of Lost Israel among all the nations, and also in the coastlands, among gentiles who eat unclean bread more specifically. Let’s see further where they are *gathered from* now:

Isaiah 11:12    He (the Lord) will hold up a signal to the nations  
                   and assemble the banished of Israel  
                   and gather the dispersed of Judah  
                   *from the four corners of the earth*.

Jer 23:3      And I Myself (Melchizedek) will gather the remnant of My flock  
*from all the lands that I banished them.*

Isaiah 24:14   Therefore, honor the Lord with lights  
*In the coastlands of the sea...*  
 From the *ends of the earth*  
 We hear singing:  
 Glory to the Righteous One (Melchizedek)

Also, lets not forget God's servant, previously discussed, as related to these coastlands:

Isaiah 42:1    This is My servant, whom I uphold,...  
  
 He shall bring forth the true way...  
  
 And the *coastlands* shall await his teaching.

And so we see clearly that coastlands and isles from afar are a major location for this group of people called "Israel." Now let's try to get even more specific:

Jer 31:7       For thus said the Lord:  
 Cry out in joy for Jacob,  
 Shout at the *Chief of the Nations!*  
 Sing aloud in praise and say:  
 The Lord has saved His people  
 The remnant of Israel.

Jer 31:10      Hear the word of the Lord, O Nations

Isaiah 43:3    Bring my sons from *afar*,  
 And my daughters from the end of the earth –

Isaiah 60:9    To bring your sons from *afar*,  
 And their silver and gold as well –

*Afar* is repeated often enough to note. *Afar* and *ends of the earth* would seem to mean just that. The Chief of Nations is the leading nation at the time of the ending of the age, which I believe is now approaching. *Afar*, of course, is far from Canaan the point of reference. Next consider:

Isaiah 49:1    Listen, O *coastlands*, to me,  
 And give head, O Nations afar.

Isaiah 60:9 Surely, the isles and *distant coastlands*  
shall wait for and expect Me;  
and the ships of Tarshish (large ships) will come first  
to bring your sons from *afar*.

Isaiah 24:13 For thus it will be *among the peoples*  
In the *midst of the earth...*

Isaiah 24:14 These shall lift up their voices,  
Exult in the Majesty of the Lord  
They shall shout *from the sea*:

Again these nations are far away from geographic Israel, across a sea, have coasts, and are inhabited by gentiles (non-Jewish) and their major faction lives in the *Chief of Nations*. These are fairly specific characteristics when taken together. Let's also consider "Israel's" general spiritual characteristics.

In general this is a large multitude of people who are scattered all over the world with a main concentration in the Chief of Nations, a coastland across the sea. The *remnant* self-selects themselves by being receptive to the inner leading and guidance of God amidst the trials of the latter days, shortly to begin. "Israel" in the broadest sense is any and all of these persons who choose to follow God's inner and outer guidance, and who refuse to sink into the chaos and depravity of those around them. *God chooses all people! Only some people choose God.* "God's people" are not an elite, or racially defined group, they are simply *those who have chosen to do His will*. This is not to say, that there are no genetic or environmental factors that condition the individuals' responsiveness and receptivity to God's inner and outer leadings. There are, but they are never the sole determinants or most important factors involved.

Jer 31:10 And tell it in the *coastlands afar*.  
Say:  
He who scattered Israel will gather them,

Now we have a nation that is far away from Canaan, across the sea that has coasts and is addressed as the *chief of nations*. The United States certainly could be this nation. This nation seems to have a major contingent of these called "Israel."

Another, frequent term, isles of the sea, could be the British Isles. Lets not forget about other locations as well for this people "Israel":

Jer 31:8 I (the Lord) will bring them from the *northland*,  
*Gather* them from the *ends of the earth*.  
The blind and the lame among them...

In a vast throng they will return here (Canaan...)

Jer 31:9 They will come with weeping (in joy and repentance)  
And with compassion will I guide them.

Isaiah 11:10 In that day, My Lord will apply His hand to redeeming the part outside the Holy Land, from Assyria – as also from Egypt, Pathros Nubia, Elam, Shinar, Hamath and the coastlands. He will hold up a signal to the nations.

The *most important* factor is *always* the *individual's willingness* or *unwillingness* to give precedence to God's will, ways, laws and leadings (to the best of each individual's capacity to understand these).

Now, let's look at some other descriptive terms related to our mystery entity **"Israel:"**

Isaiah 10:22 Even if your people, O Israel,  
Should be as the *sands of the sea*,  
Only a remnant shall return.

Hosea 2:1 The number of people of Israel shall be  
like the *sands of the sea, which cannot  
be measured or counted*.

Gen 22:17 The angel of the Lord (Melchizedek) called to Abraham...  
I will bestow my blessings on you and make  
your descendants as *numerous as the stars*  
of heaven and the *sands on the seashore*.

Deut 33:16 Let these blessings come upon the head of Joseph  
(Ephraim and Manasseh)  
with the precious things of the earth and its fullness  
and favor of the goodwill of Him.

Deut 33:17 Like a firstling bull Joseph's majesty is,...  
And these are the *myriads* of Ephraim and  
those are the *thousands* of Manasseh.  
(Joseph's blessings transmitted to his two sons  
Ephraim and Manasseh)

Ephraim *double fruitfulness*, 2<sup>nd</sup> son of Joseph.  
"for God has made him (Joseph)



Easton's Bible Dictionary fruitful in the land of his affliction." (Egypt)

What I've tried to show here is that the blessing from the "Lord" (Melchizedek) to Abraham for numerous descendants, as the "sands of the sea," passes from Abraham, through Isaac, through Jacob, and through Joseph to Ephraim and to a lesser extent Manasseh. The great majority of distant future descendants are from Ephraim (the most blessed and fruitful). This is why Ephraim is used at times to designate the "lost ten tribes of Israel." Therefore, "Ephraim" and "Joseph" used in a prophetic sense refer to the same entity as "Israel." Also note, that it is a *small remnant* of "Israel" which returns to Canaan in the latter days.

For now, suffice it to say that "Israel" is a far-flung group of people who are very numerous, some of which live in the *coastlands afar* and the *isles of the sea*. Further:

Deut 33:13 And of Joseph it is said:...  
On the *crown* of the *elect* of his brothers...  
He has thorns like the *horns* of the wild-ox;

Deut 33:17 with them, he shall push the peoples,  
all of them, to the ends of the earth.

Gen 22:17 The *Angel of the Lord* called to Abraham...  
and said;...your seed will possess the  
*gates of His enemies*.

Horns symbolize power. To possess the gate of ones enemies means to control the strategic locations of military power. These statements tell us that Joseph's offspring (Ephraim/Israel) will have great power on the earth with the ability to conquer and control their enemies. Consider that Great Britain had the most far-flung empire in the history of the world and that America is the present reigning superpower. Also, Joseph (Lost Israel) is prophesied to have great bounty, great increase, great blessings of land, crops, and natural resources and fruitfulness. America is the land founded on God's great blessings and strength. "God Bless America," "in God we Trust," "America the Beautiful" were frequently used phrases. Also:

O Beautiful for Spacious Skies  
For Amber Waves of Grain  
For Purple Mountain Majesty  
Above the Fruited Plain  
*America, America God Shed His Grace on Thee*  
And *Crown* Thy Good with Brotherhood...

*The fruitfulness, bounty, and blessings of America are unparalleled in the history of the world.*

Could the prophets have been addressing us; here, today and now? Are we the inheritors of Joseph's and Ephraim's God given bounty, fruitfulness, and military power? Are we the distant coastlands, across the sea from whence the servant will speak? Are we the "Chief of Nations?" Are we the latter days Ephraim of prophetic scripture?

Now, let's try to trace the physical path of "Israel" after they are conquered by the Assyrians.

4Ezra 13:39 And as for your seeing him (the "Lord") *gather* to himself another multitude that was peaceable, these are the *ten tribes*, which were led away from their own land into captivity in the days of King Hosea, when Shalmanesser, the king of the Assyrians led captive; he took them across a river, and they were taken into another land. But they formed this plan for themselves, *that they would leave the multitude of nations and go to a more distant region, where mankind had never lived, that there they at least might keep their statutes which they had not kept in their own land.* And they went up the narrow passages

4Ezra 13:43 of the Euphrates river...through that region there was a long way to go, a journey for a *year and a half*.

Jer 31:18 I (the Lord) can hear *Ephraim* (Israel) lamenting: 'You have chastised me, and I am chastised'...

Truly *Ephraim* is a dear son to Me,  
A child that is dandled!  
Whenever I have spoken against him,  
My thoughts would dwell on him still.  
That is why my heart yearns for him;  
I will receive him back in love.

declares the Lord.

Jer 31:4 Erect *markers*,  
Set up *way marks*,  
Keep in mind the *highway*,  
the *road* that you traveled.  
Return maiden Israel!  
Return to these towns of yours!

In these passages the Northern Tribes, "Israel" leave Canaan to Assyria and then later go north

up the Euphrates River for a one and a half year journey. Where did they go? They are told to leave “markers and way marks” as they go so that they can later return by the same route (during the messianic regathering). Let’s pick up this story in the evidences of recorded history. Here are some quotes from a leading researcher on the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel, Yair Davidy:

“The word translated above (Jer 31:4) as “way marks” in the original Hebrew is “Tzionim” which strictly speaking means “signs” but in *spoken* Hebrew is usually used to denote a *stone erection*, marking a grave or event.” (Yair Davidy, *Ephraim*)

“Amongst the Classical Authoritative Rabbinical Commentators the most literal explanation of this verse is that given by the “Radak.” (Rabbi David Kimchi, 1157-1236 A.D.) of Marbonne, France. (Yair Davidy, *Ephraim*)

“Set yourself up way marks” –

“This was directed to the community of Israel, that in the generation when they would be exiled, they should set up **way marks such as piled up stones or stone monuments to recognize the path of migration**, meaning to say that *even though you will be exiled hope is not lost and you are still destined to return to these your cities.*” (Radak on Jeremiah 31) (Yair Davidy, *Ephraim*)

“The ancient Hebrews are recorded setting up stones as monuments. Jacob set up a pillar and anointed it. Heaps of stones, or one stone upon another are collectively referred to as “dolmens” and are found in *Israel* and *Western Europe*. The intentions of these monuments was to commemorate some event. (Yair Davidy, *Ephraim*)

‘The megalithic dolmens found in the Golan and Galilee are table like structures composed of two vertical basalt blocks roofed by large rock horizontal slabs.’

(Mazar, A. “Archeology of the Land of the Bible, 10,000 – 586 BCE”, 1990) (Yair Davidy, *Ephraim*)

“Dolmens and related monuments are found in the land of Israel, Jordan, Caucasus, Spain, France, Britain and Scandinavia.” (Yair Davidy, *Ephraim*)

“There are several types of dolmens and examples have also been reported from Ethiopia, Japan, India, and North Africa.

**The type of dolmen found in ancient Israel is *the same* as that found in Western Europe.”** (Yair Davidi’s, *Ephraim* ).

In addition there are volumes of research and facts that support the close relationship between ancient Israel and Northwestern Europe. This research comes from Talmudic scholarship, archeology, linguistics, recorded history, and folklore. The Northern Ten Tribes, the Israelites, were dispersed first to Assyria and then traveled northward to populate Northern and Western Europe and then later on came to America. These Lost Ten Tribes of Israel have carried with them, wherever they have gone, their ancient blessings from God. **These blessings went from God, to Abraham, to Isaac, to Jacob, to Joseph, to Ephraim and Manasseh, to Northern Israel, to the Lost Ten Tribes, to Northwestern Europe and finally to America.** But just as in the beginning, blessings have not been recognized and appreciated, and have not kept those who are blessed from going astray. **It was Ephraim of ancient Israel, the most blessed, who went first and farthest astray. It is Ephraim again who goes astray. Ephraim is America. The end is like the beginning. American history is repeating Northern Israel’s ancient history.**

I think one can make a strong case that “Israel” has large populations in North America, Great Britain, Northern and Western Europe, and the off shoots of the prior British Empire, i.e. Australia and New Zealand among others. In addition, “like the dew of the Lord,” smaller populations are located among many if not all the other nations. **One might reasonably consider that “Israel” is closely related to Christendom itself. The total population of this “Israel” is probably in the billions. Biblical references to offspring as numerous as “the stars in the sky” and the “sands of the sea” are now comprehensible. God’s promises to Abraham have been, are being, and will be fulfilled.** Now we appreciate the immensity of “Ephraim’s *myriads*.” Suddenly, the Bible is no longer just an “old fashioned book” about meaningless events in the distant past that involve other people. “Israel” is Christendom today and “Judah” is modern, geographic Israel of re-gathering Jews. Future “Israel” will be all those who desire to do God’s will. Future “Israel” will be composed of the faithful remnants of Christians and Jews **and all others who desire to do God’s will.** God has been announcing his plans from long ago. The history of “Israel” is in fact the history of the world; past, present and future. **And God’s history of the world is a strange history. It is told before, not after, the historical events occur.** This *does not mean* that our lives and history are predetermined. We freely choose all of our own actions, but God transcends time and space and his infinite mind foreknows how we will freely choose. **We are free to choose and God is free to foreknow our choices.** This is similar to a parent who can predict in advance what his children will do in various situations. The immensity, absoluteness, and infinitude of God’s mind are *far* beyond human imagination. We are left in awe of this Infinite Being who turns to us the face of a loving Father and knows the number of hairs on our individual heads. Lets now return to the Isaiah narrative:

- Isaiah 56:6 As for the *foreigners*  
 Who attach themselves to the Lord,  
 To minister to Him  
 And to love the name of the Lord,  
 To be his servants –
- Isaiah 56:7 I will bring them to My sacred mount  
 And let them rejoice in My house of prayer,  
 “For My house shall be called  
 A house of prayer for *all peoples*.”  
 Thus says the Lord God,  
 Who gathers the dispersed of Israel:  
 “I will gather still more to those already gathered.”

God himself is being quoted here by the prophet. Isaiah presents his inspired collaboration with Melchizedek with a certainty of mind beyond mere human assurance. God is clear: *anyone* who would, can come. He is a loving father, *actively pursuing* the embrace of every mortal being in the world. The eternal covenant is open to *all* who have *faith* and who would follow God’s Ways and Will. Man is not absolved of suffering, but he is lifted up over it, in the “peace that surpasses all understanding.” And this is the “kingdom of heaven” that is “within” as spoken of by the Son of Man. What are God’s Ways? What would God have us do? Here is God’s answer through His inspired prophets. We will first review the Old Covenant with its external commands and then the New Covenant with its internal guidance. **Together** they are the Way of God.

### God’s Way – External Commandments/Old Covenant

- Genesis 17 God (Melchizedek) **spoke** to Abraham, “This is my Covenant with you: You shall be the father of a multitude of nations...**I assign...all the land of Canaan, as an everlasting holding** (to Abraham and his offspring.)”
- Genesis 26 The Lord (Melchizedek) appeared to him (Abraham) and said, “...I will make your descendants *as numerous as the stars of heaven...*”
- Exodus 19 Moses went up (Mount Sinai) to God (Melchizedek). The Lord called to him “Say to the House of Jacob... If you will *obey* Me faithfully and keep My covenant, you shall be My treasured possession among all the peoples.”

Exodus 20 “You shall **not** swear falsely by the name of the Lord your God...Remember the Sabbath and keep it holy... honor your father and mother... You shall **not** murder... commit adultery...steal...bear false witness...covet your neighbor’s house...or covet your neighbor’s wife.”

Deut 30:15 Behold, I have set before thee this day life and death, good and evil. If thou wilt hearken to the commands of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to love the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his ordinances, and his judgments; then ye shall live, and shall be many in number, and **the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all the land into which thou goest to inherit**. But if thy heart change, and thou wilt not hearken, and thou shalt go astray and worship other gods, and serve them, I declare to you this day, that ye shall utterly perish, and ye shall by no means live long upon the land, into which ye go over Jordan to inherit it.

I call both heaven and earth to witness this day against you, I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse: choose thou life, that thou and thy seed may live; to love the Lord thy God, to hearken to his voice, and cleave to him; for this is thy life, and the length of thy days, that thou shouldest dwell upon the land, which the Lord sware to thy fathers; Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, to give to them.

In Genesis 17, the multitude of nations are the nations of Christendom today.

The “land of Canaan” given by the Lord is a much larger area of land than the present modern Israel. It is an everlasting gift from God, who keeps his promises.

It is interesting to read Leviticus 26:16 (not presented here) as well. This extended passage (26:16 Leviticus) sets forth all the bad things that will happen to the Israelites if the commandments are not upheld. All of these pronouncements or ‘curses’ eventually do happen to Israel as their subsequent history is characterized by perpetual unfaithfulness. The Urantia Book confirms this unfaithfulness to the covenant.

UB ppr. 3. Israel had repudiated the Son of the God (Melchizedek) who had made a covenant with Abraham, and the plan to make the children of Abraham the light-bearers of truth to the world had been shattered. The divine covenant had been abrogated, and the end of the Hebrew nation drew on apace.

Notice above that it is *God's* covenant. Melchizedek, the Son of God, *brings* it to Abraham. This is why Melchizedek is referred to as “the *messenger of the covenant*” in Malachi.

Mal 3:1 Behold...the Lord whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to  
(KJV) his temple, even the *messenger of the covenant*, whom ye  
delight in: behold he shall come.

This verse in Malachi is a prophecy written 2500 years ago of Melchizedek's return in the “latter days,” now just ahead. “The Lord whom you seek” is the messenger of the covenant, who in turn is Melchizedek. Once again, by a different route, we show that “the Lord” can be identified as Melchizedek in scripture. *Once again, the Urantia Book opens up scripture for us, supplying the critical clue as above.*

The Urantia Book confirms this *everlasting* covenant with Abraham and Abraham's offspring “Israel.” The Jewish people have not been abandoned by God, they are still a vital part of God's unfolding plan.

UB Pg. 1020 This covenant of Melchizedek and Abraham represents the great Urantian agreement between *divinity* and *humanity* whereby God agrees to do everything; man only agrees to *believe* God's promises and *follow* his instructions.

Note here that the Urantia Book redefines “Israel” to mean all of humanity. Anyone who would come, can come. The word Israel takes on different, but mutually consistent, meanings in different contexts throughout the Bible. Each meaning is like a separate ‘transparency,’ one laid over the next, one by one. The final meaning is a four dimensional entity sculpted out of space and time and is comprised of all of those who desire to do God's Will, which is God's Way. Now, let's continue with God's Way and what He requires of us by way of external commands:

Isaiah 56:1 Observe what is right and do what is just.

Hosea 6 I desire *goodness* – not sacrifice  
*Obedience* to God, not burnt offerings

Hosea 10:12 “Sow righteousness for yourselves;  
Reap the fruits of goodness:”...  
You have plowed wickedness,  
You have reaped iniquity –  
And you shall eat the fruits of treachery –  
**Because you relied on your way**

Amos 6: Spare me the sound of your hymns.

But let *justice* well up like water and  
*Righteousness* like an unfailing stream.

Micah 6      He has told you, O man, what is good...  
                 Only to do *justice*  
                 And to love *goodness*  
                 And to walk humbly with your God.

Zech 8:        Speak *truth* to one another  
                 Render true and perfect *justice* in your gates...  
                 Love honesty and integrity

Deut 18:13    You must be *wholehearted* with the Lord your God.

Isaiah 58:4    You fast in strife and contention,  
                 And you strike with a wicked fist!

...

Isaiah 58:6    This is the fast that I desire:  
                 To *unlock* the fetters of wickedness,  
                 And *untie* the cords of the yoke  
                 To let the oppressed go *Free*;  
                 To break off every yoke...  
                 To *share* your bread with the hungry,  
                 And to take the wretched poor into your home;  
                 When you see the naked, clothe him...

                 Then your light will burst through like the dawn  
                 And your healing will spring up quickly...  
                 *Then when you call, the Lord will answer;*  
                 *When you cry, He will say: Here I am.*

Jer 9:23       For I the Lord act with *kindness*,  
                 *Justice* and *equity* in the world;  
                 For in these I delight

Hosea 12: 7    You must return to your God!  
                 Practice goodness and justice,  
                 And *constantly trust* in your God.

Continuing the theme of God's Way; i.e. God's Will, His people shall:



Damascus Document      They shall *love each man* as his brother;  
They shall *succor the poor*, the needy, and the stranger...

Dead Sea Scrolls      They shall *bear no rancor* from one day to the next...  
100 BCE      No man shall defile his holy spirit...

Deut 10:12      And now, Israel, what does the Lord your God, *require* of you,  
but to fear the Lord your God, to walk in His ways and to love  
Him, and to serve the Lord your God with all your heart and with  
all your soul, to keep the commandments of the Lord, and His statutes,  
which I command you this day for your good. (Moses to Israelites)

And so, God tells us through his prophets what He wants of us; very simply and very clearly. But for most of mankind these instructions are *unappealing!* After all, aren't we free? Sovereigns of our *own* destiny? Aren't we able to choose our own paths without any assistance from anyone, including the infinite and loving Being we call God? Little do we realize that we throw away infinity for an illusion, never suspecting the treasure buried within, encased in fear and subverted by pride. Only by paradox, can the infinite be alluded to because **true freedom is "slavery" to God's will, for such slavery is a slavery of love, that unshackles every yoke of human limitation.** The very intention of God's Will is love.

We have considered the old covenant between God and man. Now let's turn to the new covenant. We move from external, negative commands to internal, positive guidance.

### **Kingdom of Heaven Within, the New Covenant, Internal Guidance, the true way, the gospel and message of Jesus**

Jer 31: 3      But such is the covenant I will make  
With the House of Israel after these days –  
Declares the Lord: I will put My Teaching  
Into their *inmost being* and *inscribe it*  
*Upon their hearts.* Then I will be their God, and  
They shall be My people.

Isaiah 30:18      Then your *Guide* will no more be ignored, and your  
Eyes will watch your *Guide*; and, whenever you  
Deviate to the right or to the left, your ears  
Will heed the command from behind (within) you:  
"This is the *road*; follow it!"

Proverbs 1: 23 ...behold, I will *put my spirit unto you.* I

Will make known my words unto you.

Matthew  
7:21-23      **Not every one that saith unto me (Jesus), “Lord, Lord,” shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but rather he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.”**

Luke  
17:20-21      The Kingdom of God cometh not with observation: Neither shall they say, Lo here! Or, Lo there! For, behold, the Kingdom of God is *within* you.

1 Cor.3      Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the *Spirit of God dwelleth in you?*... which ye have of God, and ye are *not your own*.

4Q400  
Dead Sea  
Scrolls      ... priests of the *inner* temple, ministers of the presence in his glorious *innermost* Temple chambers.

4Q405  
Dead Sea  
Scrolls      Praise the God of... wonder, and exalt Him... As they rise, a *whispered divine voice* is heard...

And so, we see the evolution of God’s relationship with man. We begin with the *fear* of God and his *external* commandments and we end with the *love* of God and the pouring out of His spirit *upon* us, and *within* us.

We’ve heard from the prophets about the Kingdom within. Now hear the poets:

Emily Dickinson  
#679      Conscious am I in my Chamber,  
Of a *shapeless friend* –  
Presence – is His furthest license –  
Instinct esteems Him  
Immortality –

Emily Dickinson  
#670      One need not be a Chamber – to be Haunted –  
One need not be a House –  
The Brain has Corridors – surpassing  
Material place –  
Far safer, of a midnight meeting  
External Ghost  
Than its *interior* Confronting –  
That *Cooler Host*.

Here, Emily is expressing her consciousness of the inner spirit within – the “shapeless friend” and “Cooler Host” of “immortality.” Unlike the external spirits and Ghosts; the *internal* spirit inhabits our mind – the “corridors of the brain.”

Let’s take a look at a few more:

Emily Dickinson #384	No Rack can torture me – My Soul – at liberty – Behind this mortal Bone There knits a bolder One... Captivity is Consciousness – So’s Liberty.
-------------------------	---

**Realization of God’s spirit within, “the bolder One,” liberates one from all perceived human limitations, i.e. one’s “captivity.”** Now consider:

Isaiah 61:1	The spirit of the Lord God is upon me, Because the Lord has anointed me. He has sent me as a herald of joy to the humble, To bind up the wounded heart. To proclaim release to the captives... To comfort all who mourn –
-------------	--

The Son of Man takes this prophecy up into himself and liberates man through the revelation of the kingdom of heaven within, because “captivity is consciousness” after all, and consciousness is mostly unaware of God’s gift within us, the indwelling spirit. And when consciousness becomes aware of this gift we exchange our humdrum perception for:

Emily Dickinson #980	<i>Purple</i> – is fashionable twice – This season of the year, And when a soul <i>perceives itself</i> To be an <i>Emperor</i> .
-------------------------	--

i.e.; the Emperor of the Kingdom Within, because:

Emily Dickinson #674	The soul that hath a <i>guest</i> Doth seldom go abroad - <i>Diviner Crowd at Home</i> Obliterate the need –  And Courtesy forbid A Host’s departure when
-------------------------	---

Upon Himself be visiting  
*The Emperor of Men –*

The “guest” is God’s spirit within as is “The Emperor of Men.” We are the physical hosts of the spiritual “Host” within. God’s infinite spark of divinity lies within each of us. Just as biologic fathers give a genetic piece of themselves to their children, our spiritual Father gives us a spiritual piece of Himself. Now let’s switch gears regarding the kingdom within:

Walt Whitman  
 Song of Open Road

Each is not for its *own sake*,  
 I say the whole earth and all the stars in the sky  
 Are for religions sake.  
 I say no man has ever yet been half devout enough,  
 None has ever yet adored or worshipped enough,  
 None has begun to think *how divine he himself* is, and  
 How *certain* the future is.

Song of Myself

O, I could sing such glories and grandeurs about you!  
*You have not known what you are*,  
 You have slumber’d upon yourself all your life,  
 Your eyelids have been the same as closed most of  
 The time.

We are unaware of the presence of the spirit within and so “we have not known what we are” and haven’t begun to realize “how divine” we ourselves can become.

The voice within points the way, if we but listen. Follow the guide within and experience the reality of the divine indwelling. Behold, “all things are becoming new”-- once we experience and are *aware* of God’s spirit within; that “little voice” that speaks silently.

And now, back to Isaiah. He turns 180 degrees and addresses our elite and illustrious leaders: the “blind watchmen,” “the negligent shepherds,” and “the greedy dogs.”

### Misleaders

Isaiah 56:10 The watchmen are blind, all of them,  
 They perceive nothing.  
 They are all dumb dogs  
 That cannot bark;  
 They lie sprawling,  
 They love to drowse.  
 Moreover, the dogs are greedy;  
 They never know satiety.  
 As for the shepherds, they know not

What it is to give heed.  
 Everyone has turned to his *own way*,  
 Every last one *seeks his own advantage*.  
 “Come, I’ll buy some wine;  
 Let us swill liquor.  
 And tomorrow will be just the same,  
 Or even much grander!”  
 The righteous man perishes,  
 And no one considers;  
 Pious men are taken away,  
*And no one gives thought*  
*That because of evil...*

*The righteous was taken away.*  
 Yet he shall come to peace,  
 He shall have rest on his couch  
 Who walked straightforward.

But as for you, come closer,...  
 On a high and lofty hill  
 You have set your couch;  
 Behind the door and doorpost  
 You have directed your thoughts;  
 Abandoning Me, you have gone up

Isaiah 57:8    You have chosen lust  
                   You have provided many perfumes.  
                   And you have sent your envoys afar,  
                   Though wearied by much travel,  
                   You never said, “I give up!”  
                   You found gratification for your lust,  
                   And so you never cared.  
                   Whom do you dread and fear,  
                   That you tell lies?  
                   But you gave no thought of Me,  
                   You paid no heed!  
                   *It is because I have stood idly by for so long*  
                   *That you have no fear of Me*  
                   I hereby pronounce judgment on your deeds:

Isaiah 57:12    Your assorted idols shall not avail you,

Shall not save you when you cry out  
 They shall all be borne off by the wind,  
 Snatched away by a breeze.

Here the watchmen (56:10) are our “experts”, the erudite prognosticators of conventional wisdom. Their refrain is always the same, everything is fine – just another bright sunny day. Meanwhile justice has gone out from the land and truth out from our hearts. Our leaders are misleaders; their only interest is *self*-interest. Gone are the statesmen. Gone are the noblemen. Gone are the wise men. There is no one home. Our shepherds (leaders) are wolves feeding off the flock. Entrusted with much, these misleaders will be answerable for much. The consequences of this blind leadership will shortly rear their ugly heads. And then the cry: “if only we knew.” But we close our eyes, and cover our ears, and bury our heads – *co-conspirators against truth and justice*. “We hear no evil, speak no evil, and see no evil. And we love it to have it so.”

Now, back to the main narrative of Isaiah:

Isaiah 60:17 Arise, and shine, for your light has dawned.  
 The presence of the Lord has shone upon you.  
 Behold! Darkness shall cover the earth,  
 And *thick clouds* the peoples  
 But upon you the Lord will shine,  
 And His Presence be seen over you.  
 And nations will walk by your light.

Raise your eyes and look about:  
 They have all gathered and come to you (the Lord)  
 Your sons shall be brought from afar,  
 Your daughters like babes on shoulders.  
 As you behold, you will glow:

This “Presence of the Lord” is some sort of visible manifestation of The Lord/Messiah/Melchizedek. There are repeated references to the light that he radiates in contrast to the “dark clouds” that are present upon the “Lord’s” Messianic arrival. Such dark clouds could possibly be from nuclear detonations or perhaps some natural phenomena, i.e. multiple volcanic eruptions associated with the large scale tectonic event or events that occur in concert with “the Lord’s” arrival, described elsewhere. Next in line, consider:

Isaiah 60:8 Who are these that float like a cloud,  
 Like doves to their windows?

**CLOUDS/CHARIOTS/SKY**

This is a great question. Just what are these objects in the sky termed clouds. Remember the passages regarding “the Lord” leading the Israelites by a “pillar of cloud” in the day and a “fire” in this cloud at night, that gives off light for the people to see by:

Ps 78:14      In the daytime also he (the Lord) led them with a *cloud*, and all  
The night with a light of fire

Ps 99:7              He (the Lord) *spoke* unto them in the *cloudy* pillar.

Ex 33:9      And it came to pass, as Moses entered the  
Tabernacle, the *cloudy* pillar descended...  
And the *Lord talked* with Moses. (Moses, untroubled  
by this, was well schooled in the traditions regarding  
Melchizedek; as discussed in the UB).

Now lets proceed with other references to this word cloud:

Isaiah 19:1      Behold, the Lord rideth upon a *swift cloud*.

Jer 4:13      Behold, he (Lord) shall come up as clouds and  
His *chariots* shall be as a whirlwind:

Deut 33:26      There is none like God (probably Melchizedek), O Israel,  
Who *rides* through the heavens to your help and  
In his majestic glory *through the skies*.

There is a strong association between “the Lord” (probably Melchizedek) and the word “cloud.” It would also appear that he the Lord Melchizedek travels or “rides” through the skies on “chariots” that also are described as “swift clouds.” These descriptions are literal and not figurative in my opinion. Further consider:

2Kings 2:1      Behold, there appeared a *chariot* of fire, and  
horses of fire, and it parted them (Elijah & Elisha) both  
asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind  
into heaven. (see above similarity in Jeremiah 4:13)

Ps 68:17      The *chariots* of God are twenty thousands of *angels*  
The Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in The Holy Place.

The word chariot is also used in 1 Enoch to describe vehicles traveling across the heavens that sound like modern aircraft.

1 Enoch 55:1-3 After this I beheld an army of *chariots with men riding in them*.  
And they *came upon the wind* from the east, from the west, and  
from the south. The *sound of the noise* of their chariots was heard.

**Chariots then, are vehicles of transportation**, on the ground or in the air, depending on the context of its usage.

Psalm 68:17 above links angels and “chariots.” This brings to mind the “transport seraphim” discussed in the Urantia Book. Could these “chariots” or “swift clouds” be at all related to the modern phenomenon of “UFOS”? Of transport seraphim?

Now, let’s look at a very important passage that also refers to “clouds.”

Daniel 7:13 One like a human being (one like a son of man/ RSV.)  
Came with the *clouds* of heaven;  
He reached the Ancient of Days  
And was presented to Him;

Remember that Jesus took his title Son of Man from the Book of Enoch (UB.p.1390). Here the Messianic figure is referred to as “one *like* a son of man,” who is not Jesus because:

UB pg. 1749 Jesus endeavored to lead his followers into the *spiritual* kingdom... but they would not have it so. He well knew that his earth mission could not possibly fulfill Messianic expectations of the Jewish people; the *older prophets portrayed a Messiah, which he could never be*.

Therefore, Jesus tells us repeatedly that “his kingdom is not of this world”, but rather an inner spiritual kingdom which he has come to reveal. “One *like* a son of man” is not Jesus. Who is it? We’ve already noted the Biblical references to the “Lord’s” presence within a “cloud” during the early history of Israel. We also know that “the Lord” sometimes refers to Melchizedek. If the Messiah is Melchizedek and he “comes with the clouds of heaven: this would fit with our previous associations between “the Lord” and the “pillar of cloud” that leads the Israelites. Remember that Melchizedek was on earth in a “semi material form” as well as a material form previously, and that a Melchizedek can take on a wide variety of forms; spiritual, material, and semi material. Also notice the key word *like*, in “one *like* a son of man.” Jesus was **a** son of man because **he was born of woman**. Melchizedek incarnated in an adult human form and **was not born of woman**. Therefore he is not **a** son of man but rather is **like** a son of man. So the “cloud” reference and the “one like a son of man” reference both point to Melchizedek as the



Lord/Messiah. Now consider the rest of this passage:

Daniel 7:14    And to him (*one like a son of man*) was  
                     Given dominion, and glory and kingdom,  
                     That *all* peoples, nations, and languages  
                     Should serve him;  
                     His dominion is an everlasting dominion,  
                     Which shall not pass away,  
                     And his kingdom is one  
                     That shall not be destroyed

This is not a spiritual Messiah, he comes in power and glory to judge the earth and take dominion (sovereignty) of the nations and peoples of the world. Why does he come and take sovereignty? Melchizedek is our Planetary Prince in waiting. All normal planets have a Planetary Prince and we are about to be restored to normalcy. Also, the present world leaders are misleaders; they spend no time *truly* addressing our global problems such as overpopulation, pollution, environmental degradation, rapid loss of biologic species, ongoing ozone depletion, global social and political unrest, and increasing nuclear weapons proliferation. They talk a lot but actually do very little, after all it may ruffle the feathers of some powerful corporation. This planet is being and has been, raped by the wealthy and powerful. **Nary a thought is given to putting back what we take out.** The sole motivation is to get as much wealth and power as fast as possible.

Because of this, when Melchizedek steps in, we will be in the middle of many major problems. But God is not going to let the many good people of the world be destroyed by the strong and powerful. **Sovereignty will be taken away from the present leadership elite and given to those who live according to God's ways:**

Rev 11: 15    Then the seventh angel blew his trumpet...  
                     Saying, "the power to rule over the  
                     World belongs now to our Lord and His  
                     Messiah, and he will rule forever and ever.

The word Messiah is Christos in Greek. Christ means Messiah. Unfortunately, **Jesus was surnamed for just what he was not.** Also notice that "our Lord" and "his Messiah" are two different personages in this verse. "Our Lord" is God and "his Messiah" is God's chosen representative for our world, Melchizedek. The fact that this is a Messiah of this physical world and that he rules forever – indicates a divine being. This divine being is on a cloud just as before in Daniel:

Rev 14: 14    Then I looked, and there was a white cloud, and sitting on  
                     The cloud was what looked *like* a human being (*one like a*

*son of man/RSV.)*

With a *crown* of gold on his head and a sharp *sickle* in his hand.

Again, “one like a son of man” is the reaper. Why is there a sickle in his hand? The prophets have asked God for thousands of years over and over; “How long Lord? How long?” meaning how long will the strong trample the weak? How long will the arrogant govern the meek? God’s answer is that everything has a season to grow and yield its full fruit; we then reap what we sow. The sun is made to shine on the good *and* the evil. Remember the parable when the good man sows good seed, but while he is sleeping, an evil one sows weeds in the same field. And, when the weeds grow up with the good crop, the parable tells us that both good and bad will be allowed to reach harvest together. Then the field will be harvested and the good crop stored away and the weeds bound up and thrown into the fire. This is done because pulling the weeds up early would damage the good as well as the bad. **The end of an age is a harvest time when everything is harvested and accounted for.** The one on the cloud has a “sickle in his hand” to harvest the crop at the end of the age. This “one like a son of man” is Melchizedek who comes to save the world from itself, give restitution to “God’s people,” and begin a new and glorious age of promise. The prophecy, “The meek shall inherit the earth” will finally become reality. Also, remember Jesus’ parable about the good landowner of the vineyard. The landowner leaves his beautiful vineyard in the hands of workmen who ransack his property and ruin his vineyard. The landowner sends his best servants, and then even his very own son to check on its progress. The son they kill, so as to deprive him of his inheritance, and Jesus then looks to the listening audience and asks, “What do you think the landowner will do?” In unison they answer, “he will destroy those men...” (UB.p.1893). This story is not only a parable. It is also a *prophecy* of Jesus’ (the son in the parable) subsequent death at the hands of the leaders of Jerusalem who are playing the role of the workmen left in charge. Israel is the vineyard and God is the landowner who sends his son Jesus to set right the spiritual affairs of Israel. But Jesus is killed by the very ones causing the trouble in the first place, the workmen left in charge, i.e. the leaders of Israel. But wait! The parable prophecy hasn’t ended yet because God has not yet sent anyone to bring justice to the vineyard workers, i.e. the leaders. The parable will end, when God’s Agent of Justice arrives and sets the affairs of His “vineyard” aright, just as at the ending of the parable. This is exactly the function of the “Messiah” described in Old Testament prophecy. Not only was Jesus aware of his upcoming death, but he also was aware that the complete story would someday end like his parable ended.

The word messiah is used only twice in the Bible, both times in Daniel (chp.9) embedded in some passages regarding the seventy weeks prophecy. The word messiah is also used several times in 1Enoch in association with a divine being who brings peace and victory to those who “elect” God’s will during the end of the Age. This Messiah figure in 1Enoch is called the Elect One, the Concealed One, the Mighty One, and God of the World. Notice that the God of the World designation well describes the function of a Planetary Prince/Sovereign. The word messiah means anointed in spirit, and when capitalized, Messiah means *the* Anointed One over all other anointed ones. Prophets and servants are also anointed ones, lower case. The word “Christ”

simply is the Greek translation of the word “Messiah.” Essentially, we have named Jesus “Christ” for precisely what he is not, i.e. “Messiah.” **When Jesus came, people were looking for the World Messiah and mostly missed recognizing the Spiritual Savior. This time around Christians are looking for the Spiritual Savior and alas – the World Messiah comes.** Humanity gets it wrong both times. No one can say that we’re not consistent. Now, please consider:

Psalm 2:1      Wherefore do the heathen rage,  
*Septuagint*      and the nations imagine vain things?  
                     The kings of the earth stood up, and  
                     The rulers gathered themselves together,  
                     Against the Lord, and against His Christ;

### **Messiah/Melchizedek**

The Lord here is God and “His Christ” is His Messiah, who He has chosen (anointed), to take charge of the unruly affairs of our world as indicated by reference to ‘the nations,’ ‘the kings of the earth,’ and the ‘rulers.’ This Psalm was written hundreds of years before Jesus Christ was born and the word Christ was being used in its generic meaning of Messiah. Going further with this interesting Psalm:

Psalm 2:6      ... But I (Christ/Messiah) have been  
                     Made King by Him (God) on Zion His holy  
                     Mountain, declaring the ordinance of the Lord (God):  
                     The Lord (God) said to me, Thou art my Son, today  
                     I have begotten thee. Ask of Me, and I will  
                     Give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and  
                     The ends of the earth for thy possession.

This reminds us of the other Psalm where my Lord (God) tells my Lord (Messiah) that He will make the earth his footstool. God is telling His Son (Melchizedek) that he will put him in charge of our planet and that he (Melchizedek) will dwell in Zion. The heathen are all non-believers, or better, non-knowers of God. And so, since we know Jesus is not the World Messiah; there is only one other divine being, in the lineage of the Sons of God, that this could be, i.e. Melchizedek, who just happens to be revealed as the shortly forthcoming Planetary Prince of Urantia in the Urantia Book. Also recall that *11Q13* of the Dead Sea Scrolls identifies this Messiah figure **directly** as Melchizedek by replacing the word “Lord” in the original verse with the word Melchizedek in a passage describing the end of The Age. This reverses the very error in the Old Testament identified by the Urantia Book i.e. the use of the word “Lord or angel of the Lord” in place of Melchizedek. **Thus the Urantia Book corroborates the Dead Sea Scrolls and the Scrolls corroborate the Urantia Book about this issue. “Melchizedek” is**

**back in, “Lord” is out!** Thus, scriptural evidence is strongly consistent with Melchizedek as the “Messiah” figure. Could the Prophets of the Old Testament be wrong about its prophecy of a “Messiah?” Since these prophecies about a “Messiah” *occupy a large portion of scriptural prophecy*, if wrong, then one would expect most of this scripture to also be wrong. But the more one studies this scripture, the more one is impressed with its accuracy, consistency (both internal and across multiple sources), and co-ordination. By co-ordination I mean that different sources fill in different parts of the overall puzzle. The unified interpretation of the entire corpus of Judeo-Christian scripture throughout the ages, will one day be a gleaming monument to God’s omniscient over control. Remarkably, God knows every thought that will pass through our heads during our entire existence. And even more remarkably, He knows it before the universe itself was even yet created. And yet, our free will to choose our own course is operative throughout. **We are free to choose and God is free to foreknow our choice.** The following poem expresses this seeming paradox well.

Emily Dickinson  
#910

Experience is that Angled Road  
Preferred against the Mind  
By-Paradox-the Mind itself –  
Presuming it to lead  
Quite opposite – How Complicate  
The Discipline of Man –  
Compelling Him to Choose Himself.  
His Pre-appointed Pain

Our minds are always busy making plans for our future experiences (our lives). However, real life experience is always different from what we plan or expect. The mind sets out a smooth plan but life sets before us a bumpy and “angled road” with many detours along the way. These unplanned experiences bring before us those decisions which are necessary for the inner unfolding of the flower of our being. These important choices are both freely “chosen,” and “pre-appointed” by God’s plan. They frequently involve the “pain” of letting go the baggage we hold so dear. The weight of the baggage gone, the pain ends and the joy begins.

When the scriptural framework for the end of this age starts to be enacted, even in it’s smallest details; God’s “behind the scene” true sovereignty will never be in doubt again.

### Messiah/Melchizedek

Zech. 2:14 For lo, I come; and I will dwell in your  
Midst – declares the Lord. *In that day* many  
Nations will attach themselves to the *Lord*  
And become His people and *He will dwell in*  
*Your midst.* Then you will know that I  
Was sent to you by the *Lord of Hosts.*

Here the Lord of Hosts is God and the Lord who “dwells in our midst” is Melchizedek. Two Lords, two different divine beings.

Micah 4:11 And he shall judge many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and They shall beat their swords into plowshares.

Micah 7:16 The nations shall see and be confounded despite all their might; they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

Again, what are they *seeing* that so confounds the nations?

Could it be just an accident that all the world’s peoples are looking simultaneously for their version of the Messiah? Would God only prepare Jews and Christians? Has Melchizedek’s involvement been solely with the Judaic tradition? We learn from John Hogue in his book, *Millennium Prophecy*, of a very long list of expected Messiah figures all of which are expected to set things aright. Here he states: “Prophecy shares a collective vision of a Second Coming of a Christ figure. All of our soothsayers say his ‘cloud’ is due to land from heaven during our time.” (*Millennium Prophecy* pg. 333). This is what the Kabala (a text of Jewish mysticism) says about the number 21, that is, the 21<sup>st</sup> Century:

The World Ascension to leadership, Temporal and Spiritual.  
*Prosperity Cycle in Mundane Affairs. Advancement of Backward People. Adept Proper use of talents in arts, science, and commerce.*  
 The power of *Peace*. The Hebrew Letter Schin, ***Planetary Ruler!***  
*The Luminous One, The Sun.* (*Millennium Prophecy* pg. 299).

The Kabala information is right on the mark in this quote. We are the backward people who have struggled in darkness, retarded in progress by the absence of benevolent and wise leadership. The “Planetary Ruler” or Sovereign, Melchizedek will establish “peace” and initiate an era of spiritual and material “prosperity.” We have discussed the light given off by Melchizedek when he arrives amidst dark clouds overhead. Notice the alternate name given for the Planetary Ruler is The Luminous One, fitting in with the scriptural description nicely.

But even more important than the transformation of our leadership is the transformation of we the people from within:

Sri Aurobindo  
 (1950- )  
 Bengali Mystic

“O Force-compelled, Fate-driven, Earth-Born race  
 O petty adventurers in an infinite world  
 And prisoners of a *dwarf* humanity,  
 How long will you tread the circling tracts of mind

Around your *little self* and *petty* things?  
**But not for a changeless littleness were you meant,**  
 Not for vain repetition were you built  
 .. Almighty powers are shut in nature's cells.  
 A *greater destiny* awaits you in your front  
 ... The life you lead *conceals* the *light* you are  
 (John Hogue, *Millennium Prophecy* pg. 292)

Sri Aurobindo is a Bengali mystic and visionary, born in Calcutta, India and educated in England. The petty lives we lead conceal the divine potentials that lie untapped within us.

“The coming spiritual rebellion in human consciousness is one of the largest collective forecasts in the *minority* prophetic vote for human survival” (*Millennium Prophecy* pg. 294.)

**The future always comes in through the minority.** The last battle won, “conventional wisdom” is one step from the scrap heap. We fear and resist change, no matter what its content. Nearly all-conventional wisdom today is wrong! Wrong about science, wrong about politics, wrong about people, wrong about philosophy, wrong about religion and wrong about most anything else we can think of. Our leaders, our intellectuals and our so-called elite will have the same constant refrain right up to the hour when they are removed from their power and prestige. The refrain is “everything is fine, going just as we expected.” This is why they are so “confounded” in Micah 7:16 (above) when the World Messiah steps into the fray. It's time we started thinking for ourselves and stop buying the illusions, which are cast up in front of us by the “leadership class” and the media; one working hand in hand with the other.

There is a Sufi metaphor about identification. **Misery doesn't come to us; we unconsciously seek it out and hold on to it**, like flinging our arms around a pillar. We squeeze tighter and yell, “Oh if I could only be rid of this misery and pain!”...We “do” misery we “do” expectation. Hell is not a place, we “do” it, as American mystic Adi DaSantoshia once remarked...*We* make prophecy work because we are so damned predictable... We have repeated again and again the behaviors that make it easy for the seers to prophesy us unto doomsday. (John Hogue, *Millennium Prophecy*, Pg. 305).

In other words, **we have seen the enemy and it is us.** This is why the Urantia Book gives Caligastia (the devil) little credit for the evil around us and places the blame squarely where it belongs – on ourselves. **And the silence of “the good people” is deafening as we stand back and watch the destruction of our country and our families.** And so it is, in part, ourselves, those “faithful servants” who will be held accountable for the “talents” we have been given to use

for **increase**:

Our spiritual path is not complex, it is quite simple...**it is not a romantic sacrifice to look at oneself**, to be able to celebrate life. Yet, with this comes a feeling of joy, a sense of being, and a connection with the Flow of the universe. (Good Horse Nation (1985) Visayan Medicine Man from John Hogue, *Millennial Prophecy*.)

I absolutely believe that no one wants to choose suicide. Up to now man has been surviving without transformation because there was no urgency for change. (Osho, 1984, *Millennial Prophecy*)

I would disagree with the sentence about suicide. There are some who are so filled with anger and hatred that they repeatedly choose destruction for themselves and those around them. These love to control others and impose *their* will. Because of their passion to control and to make subservient, they are seekers of power and prestige. Find any place of true power, in any organization, and it is very likely you will find someone with this type of behavior. We haven't noticed, but such as these are running everything now-a days – our government, our educational institutions, our corporations, our banks and everything else of any consequence regarding wealth and power. Therefore, we are all taking a one-way trip to chaos. But out of chaos comes the burning embers of a new start for human civilization and its transformed peoples. Walt Whitman gives us a glimpse of this personal transformation:

Walt Whitman	Afoot and lighthearted I take to the open road, Healthy, free, the world before me,
Song of the Open Road	The long brown path before me leading wherever I choose.

Henceforth I ask not good fortune,  
I myself am good fortune...  
Strong and content I travel the open road.

You road I enter upon and look around,  
I believe you are not all that is here,  
I believe that much unseen is also here...

The Earth expanding right hand and left hand...  
O public road...  
You express me better than I can express myself,  
You shall be more to me than my poem...

I inhale great draughts of space,

The east and the west are mine,  
and the north and the south are mine.

I am larger and better than I thought  
I did not know I held such goodness...  
To know the universe itself as a road,  
as many roads, as roads for traveling souls.  
All parts away for the progress of souls...  
Forever alive, forever forward  
Desperate, proud, fond, sick, accepted by men,  
rejected by men,  
They go! They go! I know that they go,  
but I know not where.  
But I know that they go toward the best,  
toward something great.

Whoever you are, come forth!...  
Out of dark confinement!  
Out from behind the screen!...

Alone the road is before us!  
It is safe – I have tried it – my own feet have tried it well  
– be not detained!

(Excerpts Song of the Open Road, Walt Whitman,  
*Leaves of Grass*, 1855)

Now back to the main narrative, Isaiah:

Isaiah 60:9 Behold, the *coastlands* await me,...  
To bring your sons from *afar*,...  
*Aliens* shall rebuild your (Jerusalem's) walls,...  
Their Kings shall wait on you (Jerusalem) – ...  
Your gates shall always stay open –  
Day and night they shall never be shut – ...  
And you shall be called “City of the Lord.”

Here, “The Lord” tells us of the restoration of Jerusalem, the city where Lord Melchizedek will dwell. Strangers and “aliens” from other countries, including America, will come to live in and rebuild Jerusalem. These re-identified “alien” Israelites (Christians mostly) reunite with their cultural brethren from Judah (the Jews), forming once again one nation under God, the new Israel.



And Melchizedek will:

### Messiah

Isaiah 60:16    appoint Well-being as the government  
 Prosperity as the officials  
 The cry “Violence” will no more be heard in the Land...  
 No longer shall you need sun  
 For light by day,  
 Nor the shining of the moon  
 For radiance by night...  
 For the Lord shall be a light to you forever,  
 And your days of mourning shall be ended.

Melchizedek is able to radiate large amounts of visible light. Less literally, Jesus and the Father remain our spiritual light within. The physical, intellectual and spiritual are thus harmonized and coordinated in triunity. Next we have:

Isaiah 63:1    Who is coming from *Edom*,  
 In crimsoned garments from *Bozrah* –  
 Who is this, majestic in attire,  
 Pressing forward in His great might?  
 “It is I, who contend victoriously,  
 Powerful to give triumph.”

Isaiah 42:13    The Lord goes forth like a warrior,  
 Like a fighter He whips up His rage.  
 He yells, He roars aloud,  
 He charges upon His enemies.  
 I have kept silent for too long,  
 Kept still and restrained Myself;

This is the large-scale equivalent of Jesus’ righteous anger that he exhibited when he turned over the tables of the moneylenders in the temple. Melchizedek and Jesus are *angry for* the sake of God’s abrogated laws and the oppression of His children. However, Jesus and probably Melchizedek “revile no man,” (UB) for personal judgment rests safely with God alone.

**Melchizedek enters as a warrior. Warriors enter a city on *horseback***, not riding an ass as Jesus did. Melchizedek comes in power and glory to put out the fires of evil ravaging the world – perhaps the red (crimsoned garments) symbolizes bloodshed. The Hopi Indian Messiah is expected to wear a red cap and cloak. Jesus entered Jerusalem on the foal of an ass; warriors enter a city on horseback, a symbol of power:

Rev 19:11     And I saw heaven opened,  
                   And behold a *white horse*;  
                   And he that sat on him  
                   Was called *Faithful* and *True*;  
                   And in righteousness he doth *judge* and make war

Rev 19:19     And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth,  
                   And their armies, gathered together to make  
                   War on him that sat on the horse and  
                   Against his army.

Rev 6:2        And I saw, and behold a *white horse*;  
                   And he that sat on him had a bow;  
                   And a *crown* was given unto him;  
                   And he went forth conquering and to conquer.

White symbolizes cleanliness, righteousness, and holiness. A horse is symbolic of a warrior. The crown symbolizes sovereignty. The one on horseback is Melchizedek, the Faithful and True, Son of God, who rapidly subdues the world's leaders (kings) that are bringing war to the peoples. Also, remember that Joseph, the chosen (elect) son of Jacob, wore a *crown* and was a strong archer with a *bow*. Melchizedek is God's chosen Son, and just as Joseph, he is given a crown and a bow, as well as sovereignty of our world. This is why Enoch calls Melchizedek the Elect One. **The crown follows the elect;** those who stand up and elect God's will.

Rev 11:15     Then the seventh angel blew his trumpet,...  
                   And loud voices in heaven, were saying "The  
                   *Kingdom of the World* has become the Kingdom  
                   Of our Lord (God) and his Christ (Messiah Melchizedek)

Notice carefully that this kingdom is *of the world* and is not the inner spiritual kingdom of heaven spoken of by Jesus, for he said on many occasions, "my kingdom is *not* of this world."

The *Book of Revelation* is stated in the *Urantia Book* to be a much deleted and edited version of John's original vision, which is stated to have been a profound and far reaching prophecy. It should be noted however that the *Urantia Book* freely quotes many passages of *Revelation* and explains their true meanings. Therefore, I use *Revelation* sparingly and carefully in situations where it adds to or expands the meaning of Old Testament prophesy, already previously developed. **Scripture is an organic whole, like a growing tree with many branchings off the main trunk.** Here are a few samples of *Urantia Book* quotes regarding *Revelation*.

UB pg. 599     It was at the conclusion of the terminal mission of the Teacher  
                   Sons (at least that would be the chronology on a *normal* world)

that John wrote: “I saw a new heaven, a new earth and the new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a princess adorned for the prince.”

The comment in the *Urantia Book* regarding this new heaven, new earth, and new Jerusalem leaves open the possibility of this event occurring on our world at any time, even the upcoming time of our presently ending age as **our world is out of the usual order**. Consider:

UB pg. 599 The Trinity Teacher Sons may return many times to the same world. But sooner or later, in connection with the termination of one of their missions, the **Planetary Prince is elevated to the position of Planetary Sovereign, and the System Sovereign appears to proclaim the entrance of such a world upon the era of light and life.**

Do we dare **speculate** that since Melchizedek is described in scripture as receiving sovereignty (crown) as our Planetary Prince that our world may also enter the era of light and life at the end of **this** age, when Melchizedek is elevated to the position of Planetary Sovereign.

One more example of the use of *Revelation* in the UB:

UB pg. 538 John the Revelator saw a vision of the arrival of a class of advancing mortals from the seventh mansion world to their first heaven, the glories of Jerusem. He recorded; “And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire; and those who gained the victory over *the beast that was originally in them*, and over the image that persisted through the mansion worlds and finally over the last mark and trace, standing on the sea of glass, having the harps of God, and singing the song of deliverance from mortal fear and death.”

UB pg. 538 ...on the seventh mansion world. Here you will be purged of all the remnants of unfortunate heredity, unwholesome environment, and unspiritual planetary tendencies. The last remnants of the ‘mark of the beast’ are here eradicated.

Notice, that the *Urantia Book* adds quite a bit of information to the actual passage in scripture:

Rev 15:2 And I saw what appeared to be a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who had conquered the beast in its image and the number of his name, standing beside the sea of glass with harps of God in their hands.

In the UB passage the “mark of the Beast” refers to the animalistic, biologic, and environmentally induced imperfections *within* man as opposed to the *external* “mark of the beast” suggested by the actual text of “Revelation”. There are over a hundred places in the *Urantia Book* where imagery from Revelation is discussed, as listed in Duane Faw’s *Paramony of the Urantia Book and the Bible*. Perhaps some of the original meanings of John’s vision could be reconstructed by using the information provided in the *Urantia Book*.

Now to Isaiah once more:

Isaiah 65:1 I (the Lord) responded to those who did not ask,  
I was at hand to those who did not seek Me;  
I said, “Here I am, here I am,”  
To a nation that did not invoke My name.  
I constantly held out My hands  
To a disloyal people,  
**Who walk in the way that is not good,  
Following their own designs.**

Here, the Lord Melchizedek explains why he departed from his dwelling place in ancient Zion. He tried everything possible to get the people to listen, but they persistently turned away from Him *to choose their own way*.

Isaiah 65:8 As when new wine is present in the cluster,  
One says, “Don’t destroy it; there’s good in it.”  
So will I do for My servants,  
My chosen ones shall take possession,  
My servants shall dwell thereon.

And so, the Lord preserves his “servants” who are mindful of him and will give them the land to dwell on. What’s more His “chosen ones” are given actual possession of the earth. This means that when the present world leadership is removed that sovereignty will pass to Melchizedek and Melchizedek will give it to “his chosen ones,” elsewhere called the elect. **The elect are those who understand, elect, and do God’s will.** Consider:

### Those Who Elect God’s Will

1Enoch 1:1 (This is) The word of the blessing of Enoch, how he blessed the elect and the righteous who are to exist in the *time of trouble*;

1Enoch 1:2 that which will not take place in this generation; but in a generation, which is to succeed at a *distant period, on account of the elect.*

- Mt. 24:22     And *except those days be shortened, there should no flesh be saved*; but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.
- Isaiah 65     For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: *I have surnamed thee, though thou has not known me.*
- Isaiah 43:1    Fear not, for I will redeem you,  
I have singled you out by name,  
You are mine.  
When you pass through water,  
I will be with you;  
Through streams,  
Thy shall not overwhelm you  
When you walk through fire  
You shall not be scorched...  
Because you are precious to Me  
And honored, and *I love you.*
- Isaiah 54:17   No weapon formed against you  
Shall succeed...  
Such is the lot of the servants of the Lord,  
Such their triumph through Me.

From 1Enoch we see that this people who love God, i.e. the “elect,” is a group that exists during the trial period, that “distant period” of time referred to by 1Enoch at the end of the age. Also, we notice, that God's entire plan for salvation during this period is enacted *for the sake* of those people who love God and live according to His Will; those who *elect* Him.

Matthew confirms 1Enoch, or derives from 1Enoch, this same sentiment. Isaiah gives clues to the identify of the elect and emphasizes the *divine protection and support* they will receive in their attempts to stand up to the evils of “those days,” through which those people will be further refined and “made white” in the fires of adversity. Further:

- 1Enoch  
104:10        To the righteous and wise **shall be given books** of joy, of integrity,  
and of great wisdom. To them shall books be given, in which they  
shall believe;
- 104:11        And in which they shall rejoice. And all the righteous will be  
rewarded, who from these (books) shall acquire the knowledge  
of every upright path.
- 104A: 1        In those days, saith the Lord, they (the elect) **shall call to the**

**children of the earth and make them listen to their wisdom.**

Show them that you are their leaders...Rejoice, children of integrity, in the truth.

Rejoice indeed. It would appear that through some remarkable books, a certain group or groups of people will be brought into a whole knowledge of “every upright path.” These people become leaders in teaching other people, the “children of the earth,” the ways of truth. Perhaps this teaching may relate to other scriptural statements that “before the end (of the age) the gospel of the kingdom of heaven will be proclaimed to all the world.” Notice that this gospel is about the kingdom of heaven, the true gospel of Jesus. *Now, all we need to do is find those people who have been taught, by books, about this mysterious subject, the kingdom of heaven, and **wake them up to their task ahead.*** Lets turn now to see what the Dead Sea Scrolls have to say about the elect.

DSC 4Q174 Why do the peoples rage and the peoples meditate vanity? Why do the kings of the earth rise up, and the princes take council together against the Lord and his Messiah’ (Ps 2: 1).

Interpreted, this saying concerns the **kings of nations who shall rage up against the elect of Israel in the last days.** (Interpretation by the Teacher of Righteousness, leader of the Qumran community)

4Q174 ‘But the wicked shall do wickedly and shall not understand, but the righteous shall purify themselves and make themselves white (Dan.12: 10)’ ...**the people who know God shall be strong.** They are the *masters who understand*...(Interpretation by Teacher of Righteousness; dotted lines represent missing original text)

Notice here that the Teacher of Righteousness is interpreting Psalm 2 and Daniel 12:10 in the same vein as we have been. He identifies an elect group, who is standing up against the world and the powers to be (“peoples” and “Kings of the nations” rage). The Teacher of Righteousness also recognizes the unique understanding that these people will possess, they know God in their hearts and understand His Kingdom of Heaven within. Scripture is reinforcing and repeating important information. Information so reinforced, is very likely to be accurate judging from past performances. Also note that the elect are ‘of Israel’ which have previously been identified as Christians, many of whom are living in the Chief of Nations during the latter days. More on the identity of the elect will be presented later in this book.

Now, we return again to Isaiah where the Lord says:

## **Restoration**

Isaiah 65:17 Behold! I am creating  
 A new heaven and a new earth;  
 The former things shall not be remembered,  
 They shall never come to mind.  
 Be glad then and rejoice forever...  
*Never again* shall be heard there  
 The sounds of weeping and wailing...  
**He who dies a hundred years**  
**Shall be reckoned a youth...**

**They shall plant vineyards and enjoy their fruit...**  
**For the days of My people shall be**  
**As long as the days of a tree,...**  
 They shall not bear children for terror,  
 But they shall be a people blessed by the Lord.  
 Before they pray I will answer Them;  
 While they are still speaking, I will respond.  
 The wolf and lamb shall graze together...  
 In all My sacred mount...

Isaiah 65:25 Nothing evil or vile shall be done – said the Lord

I read these lines literally, for it is an easy thing for God to extend life spans, create a new heaven and a new earth, and make the wolf graze with the lamb. Just perhaps, these dramatic changes will come with Melchizedek's sovereignty and the possibility of an accelerated entrance in to the age of light and life. Continuing:

Yet to such I look:  
 To the poor and brokenhearted,  
 Who are concerned about My word.

Those marginalized under the sovereignty of man will not be forgotten, they will be lifted up – the 'meek' inheritors of a new earth under a new sovereignty. Now consider:

UB pg. 622 ...when the "holy temple comes down upon earth." (Book of Revelation)  
 This event signaling the dawn of the era of light and life, is always honored by the **personal presence of the Paradise Bestowal Son of that planet...this Bestowal Son proclaims the long-time Planetary Prince as the new Planetary Sovereign** and invests such a faithful Lanondeck Son with new powers and extended authority over planetary affairs.

Should we then expect Jesus to be present when Melchizedek is made Planetary Sovereign, which is stated to be soon forthcoming by the Urantia Book? When might this occur? The System Sovereign will also be present. Will any of this be visible? We also know that the Ancient of Days will be present at the end of the age, as his presence is required whenever personality extinction takes place (Caligastia). Quite a group of personalities on this “forsaken” world, I would say.

UB pg. 820 The pouring out of the Spirit of Truth provides the Spiritual Foundation for the realization of great achievements...Urantia is therefore *far better prepared* (than the world discussed in the Urantia Book chapter: *Government on a Neighboring Planet*) for the *more immediate realization of a planetary government*...(and) to the establishment of world peace under law that could lead to the dawning of a real age of spiritual striving; and such an age is the planetary threshold to the utopian ages of light and life.

In any event the oncoming age will certainly be:

UB pg.1863 The advance toward the dawn of a new social order in connection with improved spiritual living – the next age of man.

Finishing Isaiah, the Lord says:

Isaiah 66:14 You shall see and your heart shall rejoice,  
Your limbs will flourish like the grass.  
The power of the Lord shall be revealed  
In behalf of His servants.

Isaiah 66:18 The time has come to gather all nations and tongues; they shall come and behold My glory. I will set a sign among them and send from them survivors to the nations: to Tarsish, Pul, and Lud – that draw the bow – to Tubal, Javan, and the *distant coastlands, that have never heard My fame or beheld My glory.*

Only the Jews, know the “fame” of Melchizedek, who is known to them as “the Lord” of the Old Testament. The “distant coastlands,” the United States among others, do not yet know “the Lord” Melchizedek of the Old Testament, but rather are more familiar with “the Lord” Jesus of the New Testament.

In this passage, Isaiah 66:18, Melchizedek is speaking (as indicated by the context: i.e. the gathering of nations, and the glory that can be beheld.) Neither of these is appropriate in reference to God Himself. But God Himself does close this book of Isaiah:



Isaiah 66:33    For as the new heaven and the new earth  
KJV                Which I will make  
                      Shall endure by My will  
    - declares the Lord  
                      So shall your seed and your name endure.  
                      And it shall come to pass,  
                      That from one new moon to another,  
                      And one Sabbath to another,  
                      All flesh shall come to worship before Me  
    -saith the Lord

This verse tells us that some radical event will occur, such that *all flesh* shall come to worship God, within the short period of time between one new moon to the next (one month). This sudden event is the arrival of Melchizedek on the scene.

This ends our tour through Isaiah. Next in chronological order is Micah.

# MICAH

(722 A.D.)

## 8

Micah 1:2 Listen, all you peoples,  
Give heed, O earth, and all it holds...  
For lo! The Lord  
Is coming from His dwelling place,  
He will come down and stride  
Upon the heights of the earth  
The mountains shall melt under Him  
And the valleys shall melt under Him  
Like wax before fire,  
Like water cascading down a slope.

Micah wastes no time, he gets right to the point. The Lord is coming and he is not happy with the prevailing conditions on earth. The Lord is the Messiah who comes at the end of the age when mountains and valleys melt in great tectonic activity.

Micah 2:7 To be sure, My words are friendly  
To those who walk in rectitude,  
But an enemy arises against My people.

Micah 2:12 I will assemble Jacob, all of you,  
I will bring together the remnant of Israel;  
I will make them all like sheep of *Bozrah*  
Like a flock inside its pen –  
They will be noisy with people  
One who makes a breach  
Goes before them...

Their king marches before them,  
The Lord at their head.

Edom/Bozrah

Bozrah was the capital city of the ancient country Edom. The remains of Bozrah is Petra of Southern Jordan today. Edom is the most castigated country in Old Testament prophecy due to their attack on Israel during Israel's decimation by Babylon. Edom is prophesied for destruction in the messianic age. It is Bozrah where the Messiah will first come to gather and unite the

faithful remnants of Judah and Israel, which together equal Jacob. The enemy who arises against the Lord's people are the nations, sometimes referred to as Kittim, which come against the modern country Israel at the end of this age. The "bringing back" of the Israel and Judah remnants is the telltale sign that these events are messianic, end of the age and none other. "*Their King,*" Lord (Melchizedek) "*marches at their head.*" People ask:

Isaiah 63:1     Who is this coming from Edom,  
                    In *crimsoned garments* from Bozrah –  
                    Who is this, majestic in attire?

The red garments symbolize blood from the battle that the Messiah is involved with in Bozrah. (Petra of Southern Jordan in today's terminology) The blood is from the war against the world army that comes against Jerusalem in the latter days. A faithful "remnant of Judah" is chased, during this upcoming war, from Jerusalem to Bozrah (Petra) and the Messiah rescues them from their foes at Bozrah. There is another faithful Judah remnant, which remains in Jerusalem. Isaiah and Jeremiah project a Messiah that is angry with righteousness:

Isaiah 34:6     ...for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah,...  
                    Traveling in the greatness of his strength.

Isaiah 63:1     "It is I, who contend victoriously,  
                    Powerful to give triumph."

Jer 49:13       For by Myself I swear – declares the Lord –  
                    Bozrah shall become a desolation... and it's  
                    Towns shall be ruins *for all time.*

This is similar to the prophesied ruin of ancient Babylon. As you can see, force appears to be necessary in this situation. Lest we forget, Jesus and the *Urantia Book* teach us that force is sometimes necessary and even obligatory in protecting the weak from the strong. **One cannot always hide from the necessity for forceful action, for inaction is also a choice with real results and consequences for which we are also responsible.** "*For all time*" indicates the messianic time period.

### Clouds/Sky/Flying

Jer 49:22       At the sound of their downfall  
                    The earth shall shake...  
                    See *like an eagle he flies up,*  
                    *He soars and spreads his wings* against Bozrah;  
                    And the heart of Edom's warriors in that day

Shall be like the heart of a woman in travail.

Notice, again, “the Lord” would appear to be somehow “flying” in the sky – perhaps he is “coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.” (Mat. 24:30). For we already know, “the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud,” (Isaiah 19:1) and is he “who maketh the clouds his chariot; who walketh upon the wings of the wind.” (Ps. 104:3) So, “Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him.” (Rev.1: 1) Remember, “The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: The Lord is among them...”(Ps. 68:17). We are told in these passages that “the Lord” comes in clouds, with power and glory, flying like an eagle, through the literal skies, and that *every eye shall see him*. We all can speculate together on what this all actually means. **How** will the Lord “fly like an eagle, or is this phrase merely figurative rather than literal?” Now, back to the main narrative:

Micah 3:1 I (the Lord) said:  
Listen, you rulers of Jacob  
You chiefs of the House of Israel!  
For you ought to know what is right,  
But *you hate good and love evil*  
You have devoured My peoples flesh...

Micah 3:9 Hear this, you rulers of the House of Jacob,  
You chiefs of the House of Israel,  
Who detest justice  
And make crooked all that is straight...

Micah 3:11 Yet you rely upon the Lord, saying  
'The Lord is in our midst;  
No calamity shall overtake us.'  
Assuredly, because of you  
Zion shall be a plowed field,  
And Jerusalem shall become a heap of ruins  
And the Temple Mount  
A shrine in the woods.

Since there are no definite messianic references here, the prophet is addressing the leadership of ancient Judah and Israel. Note that Zion *was* literally plowed under along with all of Jerusalem during their wars with Rome (1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> century AD). **Throughout the Old Testament prophets there is a recurring theme of corrupt, arrogant, and suicidal leadership who come to the fore at the ends of ages.** Ultimately, these power elite lead an acquiescing majority of people to their destruction at the hands of the Assyrians, and then Babylonians, and then the Romans, and now the...? **This leadership crisis is usually how and why a**

**particular age ends. It will also be how and why our age, the messianic age, will end.**

Next, consider:

Micah 4:1     In the days to come,  
                   The Mount of the Lord's House shall stand  
                   Firm above the mountains;  
                   And it shall tower above the hills.  
                   The peoples shall gaze on it with joy,  
                   And the many nations shall go and shall say:  
                   "Come,  
                   Let us go up to the Mount of the Lord,  
                   To the House of the God of Jacob;  
                   That He may instruct us in His ways,  
                   And that we may walk in His paths."  
                   For *instruction* shall come forth from Zion,  
                   The word of the Lord from Jerusalem.  
                   Thus he will *judge* among the many peoples,  
                   And *arbitrate* for the multitude of nations,  
                   However distant;  
                   And they shall beat their swords into plowshares  
                   And their spears into pruning hooks.  
                   Nation shall not take up  
                   Sword against nation;  
                   They shall *never again know war*;  
                   But every man shall sit  
                   Under his grapevine or fig tree  
                   With no one to disturb him.  
                   For it was the Lord of Hosts who spoke.  
                   Though all the people walk  
                   Each in the names of its gods,  
                   We will walk  
                   In the name of the Lord our God  
                   *Forever and ever.*

Clearly this passage refers to the messianic latter days. "The Lord (Melchizedek)" is in his House, the third temple, and the peoples are coming from nations all over the world to learn "God's Ways" and God's "path's." "The Lord" Melchizedek will be a teacher par excellent among other things. He will also arbitrate for the nations and judge among the peoples, war is forever gone. "Every man shall (surely) sit under his own grapevine or fig tree," without coercion or force. The individual and his freedom to choose his own path, without coercion is the earmark of a divinely established leadership, as opposed to the prior human leadership of coercion, war,

and a might makes right philosophy. Now, it is **righteousness that makes might**. Never again will individual freedom be allowed to devolve into license or be stripped away by the powerful. The balance between justice and mercy, love and righteousness, will be maintained on a divine, and not a human, fulcrum. **And balance is always the earmark of divinity.** The Lord also tells us:

Micah 4:6     In that day  
                   I will assemble the lame [sheep]  
                   And will gather the outcast  
                   And those I have treated harshly;  
                   And I will turn the lame into a remnant  
                   And the expelled into a populous nation.  
                   And the Lord will reign over them  
                   Now and for evermore.

Those unfairly marginalized in today's world will be the building blocks of the future world. That this passage is messianic, is indicated by "for evermore."

Ps. 18:22     **The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief  
 cornerstone.** This is from the Lord and is His doing; it is  
 marvelous in our eyes.

We remember that Jesus too was rejected and marginalized. But Isaiah reminds us that "God's ways are not man's ways." Micah continues and suddenly shifts focus to another place and another time:

Micah 5:1     And you, O Bethlehem of Ephrath,  
                   Least among the clans of Judah,  
                   From you one shall come forth  
                   To rule Israel for me –  
                   One whose origin is from of old,  
                   From ancient times.  
                   Truly, he will leave them [helpless].  
                   Until she who is to bear has borne,  
                   Then the rest of his countrymen  
                   Shall return to the children of Israel.  
                   He shall stand and shepherd  
                   By the might of the Lord,  
                   By the power of the name  
                   Of the Lord his God,  
                   And they shall dwell [secure].

For lo, he shall wax great  
To the ends of the earth.

Now, suddenly from out betwixt the lines of Micah comes a prophecy about the birth of Jesus, 700 years before it happens! It appears as part of a discussion about Israel in the latter days (Micah 4:12 to 4:14), about the Babylonian captivity in 587 B.C. (4:10 through 4:11) and about Assyria in 700 B.C. (Micah 5:4 to 5:6). The prophet himself probably knows nothing of the dates of occurrence of these separate events, or even their true import to the future they speak of. Thus, the interpretation of scripture is equally as important as the scripture itself. **God guides the interpreter, through the leading of the spirit within the interpreter, thus revealing his plans only to those who have harmonized their will to His.** Only God Himself truly knows the future and any prophet that does not openly acknowledge this truth is by definition a false prophet. Conversely, a true prophet is known partly by the “fruits of the spirit” that his/her close inner relationship with God should yield. In fact, prophecy or prophecy interpretation is itself *one* of the fruits of this inner relationship with God, who is the very inspiration of the prophecy under consideration.

Micah 5:6      The remnant of Jacob shall be,  
                    In the midst of the many peoples,  
                    Like dew from the Lord,  
                    Like droplets on grass –  
                    Which do not look to any man  
                    Nor place their hope in mortals.

The remnant of Jacob  
Shall be among the nations,  
In the midst of the many peoples,...

The *remnant* of Jacob (equivalent to Israel) and not Jacob itself is what is gathered together in the upcoming trial period. These are those who know and love the one true God and who survive whatever destruction there is of that period. The remnant of Jacob is the remnant of Israel (Christians) plus the remnant of Judah (Jews). Of course anyone else who recognizes and knows the one true God in his/her heart is also included in this group. God cares little about who we are on the outside but everything about what we are on the inside. As always, whoever would come can come. The door to the kingdom of heaven is forever open to all. **And so, through the process of deciding what we stand for in life we select who we will become, unlike the flower, who has no choice but to unfold.** Further, we note that the geographic location is of little importance, as the remnant arises from within the midst of the world’s peoples “like droplets of dew on grass.” These people “do not look to any man” or “place their hope in mortals” because they look only to God in everything they do. They, the remnants say:

Micah 7:6     A man's own household –  
                   Are his enemies  
                   Yet I will look to the Lord,  
                   I will wait for the God who saves me,  
                   My God will hear me  
                   Do not rejoice over me,  
                   O my enemy!  
                   Though I have fallen, I rise again  
                   Though I sit in darkness, the Lord is my light.

In some circumstances, even one's own family can stand in the way of our choosing to do God's will. Such difficult and painful choices refine us in the heat of affliction and as always, as we choose, so we become. **Ultimately, there is no peace between darkness and light, we must choose one or succumb to the other.** Consider:

Mat 10:34     “Do not think that I have come to bring peace on earth; I have not come to bring peace, but a sword.” (Jesus)

U.B. 1782     “Think not that I have come to bring peace, but rather a soul struggle.” (Jesus)

**Everyone chooses for themselves their own destiny – life or death? Yes or no? Darkness or light? These are the days that bring clarity to what we are and what we will become. No one will be allowed to sit astride the fence – all will encounter life defining choices.**

Micah 7:16    Let nations behold and be ashamed  
                   Despite all their might  
                   Let them put their hand to their mouth;  
                   Let their ears be deafened!

The world's leadership will be “caught in the act” when Melchizedek steps on the scene. **The worldview of many a modern human being will be shattered, when brought face to face with the reality of God's existence.** Our worldviews are conceptual frameworks with which we organize and interpret new incoming data. It contains within it our philosophic, religious, and other assumptions about reality. If our assumptions about reality are different from true reality, the mind tries to maintain coherence and consistency by either changing its assumptions about reality or by changing its perception of reality. *The honesty and sincerity of the individual is the only counterforce against how far our minds will be allowed to bend reality to make it fit with a false assumption. The most important input to the worldview is the question of God.* Assumptions, philosophies, and almost all of our other beliefs are affected by this single most



important question. If you get it right you are 99% of the way to true reality (100%). If you get it wrong you are 99% *off* from true reality. After all, **God is the source of all reality**. The great majority of our modern “leaders,” “intellectuals,” and “experts,” who consider themselves our elite, are atheists, agnostic, or merely give lip service to God. Consider how utterly confounded and shocked they would be if their worldview were suddenly presented with an irrefutable fact to the contrary. They would surely “put their hand to their mouth” and more. Humankind’s long standing questions about who we are, where we come from, where we are going, the purpose of life, and whether or not there’s a God are about to be answered definitely and with authority. And lest we worry about life losing some of its surprise, uncertainty, and adventure; we should remember that God is infinite in all dimensions; there is always an inexhaustible infinity yet to be unfolded and explored – filled with surprise and adventure beyond not only what we do imagine, but beyond also what we ever *could* imagine.

1Cor.2: 9 Truly:  
 Eye has not seen and  
 Ear has not heard and  
 Has not entered into  
 The heart of man  
 All that God has prepared  
 For those who love Him.

And it is not God’s will that **anyone** “die in his sin” because:

Micah 7:18 Who is a God like You,  
**Forgiving iniquity**  
 And remitting transgression;...  
 He will take us back in love;  
 He will cover up our iniquities  
 You will hurl all our sins  
 Into the depths of the sea.

I hope the world’s leaders are listening.

Now on to Nahum, the next prophet in chronological line.

# NAHUM

(660 B.C.)

## 9

Nahum 1:3    The Lord is slow to anger and of great forbearance,  
                  But the Lord does not remit *all* punishment.  
                  He travels in whirlwinds and storm,  
                  And clouds are the dust on His feet.  
                  He rebukes the sea and dries it up.

Actually God never angers, we project our human feelings onto him. He is an infinite, never changing, and perfect Being. He is the source and center of all existence, all creation, and all reality. Perhaps the prophet is referring unknowingly to Melchizedek here, but much more likely he is projecting his own feelings and emotions upon a God that he reveres *but does not fully understand*. The *Urantia Book* teaches us that it is *our* perceptions of God that change and that God is eternal and unchanging. When we are at the beginning of our development we fear the great and powerful God, but as we develop, we begin to understand that God's true motive towards us is one of love. Our fear evolves through awe, reverence, and appreciation, and finally to love. "Fear is the beginning of wisdom, but love is at its end." And so, this passage above is one of many in scripture that misunderstand God's true motives and intentions. The *Urantia Book* tells us that "Jesus did not hesitate to appropriate the better half of a scripture..." and that he "appropriated the positive portion..." (Paper 159). **All human truth is partial and incomplete.** We must always separate the wheat from the chaff, using both the external facts available and the internal guiding of The Spirit of Truth. Logic and intuition are both necessary and interdependent. The approaching age will be the age of Faith *and* Reason; Science *and* Religion; Intuition *and* Logic; Divine *and* Human; Matter *and* Spirit. *And* is replacing *either/or* in the harmonized philosophy of our near future as the Cartesian dichotomy is sealed by new revelation. The *Urantia Book* is the stone on which such a philosophy will be built. And so, we proceed, appropriating the best in scripture, as did Jesus himself.

Nahum 2:1    Behold on the hills  
                  The footsteps of a *herald*  
                  Announcing good fortune!  
                  "Celebrate your festivals O Judah.  
                  Fulfill your vows.  
                  *Never again* shall scoundrels invade you,  
                  They have totally vanished."

The herald is the *final prophet* announcing to Judah, modern Jews, that 'their divine being,'

Messiah/Melchizedek, reigns.

That scoundrels “never again” invade identifies this scripture with the end of the Age, messianic period. Scoundrels may still exist, but never again will they be given the right to oppress others. As we well know, “your right to swing your fist stops at everyone else’s nose.”

**Justice will reign over the world for the first time.**

Moving ahead, we next stop at Zephaniah on our chronologic journey.

# ZEPHANIAH

(640 B.C.)

10

Zeph 3:1 Ah, sullied, polluted,  
Overbearing city!  
She has been disobedient,  
Has learned no lesson;...

The *officials* within her  
Are roaring lions...  
Her *judges* are wolves of the steppe;...  
Her prophets are reckless,  
Faithless fellows;  
Her *priests* profane what is holy...

Zeph 3:5 The wrong doer knows no shame.

This is addressed to an ancient city. I offer it as an example of the scriptural image of many cities as places of great evil. As always, **the harshest criticisms are against the leaders;** political, economic, religious, and otherwise:

Zeph 3:8 But wait for Me – says the Lord –  
for the day when I arise as an accuser:  
when I decide to gather nations,  
to bring kingdoms together.  
To pour out my indignation on them,...

Zeph 3:9 For then I will make the peoples of pure speech,  
so that they will invoke the Lord by name,  
and serve Him with one accord...

Zeph 3:11 In that day,  
You (Israel & Judah) will no longer be shamed for all the deeds  
By which you have defied Me.  
For then *I will remove the proud and exultant within you,*  
And you will be haughty no more  
In My holy land.  
But I will leave within you

A poor, humble folk,  
 And they shall find refuge  
 In the name of the Lord.  
 The remnant of Israel  
 Shall do no wrong

Zeph 3:13     And speak no falsehood;...

Zeph 3:14     Shout for joy, Fair Zion,  
 Cry aloud, O Israel!  
 Rejoice and be glad with all your heart,  
 Fair Jerusalem!  
 The Lord has annulled the judgment against you  
 He has swept away your foes.  
 Israel's Sovereign the Lord is within you;  
 You need fear misfortune no more.

When “the Lord” comes he will act as a judge of the nations whom he gathers together. The judgment is very negative and so he is an “accuser.”

Reunited Israel will be “shamed no more” because the judgment against them for breaking their covenant with God will be “annulled,” as if it never was. This will be done *because* the “proud and exultant” leaders will be “removed” from within Israel and, from within the world’s nations. It is very important to notice that the cause of the broken covenant is the presence and leadership of this same “proud and exultant” group who have led the majority of the people astray. **The world will be getting a leadership transplant!** Out with the bad and in with the good. Also, the poor and humble folk will find refuge in the Lord and are among the remnant. Also among the remnant is the remnant of Israel who are Christians that have been perfected through the trial period and now “do no wrong” and “speak no falsehood.” Also notice that “Israel’s Sovereign” dwells personally among the peoples of reunited Israel. I believe this to be Melchizedek, the new Planetary Sovereign. The next verse Zephaniah 3:16 through 3:20 (the end) is also about the Messianic period and covers similar territory to what we have just been over.

Next in line is the great prophet Jeremiah.

# JEREMIAH

(620 B.C.)

11

Jeremiah is the one prophet who tells us something about himself and what it was like to be a prophet of God. When Jerusalem went into exile in Babylon. Jeremiah tells us:

Jer 1:4           The Word of the Lord came to me:  
                  “Before I created you in the womb, I selected you;  
                  Before you were born, I consecrated you;  
                  I appointed you prophet *concerning the Nations.*”

Overwhelmed by this, poor Jeremiah says the same thing that Moses said. He replies in a sheepish voice:

Jer 1:6           Ah....Lord God?  
                  I don't know how to speak,  
                  For I am still a boy.

And the Lord's booming voice then comes back:

                  “Do not say, ‘I am still a boy.’  
                  But go wherever I send you  
                  And speak whatever I command you.

I'm sure that Jeremiah feels little relief until:

                  Have no fear of them  
                  For I am to deliver you  
  declares the Lord.

                  The Lord put out His hand and touched  
                  My mouth, and the Lord said to me:  
                  Herewith I put My words into your mouth.

                  See, I appoint you this day  
                  *Over nations and kingdoms:*  
                  To uproot and pull down.  
                  To destroy and overthrow,

To build and to plant...

Jer 1:17      So you, gird up your loins,  
 Arise and speak to them  
 All that I command you.  
 Do not break down before them.  
 I make you today a fortified city...

*They (the people and leaders) will attack you,  
 But they shall not overcome you;  
 For I am with you  
 to save you.*

- declares the Lord.

One can only imagine what the “collaboration” of Melchizedek with the prophets was like. But Jeremiah paints a very good picture of what it was like to him. My mental picture is of a boy who hears his name and says “who me?” With his index finger pointing to his chest, and his head swiveling around, desperate to find anyone else at all. If his friends had been around, perhaps hiding behind a wall, they would have been howling with laughter. Poor Jeremiah, suddenly he is *over* “nations and kingdoms” when just yesterday all he had to do was the equivalent of today’s mow the lawn. Surprisingly, to me, Moses’ reaction was just the same – as a matter of fact “the Lord” had to promise to let Aaron, his brother, speak for him to get him to go along at all. **Prophets are normal human beings like everyone else, except that through their relationship with God they are molded into a new form for a new task, the seed of which has been planted within their own being, the as yet unfolded flower of new possibility.**

The Lord addresses Israel in picturesque language:

Jer 2:24      Consider what you have done!  
 Like a lustful she-camel,  
 Restlessly running about,  
 Or like a wild ass used to the desert,  
 Snuffing the wind in her eagerness,  
 Worse passion none can restrain,  
 None that seek her need grow weary –  
 In her season they’ll find her!

The lack of sexual restraint is a frequent trait noted by the prophets, especially when speaking against Israel, Ephraim, and the Northern Tribes. Heightened pleasure potential and enhanced spiritual receptivity are markers for the presence of Adamic genes, which augment creativity, imagination, aesthetic appreciation, and pleasure responsiveness (UB).

Jer 3:14      Turn back rebellious children (Israel) – declares the Lord. Since I have espoused you, I will take you, one from a town and two from a clan, and bring you to Zion. And I will give you shepherds after My own heart, who will pasture you with knowledge and skill. And when you increase and are fertile in the land, *in those days* – declares the Lord – men shall no longer speak of the Ark of the Covenant of the Lord, nor shall it come to mind. They shall not mention it, miss it, or make another. *At that time*, they shall call Jerusalem “Throne of the Lord,” and all nations shall assemble there...They shall no longer follow the willfulness of their evil hearts. *In those days*, the House of Judah shall go with the House of Israel; they should come together from the land of the north to the land I gave your fathers as a possession.

This passage refers to the end of this age when Judah is reunited with Lost Israel. The shepherds (leaders) are replaced by good leaders and “the Lord” is in Jerusalem on his “Throne” symbolizing the sovereignty of “the Lord,” Planetary Sovereign, Melchizedek.

We are told that the new reunified Israel of Christians and Jews, will not revert to the traditions of ancient Judaism but instead will go forward with religion in the new light in which they stand at ages end.

We are also told indirectly, that ‘the nations had followed the willfulness of their evil hearts’ in times past. This is consistent with the negative judgment of the nations and their leadership expressed many time elsewhere in scripture.

This passage definitely refers to the messianic end of the age by virtue of : ‘in that day’, ‘in that time’, ‘the assembling of all nations in Jerusalem,’ and the reunification of Judah and Israel.

And now Jeremiah speaks about the onslaught of Jerusalem by Babylon in ancient times. The Lord says:

Jer 4:19      Oh the walls of my heart:  
My heart moans within me...

Disaster overtakes disaster...

**“The Lord’s” heart breaks** watching his children’s **chosen** fate of destruction at the hands of the Babylonians. With frustration the Lord says:

Jer 4:22      The people are stupid  
They give Me no heed;  
They are foolish children,  
They are not intelligent  
They are clever at doing wrong.  
But unable to do right.



This is a perfect, if not tactful, description of we “the people” now, as it was then. We ignore our prophets and follow our foolish and deceitful leaders into destruction; over and over and over again!!!

Jer 5:23      Yet this people has a wayward and defiant heart  
They have turned aside and gone their way...

Among My people are wicked men,  
Who lurk, like fowlers lying in wait  
They set up a trap to catch men...  
So their houses are full of guile;  
That is why they have grown so *wealthy*.  
They have become fat and sleek...  
And they prosper.

Jer 5:30      An appalling, horrible thing  
Has happened in the land;  
The prophets prophesy falsely,  
And the priests rule accordingly;  
*And My people like it so.*

This fits our country perfectly today. *Ends of ages are very similar.* America is repeating the history of ancient Israel. Human beings are very predictable. We repeat the same mistakes over and over again. We do not learn from our mistakes. We see no evil, hear no evil, and speak no evil. As God says “My people are stupid, foolish, and unintelligent.” We never heed our true prophets. We don’t love truth and so we can’t recognize it when it is right in front of our face. The collapse of this nation is heralded by its near total disrespect and disregard for the truth. Jesus says, “I have come into this world, to bear witness to the Truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears and listens to My voice.” We, like Pilate, respond “Truth? What is truth?”

Also consider these quotes about truth.

## Truth

Mk 4: 22      Nothing is hidden that will not  
UB1682      be made manifest (Jesus)

UB 1713A      You cannot compel men to love the truth

UB 43C      All truth is both beautiful and good

UB 1125A      All truth takes origin in God

- UB 1745B **There is no peace in the heart or progress in the mind *unless you fall wholeheartedly in love with truth.***
- UB 2078A The pursuit of truth, beauty, and goodness leads to God.
- UB 42D Truth is valuable because it *can be acted out, it can be lived*
- UB 1459C *Truth can never be man's...  
Without the exercise of faith.*
- UB 1731A “fail not to discern the words of truth that come not through the traditional oracles of supposed inspiration” (Jesus)
- UB 1466B *“the man was not hungry for truth. He was not dissatisfied with himself. He was not ready to ask for help, and the eyes of his mind were not open to receive light for the soul...You cannot reveal God to those who do not seek for Him.”* (Jesus)
- UB 1796C “You shall know the truth and the truth will set you free.” (Jesus)
- UB 247D (The Urantia Book) is assigned to enlarge truth.
- UB 1008B The Urantia Book is the most recent presentation of truth.

But truth, if too bright, can *blind* as well as illuminate, therefore –

Emily Dickinson  
#1129 Tell all the Truth but tell it *slant* –  
Success in Circuit lies  
Too bright for our infirm delight  
The Truth's superb surprise  
As lightening to the children eased  
With explanation kind  
The truth must dazzle *gradually*  
Or every man be blind –

It is more certain than a law of physics that –

Hosea 4:14 A people that is without sense *must* stumble.

Jeremiah continues, the Lord says:

**The People**

Jer 6:10 To whom shall I (Lord) speak,  
 Give warning that They may hear?  
 Their ears are blocked  
 And they cannot listen  
 The word of the Lord has become for them  
 An object of *scorn*; they will have *none* of it.

Jer 6:13 From the smallest to the greatest,  
*They are greedy for gain;*  
 They act falsely.  
 They offer healing offhand  
 For the wounds of My people,  
 Saying, “*All is well, All is well,*”  
 When *nothing* is well...  
*They do not feel shame,*  
 And they cannot be made to blush...

Jer 6:17 And I raised up watchmen for you.  
 “Hearken to the sound of the horn!”  
 But they say, “We will not.”

Above, Jeremiah warns Israel in the days before the Babylonians in 600 B.C. They would not listen. They could not see. They believed what they wanted to believe. They did not love truth. Can we learn from the past?

The *watchmen* are the prophets gazing out ahead over the changing landscape of events. One can see from these passages that human nature at its worst has not changed one iota since Jeremiah’s time.

Jer 8:5 They (the people) cling to deceit,  
 They refuse to return...  
 They do not speak honestly...  
 They all persist in their wayward course...  
 My people pay no heed...  
 Assuredly, for naught has the pen labored,  
 For naught the scribes!  
 The wise shall be put to shame...  
 They reject the word of the Lord,  
 So their wisdom amounts to nothing.

## Worldly Wisdom

And so, the leaders lead the people, as the blind lead the blind. And we love to have it so! Notice very carefully, the “wise” reject the Lord (God) and *therefore* their wisdom amounts to nothing. If you answer the most important question about life wrong, the question of God,, everything else you think, do, or know, is colored by this *gross misperception of reality*. Modern science is far, far more compatible with the idea of an intelligent creative source than it is with the idea of an infinitesimally small, random accident appearing from out of nothing. The physical constants, such as the mass of the electron, are so finely tuned, that if just one of them were changed, by an extremely small amount, then the prerequisite conditions for life would be eliminated! The probability of these constants being so finely tuned by a random accident is so infinitesimally small that it is indistinguishable from zero. And yet this is just what most of our scientists actually believe. They readily accept that a universe can just pop out of nothing for no reason, but to believe that Jesus gave sight to the blind is intolerable. Let us be very clear, **the assumptions of most of our scientists, philosophers and other “intelligentsia” are not supported by logical analysis but rather are articles of faith, lacking any plausible rationale whatsoever.** History will look back at our so-called “modern intellectuals” with a wide-eyed stare of disbelief; that *so many*, for *so long*, could have been *so wrong*, about *so much*. Fortunately, the *laws* of modern physics speak for themselves. They tell us that every part of our Universe is connected to every other part by *instantaneous* connections. The reason for this is that what we see and measure is a lower dimensional reality embedded in a higher dimensional reality. The seemingly disparate and separate universe phenomena are really unified and coherent at higher reality levels. Modern physics is now contemplating a universe of ten physical dimensions rather than the three dimensions that are apparent. The equations for our modern laws greatly *simplify* when represented in this ten dimensional form, which may prove to be the form of a new physics for the 21<sup>st</sup> century. Time will tell. The *Urantia Book* also tells us that the physical universe is based on the number ten. In truth, no one understands what simple words such as space, time, energy, and mass are. These words are symbolic representations describing a reality that transcends all mental constructs *about* said reality. The greatest error in philosophy is the confusion of our symbols about reality, with reality itself. For example, everyone has heard about the “wave – particle duality” of quantum physics. Hundreds of books have been written about this subject of how small particles can sometimes behave like waves, and vice-a-versa, waves can behave like particles. This confuses us to no end, until we realize that reality is telling us that there are no such things as either particles or waves and that the actual reality is something altogether different and beyond our ideas about that reality. The source of all reality is the transcendent God and therefore, **reality is “made out of” something wholly transcendent to mere mortal ideas about it.** And so, reality, like a banana peel, slips ever faster from our hands as we try ever harder to squeeze and define it by our artificial mental constructs. The duality is not in nature, rather is it unavoidably introduced by our analytic models of nature. Reality is whole. **The process of analysis must break reality’s wholeness in order to study it.** The real limit is not in nature itself, but rather in the way a human, finite,

mind **must** function. The source of the world around us is the absolute, transcendent, and infinite God; and since the source of something determines the nature of that thing, **all reality is transcendent and “miraculous,”** wholly beyond the finite grasp of man. Modern physics tells us that when finite mind contacts infinite reality, paradox results. In fact, **paradox is a marker for the contact between the infinite and the finite.** Paradox tells us that there is something more in addition to what our analytic symbols can represent. The whole is always greater than the part. Humility always results from the understanding of our true insignificance amidst the infinite. And yet, we are deemed worthy by God to inherit an infinite kingdom.

Now, returning to the main text of Jeremiah. The Lord says:

### The People

- Jer 9:1            Oh, to leave my people  
                       To go away from them –  
                       For they are all adulterers,  
                       A band of rogues.  
                       They bend their tongues like bows;  
                       They are valorous in the land  
                       For treachery, not for honesty  
                       They advance from evil to evil  
                       And they do not heed Me  
                                       declares the Lord...
- Jer 9:14            One man cheats another  
                       They will not speak the truth...  
                       Lo, I shall smelt and assay them – ...  
                       And I will make the towns of Judah  
                       A desolation without inhabitants.
- Jer 9:11            What man is so wise  
                       That he understands this?  
                       To whom has the Lord spoken.  
                       So that he can explain it:  
                       Why is the land in ruins  
                       Laid waste like a wilderness  
                       With none passing through.

God is speaking here through Melchizedek in “collaboration” with the prophet Jeremiah. Most importantly, the prophet misconstrues God as the agent of “punishment.” **The “punishment” however is actually the necessary result of man’s own poor choices and behaviors, which disregard the laws of God.** If someone walks off a physical cliff, they will

fall on the rocks below. If one walks off a spiritual cliff of rebellion against God's Will, one will also fall and hit the rocks below. Night follows day. Reaction follows action. Result follows cause. **This is why the prediction for crisis in our world and in our country is so easy and so certain. The spiritual laws of God are being intentionally and unintentionally violated on an immense scale.** Consequence must follow cause. It is not God's will that we suffer. It is His will that we choose to become His sons and daughters, inheritors of His kingdom, His junior partners in His magnificent plan for an infinite and ever expanding future. But without freedom to choose wrongly, there is also no possibility for goodness and love, and without the possibility of love, God would venture no universe. And so, the choices of life and death are placed before us and we individually and collectively choose what we will. The biggest problem today is our leadership, our morally bereft political and financial controllers who steer us toward sure disaster. But God will not allow the few to ruin it for the many. There are many, many good people throughout the world that are doing their best for their families and their fellows. However, none of our decent human beings are in positions of true power. The ones with real power are the ones willing to "step on" other people to get where they are. They have "paid their dues" and "sold their souls." **Our very worst element of humanity is in control of the destiny of the entire planet.** What is required is a leadership transplant. And this is precisely what will be accomplished by Melchizedek's arrival. The meek will inherit the earth and the arrogant will disinherit it. Consider:

### The Leaders

- Ezek 39:10    *Thus said the Lord God.*  
Behold I am against the shepherds (leaders)  
And I will require my flock at their hand  
And cause them to cease from feeding the flock...
- Ezek 34:5    And they were scattered (the sheep, people)  
Because there is no shepherd...  
Therefore I will save my flock  
They shall no more be a prey
- Ezek 34:2    Woe to the shepherds of Israel (past and present)  
That do feed themselves!  
Should not the shepherds  
Feed the flock?
- Isaiah 9:16    They who lead this people  
Cause them to err,  
And they who are lead by them  
Are swallowed up.

- 1Enoch 38:4 *From that period those who possess the earth shall cease to be powerful and exalted...*
- 1Enoch 38:5 Yet the mighty kings of that Period shall not be destroyed; But will be delivered into the Hands of the righteous and holy (elect)
- 1Enoch 46:4 He (messiah) shall hurl kings From their thrones and their dominions... The countenance of the mighty Shall He cast down, filling them With confusion.
- 1Enoch 46:7 *In those days* shall the kings Of the earth and the mighty men, Who have gained the world by Their achievements, become humble In countenance...
- 1Enoch 46:8 They shall be in subjection to Those whom I (Messiah) have chosen.
- 1Enoch 48:10 But in the day of their (Kings) trouble, *The world shall obtain tranquility.*

These passages in Enoch and Ezekiel (with my parentheses) definitely refer to the yet to be consummated, Messianic period, the fast, approaching end of this current age. Perhaps this next line will help convince us about which age 1Enoch is speaking.

- 1Enoch 55:1 I (Enoch) beheld another army of *chariots*, with men *riding in them*. And they *came upon the wind* from the east, from the west, And from the South. The *sound of the noise of their chariots was heard...* The pillar of the earth shook from its foundations.

This passage describes the approaching air attack on modern Israel by “all the nations.” Men riding noisy chariots upon the wind – *perfectly* describes the airplane. 1 Enoch was written *over two thousand years ago when men flew* in nothing anywhere; with, or without, noise. The pillar of the earth shaking from its foundation refers I think to **a large tectonic event that occurs with**

**the arrival of Melchizedek, when “all the nations” come against modern Israel and Jerusalem.** This tectonic event in connection with the arrival of the Messiah is described consistently and *many,many* times in scripture.

Ezek 38:18    When Gog sets foot on the soil of Israel,...  
                   On that day, a terrible earthquake shall  
                   Befall the land of Israel...*every human*  
                   *Being on earth* shall quake before  
                   Me (Messiah). Mountains shall be overthrown

Ezek 38:20    Cliffs shall topple, and every wall shall  
                   Crumble to the ground.

Gog, of course, is the unidentified army from the North (? Russia, Moscow is due North from Canaan) which carries out the land attack on Israel, during the time when “all the nations” come against Israel. The consistency and coherence of the Old Testament prophets about these events is quite remarkable and pays silent tribute to their authenticity and validity. Further along this line of reasoning regarding the leaders, consider:

Ezek 7:19     They shall cast their silver in the streets  
                   And their gold shall be removed.

UB 1711      Know ye not that every plant  
                   Which my heavenly Father has not  
                   Planted, will be rooted up? (Jesus)

UB 1766      **Tell my children that**  
                   I am not only tender of  
                   Their feelings and patient with their frailties  
                   But I am also ruthless with sin  
                   And intolerant of iniquity. (Jesus)

UB 1766      **I am indeed meek and humble in the** Presence of my Father, but  
                   I am equally and relentlessly inexorable Where there is deliberate evil doing  
                   And sinful rebellion against the will of My father in heaven (Jesus)

And so, the days of our corrupt leadership are numbered, but they will be the last to know.

Psalms 2:10    **Be wise Kings and be instructed and warned.** Serve the Lord with reverent  
                   awe.



**Here is their warning! The Kings are our modern day World Leaders. Will they listen?**

Isaiah 52:13 “Indeed, My servant shall prosper,  
 Be exalted and raised to great heights...  
 Just so he shall startle many nations.  
*Kings shall be silenced because of him*  
 For they shall see what has not been told them,  
 Shall behold what they never have heard.”

The *servant of Isaiah* is the end of the age final prophet, the *interpreter of the law* of the *Dead Sea Scrolls*, and the *another and greater John the Baptist* of the *Urantia Book*. He will startle nations and shut the mouths of kings because he will reveal and inform them of their soon to be ill-fated destiny (as foretold by The Prophets) if they fail to heed their warning. As always, the door will be held open for any that will turn from their way. God desires man to correct his ways. He does not desire their punishment. However, the innocent must be protected, and poor choices have poor results.

Returning to Jeremiah:

Jer 10:23 **I know, O Lord, that *man's road is not his to choose,*  
**That man, as he walks *cannot direct his own steps.*****

Secular humanism assumes that man is capable of building his own world and using his own rules and values. The only problem with this assumption is merely that it is false and is being proven false as we speak. Man not only should want God, but more importantly man *needs* God and is *dependent on Him* for everything. This layer of necessity will be laid bare for all to see. The failure of man's sovereign rule is a valuable lesson for all who look upon us.

Man and God are incomplete without one another. They are related as parent is to child. Now, Jeremiah asks the Lord:

Jer 12:1 Why does the way of the wicked prosper?  
 Why are the workers of treachery at ease?  
 You have planted them and they have taken root,  
 They spread they even bear fruit  
 You are present *in their mouths,*  
 But far from their thoughts.

The Lord answers:

Jer 12:7 I have abandoned my House  
 I have deserted my possession,

I have given over My dearly beloved  
 Into the hands of her enemies...  
 My own people act toward Me  
 Like a bird of prey or a hyena;

Jeremiah asks the Lord what all the prophets ask or wonder. How long will the strong dominate and trample the weak? Next, the Lord, probably Melchizedek here, states that he has abandoned his House, meaning, probably, that his semi material presence no longer dwells in the First Temple, as he leaves his rebellious people (his dearly, beloved possession) to fend for themselves in the upcoming Babylonian invasion. **The Lord greatly grieves over the situation** and says:

Jer 12:10      Many shepherds have destroyed My vineyard,  
                   Have trampled My field,  
                   Have made My delightful field  
                   A desolate wilderness.

The shepherds again, are the overseers, the leaders, and the ones in power. With the emotion of a father for his errant children, the Lord says:

Jer 13:17      My inmost self must weep,  
                   Because of your arrogance;  
                   My eye must stream and flow  
                   With copious tears  
                   Because the flock of the Lord  
                   Is taken captive...

Jer 13:25      Because you forgot Me  
                   And trusted in falsehood

“The Lord” (probably Melchizedek) bares the broken heart of a loving father, rejected by his children, for any that would see. But never giving up:

Jer 15:10      The Lord said:  
                   Surely, a mere remnant of you  
                   Will I spare for a better fate!

Those who heed the warnings of God’s prophet, Jeremiah, will survive due to their *receptivity* and *obedience*. Thus a healthy sprig (the remnant) from a dying plant is taken and transplanted to Babylon, and a sprig from that transplant is later taken and planted back in Canaan when

Judah is released from Babylonian captivity seventy years later. Spiritual receptivity therefore confers a survival advantage and successive generations of this line thus become progressively more receptive. The concentration of Adamic genes in any given individual determines the biologic substrate for this spiritual receptivity. However, this biologic substrate is only one factor amidst many other environmental, and cultural factors, which influence a person's relationship with God. Family upbringing, for example, would seem to be at least as important. And ultimately, the *individual will* is sovereign over all. **Nothing** can override an individual's desire to "connect" with God in **the inner Kingdom**. Having emphasized this point, we can proceed safely with some further genetic considerations.

### Genetic Factors

The *Urantia Book* tells us that Abraham is selected from a highly admixed Semitic genetic line containing nodite and secondary sangik elements. This line represents the male half of the subsequent lineage. The female side of the lineage comes from a variety of sources most important of which are the status wives. *The status wives of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Joseph are also highly selected individuals*. For instance, Abraham sends his servant to find a very select wife for his son, Isaac, and says to the manservant:

Gen 24:3      Do not take a wife for my son from among the Canaanites, among whom I have settled. But go to my country and my relatives and take a wife for my son Isaac.

But, Abraham, has received these instructions from:

Gen 24:7      The Lord... who spoke to me (Abraham) and swore to me saying, To your offspring I will give this land – He (the Lord) will send His Angel before you (Abraham's servant), and you will take a wife from there for my son.

When Abraham's servant arrives outside the city of Nahor (Abraham's Brother) in Mesopotamia, the servant says:

Gen 24:12     O Lord, God of my Master Abraham, I pray You, cause me to meet with success today. See, I stand here by the well of water...

Gen 24:14     Let it be that the girl to whom I (servant), say, I pray you, let down your jar that I may drink, and she replies, "Drink and I will give your camels drink also" – let her be the one You have selected...for your servant Isaac...

Gen 24:16     And the girl (Rebekah) was very *beautiful and attractive, chaste, and modest*...And she said, Drink...and I will draw water for

your camels as well.

“The Lord” (Melchizedek) is similarly involved in the selection of Sarah and Rachel; the status wives of Abraham and Jacob. Abraham and Sarah, Isaac and Rebekah, Jacob and Rachel form the main genetic trunk off of which the two main secondary trunks Judah and Israel will grow. These selected women are all intelligent, beautiful, compassionate, and humble. One could speculate that they derive from an andite stock that has a relatively *high concentration of Adamic genes*. It would appear then, that the highly admixed male Semitic line is being crossed with a female line of relatively concentrated Adamic genes in a biologic up stepping operation. This would also explain why the “birthright son” in the era of the Hebrew patriarchs is frequently *not* the oldest son, as one would expect from past cultural traditions. The “birthright sons” are selected through the influence of “the Lord” and appear to be based on the presence of superior qualities of intelligence, sagacity, and spirituality, which result from a relatively high concentration of Adamic genes. An example of this is Joseph, son of Jacob and Rachel. Jacob and Rachel have one other son, Benjamin. Jacob has six other sons by his other wife, Leah, (Rachel’s sister) and four more sons in concert with his two maids. The total is twelve of course, and are the original branches of the twelve tribes of Israel. The main point here is that Joseph is not the oldest son but he is “chosen” by Jacob to be the “birthright son,” who therefore receives the lion’s share of material and spiritual blessings from Jacob and the Lord. Joseph is the “fruitful” bough that contributes most of the offspring of the Northern Ten Tribes of Israel, subsequently the lost ten tribes of Israel, who we have been previously, loosely identified as present Christendom. Why is Joseph chosen? Joseph is characterized by intelligence, sagacity, graciousness and a highly developed spirituality. These traits reflect the potentials of a high concentration of Adamic genes with which he is endowed. Joseph is the “cream of the crop” produced by the carefully guided genetic up stepping program described previously. Joseph transmits his “chosen” status to his sons Ephraim and Manasseh, with Ephraim being the most favored “birthright son,” again, even though he is the younger. The lost ten tribes today are referred to as Ephraim in scripture because of Ephraim’s fruitfulness and dominant share of the population percentage. Ephraim, and to a lesser extent Manasseh, correspond loosely today to Christendom, the identity of the Lost Ten tribes of Israel. And so, **there are probably billions of people on this planet that have been influenced by this genetic program.** We now understand why:

Gen 12:3      in you (Abraham) will *all the families of earth* be blessed.

Gen 35:11     And God said to him (Jacob), I am God Almighty. Be fruitful and multiply: *A nation and a company of nations shall come from you*

Gen 13:4      You (Abraham) shall be a *father of many nations*.

Gen 17:15     God (Melchizedek) said to Abraham...

You shall not call her name Sarai; but  
Sarah (Princess) her name shall be...and she  
Shall be a *mother of nations*.

If modern Christendom is “Israel” then prophecy has been abundantly fulfilled. Abraham was promised descendants as numerous as the “sands of the sea” and the “stars in the sky” -- and so it is. Material bounty and military power were promised -- and so they have been delivered to the British Empire of yesterday and to America today. America is the present elect recipient of God’s eternal blessings on Ephraim and his descendants. An area of land much larger than present modern Israel was promised for Abraham’s descendants (Israel and Judah). And so it will be. **Unfulfilled Old Testament prophecies are promises that God intends to keep.**

Next, Jacob prophesies information received from the Lord (Melchizedek), who is present in semi material form.

Gen 49:1      Jacob called for his sons...that I may tell you what shall befall  
you in the *latter* days...

Genesis  
49:22-25      Joseph is a fruitful bough...by a well...whose branches run  
over the wall...the arms of his hands made *strong* and active  
by the Mighty God of Jacob ...blessings of the heavens above,  
blessings...in the deep, blessings of the breasts and womb...*greater than  
the blessings than your forefathers* and are as *lasting* as the *eternal hills*.

Is there any doubt that these ‘blessed’ people of Joseph, of Ephraim, living in the latter days with bounty and power are the citizens of the United States of America, the most powerful, blessed, and fruitful nation in the history of the world. The Jewish identity, as opposed to the Israelite, is derived from Judah, who is an offspring of Jacob and Leah. This Judah (Jewish) strand has maintained its historical identity and consciousness, unlike the Christians who have not maintained their Israelite identity.

The reason for this discussion is not to create a consciousness of “genetic identification.” We need quickly to remember that it was the tribe of Ephraim that *first and foremost* turned its back on God and who took up the “pleasure pursuit” with zeal. The most blessed is also the foremost trespasser. In addition, compared to normal planets in the universe, we are **all** decidedly genetically inferior as a result of the Adamic default (UB). Also,

UB 1055      “Abraham was not the racial father of all the Hebrews; he was  
not even the progenitor of all the Bedouin Semites who were held  
captive in Egypt. True, his offspring, coming up out of Egypt, did  
form the *nucleus* of the later Jewish people, but the *vast majority* of  
the men and women who became incorporated into the clans of Israel  
had never sojourned in Egypt.”



I thought, "I will not mention Him,  
 No more will I speak His Name" –  
 But (His Word) was like a *raging fire* in my heart,  
 Shut up in my bones;  
 I could not hold it in, I was helpless...  
 All my supposed friends are waiting for me to stumble...  
 Accursed be the day  
 That I was born!

This doesn't sound like a great job description! Anyone interested? Rapine is a frequently used word by the prophets and means: to seize or snatch by force, the property or person of another. Everyone today would also jeer if the truth would be told them. **God's message of accountability and responsibility is quite unpopular in our present society.** Without a moral foundation, genuine spiritual experience is an impossibility. We want to skip the "hard" stuff and go right to the "good" stuff. In addition, there are many that hate the Judeo-Christian God and His word; and if they hate God, they will hate those who love God as well. **The basis for this hatred is the human desire to hold his own will supreme without any interference from anyone else including God.** Mans own self desires sovereignty. The existence of God is perceived to be a threat to one's self-sovereignty and therefore the resultant anger and hatred toward God. If we deny that there is a God, we free ourselves to do anything and everything that we so desire; without consequences, we think. This is the equivalent of a two-year old's: "No!" **Man is free to ignore reality but reality cannot and will not ignore man.** If we deny the presence of a brick wall, it still hurts when we hit it. Mankind is about to experience that brick wall of reality so very long ignored. Next, the Lord says:

Jer 23:1      Ah, *shepherds* who let the Flock of My pasture stray and scatter! – Declares the Lord...It is *you* who let My flock scatter and go astray.  
 You gave no thought to them...I Myself will gather the *remnant* of My flock from all the lands...I will appoint over them shepherds who will tend them...

Jer 23:5      See, a time is coming – declares the Lord – when I will raise up a true branch of David's line. He shall reign as King...and he shall do what is right and just in the land.

Here the Messiah is envisioned as a human being, born from the line of David. Later, he is envisioned as a divine being, a Son of God. From the *Urantia Book*, we know that there is much distortion regarding David and his role in scripture.

UB 2072      "The greatest of all distortions regarding Jewish history had

to do with David.”

It is not surprising then that archeologists have found only small shards of evidence that David ever existed, grossly disproportionate to the grandeur described in scripture. (The *Urantia Book* tests out true over and over again in the light of present knowledge – a fine subject for an entire book in itself.) The Lord continues:

Jer 29:20      But you, the whole exile community which I (Lord)  
banished from Jerusalem to Babylon, hear the word of the Lord!...

Jer 24:14      I will be at hand for you...and I will gather you from *all the nations*  
and places to which I have banished you – declares the Lord – and I  
will bring you back to the place from which I exiled you...

Jer 24:11      For I am mindful of the plans I have made concerning your welfare,  
*not for disaster, (but) to give you a hopeful future.*

The Lord makes explicit in these lines that all His plans are for His children’s ultimate well-being and that He has no intention of abandoning anyone. Right now, today, God is gathering the Judah remnant (the Jewish people) from among all the countries of the world to which they have been scattered. Thousands of Jews pour through the gates to modern Israel everyday; another prophecy in the process of being realized (Jer 24:14). God speaks through his prophet:

Jer 29:13      You will find Me, if only you seek Me **wholeheartedly.**

Jer 30:11      I will not make an end of you!  
I will not leave you unpunished,  
But will chastise you in measure...

Jer 30:17      I will bring healing to you  
And cure you of your wounds...

Jer 31: 3      Eternal Love I conceived for you.

Jer 31: 31      See, a time is coming when I will make a *new covenant* with the House of Israel  
and the House of Judah...I will put My teaching in their *inmost being* and *inscribe*  
*it upon their hearts.*

These lines describe a future of restoration and salvation. The New Covenant is the “kingdom of heaven within” that is enabled by the outpouring of the Spirit of Truth by Jesus Christ; and the Spirit of the Father, the internal guide within. What begins in external commandments of



what not to do, is completed by internal guidance and the joyful following of God's will "inscribed upon our hearts." **And God's will is God's Way. God's Way is the Way of truth, beauty, and goodness. It is the Way of Love.** Next, the Lord says:

Jer 31:22      Return, Maiden Israel!  
                   Return to these towns of yours!  
                   How long will you waver,  
                   O rebellious daughter?  
                   (For the Lord has created something new  
                   on the earth: *A woman courts a man*)

This stanza is a call to Lost Israel in the latter days (now) across 2600 years of time. The time of the latter days is dated by the reference to the 'liberated woman' of modern times, who for the first time "courts a man," reversing her traditional role of being the one courted. Also, notice the term "maiden," which means inexperienced; untried; unused; new; fresh (Webster's New World Dictionary, 3<sup>rd</sup> edition). Israel is maiden because she has never before lived in or known of her homeland in Canaan and her roots in ancient Israel. This maiden is the long lost Israel, Ephraim who awakens from her historical sleep and returns to Canaan and to her roots. This lost Israel is Christendom and its faithful remnant will live in Israel, where Lord Melchizedek will dwell. (Don't sell your house yet.)

## **Baal**

Jer 32:35      They (Israel) build up the shrines of Baal...  
                   Where they offered up their sons and daughters.

Ancient Israel turned their backs on the Lord and worshipped the God Baal. They even sacrificed their children to Baal! (We're not so bad after all.)

Baal: A common Semitic word meaning "owner, lord, husband."  
 ...Although the head of the Canaanite pantheon was El, Baal was the most important god because of his association with the storms that brought annual revival of vegetation and fertility...(*Oxford Companion to the Bible*, Pg. 70) The theme of opposition to Baal worship runs throughout Deuteronomic literature and the prophets. By the 9<sup>th</sup> century BCE, Baalism had deeply pervaded Israelite life...Saul and David had sons with Baal names...altars to Baal were among the appointments in the Jerusalem Temple! (*Oxford Companion*)

*Opposition to Baalism was led by Israel's prophets.* The fertility rites (sex rituals) associated with Baal worship corrupted the faith in Yahweh,

and...wrongly deified aspects of nature...That the struggle against Baalism was finally successful is signaled by the replacement of the Baal element in some proper names by the word boset meaning “shame” (2 Sam. 2:8; CF Hos 9:10). (David G. Burke) (*Oxford Companion*)

Baal-zebul. In Aramaic, may have been construed as “Lord-Dung,” Baal-zebul came to be used for a leader among the demons opposed to God...Christian interpreters identified Beel-zebul with Satan on the basis of the Gospel passages. (*Oxford Companion*)

This “battle against Baalism” is the historical trace of Melchizedek’s successful efforts, in collaboration with the prophets, to establish monotheism in anticipation of Michael’s (Jesus’) bestowal mission (incarnation).

UB 1065            Good crops depended on the favor of Baal. The cult was largely concerned with land, its ownership and fertility. In general, the Baalites owned houses, lands and slaves. They were the aristocratic landlords and lived in the cities. Each Baal had a sacred place, a priesthood, and the “holy women,” the ritual prostitutes of the Baals were many, Yahweh was one; monotheism won over polytheism.

UB 1052            And this is one of the purposes of Melchizedek’s incarnation: that a religion of one God should be so fostered as to prepare the way for the earth bestowal of a Son of that one God (Jesus).

### **Higher and Lower Dimensions**

And so we can readily compare the evolutionary religion of man with the revealed religion of God. Man’s religion (Baalism) centers around self-interest and self-gratification while God’s religion is the selfless pursuit of truth, beauty, and goodness. Is it any wonder why the former is the more popular and the latter is “the road less traveled?” Isn’t Baalism without Baal still the most prevalent ‘religion’ today? Also, notice how well the *Urantia Book* illuminates known history. It puts history into a higher perspective that explains historical events in a much wider context. This organic flavor of the *Urantia Book* is the flavor of truth. Disconnected human history is a cross section of a higher dimensional reality, the reality of eternity. If one takes successive horizontal cross sectional views of a vertical tree and its branches, you will first see one large circle (trunk) and then several smaller circles (main branches) and then finally a great multitude of still smaller circles and ovals of variable size and separation (small branches). If you give these cross sectional views to someone who has no idea of how it was formed, he will *not* see a tree – but rather various patterns of circles with no particular connection to one another (similar to looking at a wood ceiling with its “knots”). He will write about these circles in

descriptive language of the individual circles and ovals with no idea of the relationship of one circle to another or one cross section to another. If you then tell this person about the higher dimensional reality of the tree and how the circles were formed through its cross-section, a “light bulb in the mind” turns on and his understanding is radically transformed and simplified. Reality doesn’t change but our perception of it does. The higher dimensional object, the tree, *contains in itself* all of the lower dimensional cross sections. In this same fashion Einstein’s higher dimensional theory of general relativity contains within it Newton’s laws, a lower dimensional cross section. Higher levels of truth *take up into themselves* the lower level cross sections below – just as standing on a mountain puts new perspective into a familiar landscape below. Paradox also disappears at the higher level. Therefore, **one way to recognize the presence of a higher dimensional truth is the recognition of this powerful, explanatory, and simplifying character.** The *Urantia Book* has this character, as does all higher dimensional truth.

This transforming illumination by higher order truth is reflected in the passage:

2 Cor 5:17     If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold all things are becoming new.

Stated differently, this means that when a person “finds God,” or “enters the Kingdom of heaven” the realization within consciousness that God is truly within us, with us, and over us is the realization of the higher dimensional reality that pervades and indwells our very being. This is the equivalent of realizing that “the little voice within” that guides us in what we *should* do, is in truth, the “indwelling spirit of God,” referred to in scripture as the “Guide” within and the “Kingdom of heaven” within. The goal of life then, becomes to find and to listen to this inner guide, despite self-sacrifice, and through obedience become transformed in our journey toward “becoming perfect, even as God is perfect.” After the realization of this “inner connection” the universe and our place in it are never again the same. “Old things are passed away,” and a “new creature,” and a new understanding is born. The confusing circles are gone and the spiritual tree is revealed in its glory. The facts (circles) stay the same, but new meanings (relationships of circles to the tree) are revealed. This is also why Jesus comes to “*complete the law*” and not to deny it. The former law is the lower dimensional cross section which is part of, then taken up into, and completed by the higher dimensional construct, the Kingdom of heaven within, just as Newton’s laws are taken up into and completed by Einstein’s. **The lower framework is not discarded – it is part of the higher structure.** The Old Covenant is not discarded, it is taken up into and completed by the New Covenant.

Returning to Jeremiah:

Jer 50:4     In those days and at that time – declares the Lord – the people of Israel together with the people of Judah shall come and shall weep as they go to seek the Lord their God. They shall inquire for Zion;

in that direction their faces shall turn; they shall come and attach themselves to the Lord by a covenant for all time, which shall *never* be forgotten.

This double declarative, *in those days* and *at that time*, reliably indicates the Messianic period at the end of The Age. Notice that the people must inquire where Zion is because they don't know where it is! They are "maiden" Israel, (Jer 31:22); untried, inexperienced, unused, new and fresh. They are not familiar with Zion because they have just newly discovered themselves as "lost Israel." They are Christians returning home to unite with the Jews who have been already gathered to modern Israel! The *remnant* of the Christians and the *remnant* of the Jews become one people living in an expanded Canaan under the personal stewardship of Messiah Melchizedek.

Jer 50:20     In those days and at that time –  
                               -declares the Lord  
                               The iniquity of Israel shall be sought,  
                               And there shall be *none*;  
                               The sins of Judah, (shall be sought)  
                               And *none* shall be found;

This holy status has been obtained through spiritual transformation achieved during the difficult choices of the trial period. **The act of choosing the Will of God over all other concerns requires the obliteration of the dead center of doubt and results in the total identification of man's will with God's Will.** Let's look further at these people in scripture who elect the Will of God as their own.

### **Those Who Elect God's Will**

Enoch 95:4     You shall not fear those who trouble you ;  
                               for restoration *shall be yours*; a splendid light shall shine around  
                               you, and the voice of tranquility shall be heard from Heaven.

Enoch 97:9     But in those days blessed shall they be, *to whom the word of*  
                               wisdom is delivered; who *point out* and *pursue* the path of the  
                               Most High (God); who walk in the way of righteousness, and  
                               *who act not impiously with the impious.*

The 'word of wisdom is *delivered*' to the elect through special books as we shall see later. Continuing on with the those who elect God we have:

1Enoch 91:2     Let not your spirit be grieved on account of the times; for the

holy, the Great One, has prescribed *a period to all*.

- 1Enoch 91:3 Let the righteous man *arise from slumber*; let him arise, and proceed in the path of righteousness, in all its paths; and let him advance in goodness and in eternal clemency.
- 1Enoch 91:1 That which was written by Enoch. He wrote all this instruction of wisdom for *every man of dignity*, and every judge of the earth, for all my children who shall dwell on the earth and for subsequent generations.
- 1Enoch 1: 1 The word of the blessing of Enoch, how *he blessed the elect and the righteous* who were to exist *in the time of trouble*. (the end of the age trial period)
- 1Enoch 1:2 From them (the angels in his vision) I (Enoch) heard all things, that will not take place in this generation, but in a *distant generation*, which is to succeed *on account of the elect*.
- 1Enoch 1:9 The *elect* shall possess light, joy, and peace; and they shall inherit the earth.
- 1Enoch 1:11 Then shall *wisdom be given to the elect*, all of whom will live and not transgress.
- 1Enoch 109:10 Another mystery also I point out. **To the righteous and wise shall be given books of joy, of integrity, and of great wisdom...Who from these (books) shall acquire the knowledge of every upright path.**

A particular group of people is being described here. So far, this group, referred to as the elect:

1. Receive books of great wisdom, through which they are made wise
2. Acquire the knowledge of every upright path
3. Pursue and point out the path of the Most High (God)
4. Live in the latter days, the time of tribulation, in a distant generation from Enoch.
5. Inherit the earth (after the ruling elite are deposed)
6. Are from among 'Israel' or Christendom of today.

The *Book of Revelation* contains a vision of the apostle John where John is instructed to write messages to the seven churches. The seven churches are the various types or groups of Christians living at the end of the age right before Messiah Melchizedek arrives. These messages contain a

divine assessment of the pluses and minuses of each group or personality type existing at the end of the age upon us now. All of the seven churches have considerable portions of negative criticism except for one – *the Church of Philadelphia*:

Rev 3:7        And to the church of Philadelphia write: “This is the message from the one who is holy and true. He (Jesus) has the key that belonged to David, and when he opens a door, No one can close, and when he closes a door, No one can open it.

The one who is holy and true, with the key of David, is Jesus Christ who holds the keys to the spiritual kingdom of heaven within. He says to the church of Philadelphia:

Rev 3:8        I know your works. Behold, I have set an open door before you, which no one is able to shut; I know that you *have but little power*; and that you have kept my word (or have been *faithful to my message*: Phillips translation) and have not denied my Name (Jesus).

This is a group that Jesus gives wholehearted approval (an open door), living at the end of The Age, who are true to *the message of Jesus, the gospel of the kingdom of heaven*. Consider the “door” which Jesus speaks of:

Rev 3:20       ‘Behold, I stand at the door and knock,’ if anyone hears my voice and opens his door, I will come in to dine and eat with him and he with Me.

Mt 7:7        Keep on asking and it will be given you; keep on seeking and you will find, keep on knocking and the door will be opened to you.

Jn 10:1        I assure you, most solemnly I tell you, he who does not enter by the door into the sheepfold, but climbs up some other way is a thief and robber. But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of sheep...

10:6        **But they (the apostles) did not understand what He was talking about.**

10:7        I tell you that I Myself (Jesus) am the Door of the Sheep.

The door represents entrance into the kingdom of heaven within where man communes directly with God, as son with Father. For the price of faith and obedience, God promises to do everything else. Jesus is the personification of faith and of obedience to God’s will: “not my will but Your will be done,” Jesus prays. And so, the Father is glorified in Jesus and Jesus is glorified in his Father. **“The kingdom of heaven is the will of God enthroned in the heart of**

**man.”** (UB) And so, the door of the kingdom of heaven is always open to the members of the church of Philadelphia because *they already know* God and seek to do His Will, i.e. *they already understand* the kingdom of heaven. Now we need to know more about this church of Philadelphia:

Philadelphia, not a very large city, was a busy commercial center. It was the meeting point of roads from Sardis, from the coast and from regions in the Northeast and Southeast. (*Handbook on Revelation to John* – United Bible Societies)

The final letter to the church of Philadelphia takes us to the ultimate evolutionary stage – full knowledge of consciousness, a state beyond duality... (*Revelation*, Peter Lorie, Simon & Schuster)

From the very beginning Philadelphia was seen as a monument to the possibility of divinity within mankind. The Greek word “philadelphers” means one who loves his brother”... Founded in around 150 B.C., it was situated on high ground and formed a perfect geographical position for trade. It was known as a gateway to the East... We can suppose that for John, Philadelphia would have epitomized the ideal of a city which had balance, good will, and good judgment. This gives us a good allegory for the final stage of human spiritual evolution – that of enlightenment, the ultimate consciousness, a state that brings perfect balance. At this stage according to all Eastern and Western traditions, there is no duality, but a oneness with life and all existence. The other six letters of *Revelation* can be exemplified by the opposites of the Zodiac signs – Leo and Aquarius, Gemini and Sagittarius, for example. Here we have characteristics that are in opposition to one another, whereas in the final stage of human development (as symbolized by Philadelphia) we become one with existence – enlightened. (Peter Lorie, *Revelation*)

Put simply we become holy, the word derives from the Old English hal, whole or integrated and complete.

Transcendence, overcomes the paradox of duality, the *experience* of the reality of the Kingdom of heaven within allows us to identify with a higher, spiritual reality, instead of a lower, material reality. The higher completes the lower. And the Highest Reality, the source of all reality is God, who’s very Will is motivated by love and guided by wisdom. Now, lets look at the missing links contained in the *Urantia Book* regarding Philadelphia:

UB 1869            Within a short time after the destruction of Jerusalem, Antioch became the headquarters of Pauline Christianity; while **Philadelphia**

**remained the center of the Abnerian Kingdom of heaven.**

From Antioch the Pauline version of the Teachings of Jesus and the teaching **about** Jesus spread to all the Western World; from Philadelphia the missionaries of the Abnerian *Kingdom of heaven* spread throughout Mesopotamia and Arabia until the later times when these uncompromising emissaries of the teachings of Jesus were overwhelmed by the sudden rise of Islam.

UB 1832      **...the believers at Philadelphia held more strictly to the religion**  
of Jesus, as he lived and taught, than any other group on earth.

Now prophecy is true both in the context of the time of its writing and in the time of its prophetic future fulfillment. And so, the church of Philadelphia spoken of in *Revelation* as existing in the latter days (now) would have characteristics like the church of Philadelphia existing at the time of John's vision and writing. One might then expect this congregation or church of the latter days to be a group, like Abner's, *true to the message of Jesus (the gospel of the kingdom of heaven)*, and to be concerned with issues of brotherly love such as the brotherhood of man predicated on the Fatherhood of God. This is exactly the effect of the Urantia Book, ie; to explain and inspire the living of the kingdom of heaven within; the true way, the true gospel of Jesus that the apostles did not understand. The Urantia Book actually brings into being this latter day church of Philadelphia. The Urantia Book teaches the doing of God's Will. The elect are those who choose (elect) God's Will. Now if we integrate these concepts from *Revelation about the Church of Philadelphia* with the concepts of Enoch, one could envision a group in the latter days that:

- 1      is blessed with book(s) of joy and great wisdom;
- 2      that give them knowledge of the way of God which they practice  
and point out to others; (the choosing of God's Will)
- 3      that know the true *message of Jesus* and are faithful to it, (the choosing  
of God's Will)
- 4      and have reached the enlightenment stage of brotherly love.
- 5      live in the latter days, the time of tribulation, in a distant generation from  
Enoch.
- 6      have but little worldly power, probably a small group.
- 7      Are found among 'gentile' Christians.

These descriptions from *Enoch* and *Revelation* seem to mesh very well. The "elect" congregation is one and the same as the "church of Philadelphia." Also, consider this line of scripture addressed to the church of Philadelphia:

Rev 3:11      I am coming soon; hold fast what you have, so that no one may



seize your *crown*.

Remember this *crown*?

Deut 33:16 Let the blessings come upon the head of Joseph, upon *the crown* of the head of him who was separate (in Egypt) and prince among his brothers. (The crown follows the “elect”, those who elect God.)

### Those Who Elect God’s Will

Gen 49:26 The blessings...on you (Joseph) are as lasting as the bounties of the eternal hills; they shall be on the *head of Joseph*, and on the *crown* of the head of him...who is prince among them (twelve sons of Jacob).

Gen 37:9 Joseph dreamed another dream...He said, behold, this time not only eleven stars but also the sun and moon bow down to reverence me.

The crown seems to track “the elect” which passes from Joseph to Ephraim. We have already seen that both terms Joseph and Ephraim are used to denote Lost Israel, which has in turn been identified with Christians. Therefore one might look for the elect among Christians and more specifically the future remnant of the Christians. The elect appears to be the leadership group, among the Christians, who know and practice the “path of God,” who are given books of great wisdom (from which they learn the way of every upright path), who point out to others the path of the Most High (God), and who are faithful to the true message *of* Jesus. Now consider a slightly different use of the word elect as part of a completely different topic.

1Enoch 39: 1 In those days the elect and holy race descend from the upper heavens and their seed shall be with the sons of men.

This “holy and elect” race of people are implied to be not of the sons of men (human kind). Their “seed” shall be *with* the sons of men, apparently for procreative purposes. These are definitely physical beings because they produce “seed” presumably eggs, sperm or both. Since we are talking about physical beings, their “descent from the upper heavens” is also a physical event, which could be interpreted as coming down from the sky or space and “descending.” Now consider:

UB 1025 Is there a possibility that an unexpected and unprecedented event is about to take place, the sometime return to the planet of Adam and Eve or certain of their progeny...

With a large amount of speculation, one might consider 1Enoch 39:1 as referring to the Adamic racial strain as the elect. This would explain why they are referred to as the “elect and holy race” as this race may be the children of Adam and Eve. The *crown* of Joseph may in part indicate his endowment of Adamic genes acquired through the breeding of a male line of the mixed Semitic heritage with the female line of an Adamically enriched heritage. The word elect may partly refer to similar genetics, as well as other more important intangible factors, such as the *election of God’s will* as their highest goal. Genetics may play a role in the *nucleus* of this group, but as in Moses’ time, in a *majority* of the group, genetics may play little or no role. Genetic considerations are present, *but are a limited factor among many* that define this group, or any other group for that matter.

Also consider:

Isaiah 45:4     ...Israel mine elect, I have called thee by name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

Here, Israel is addressed as “mine elect.” We already know that Israel is derived from Joseph and that Lost Israel is modern Christendom. Again, the elect are among the Christians. Further, Christ in *Christian* means Messiah and the Messiah has been identified as Melchizedek, therefore Christians are surnamed after Melchizedek, the Messiah, who then says, “I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.” Christians are surnamed after Melchizedek the true Messiah or “Christ,” and Christians do not know anything about him – yet! Remember, Jesus is not the Messiah! The name Christ (Messiah) is what Jesus is not. Rather, **the person Jesus Christ lies above Melchizedek** in the hierarchy of divine Sons, just as Adam and Eve lie below as described in the Urantia Book. At the very bottom of the hierarchy of course lies the human being, also a son of God, small s of course. We continue with further prophecy regarding the elect:

Isaiah 65:9     And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and my elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

This goes along with the statement in Enoch regarding the elect inheritance. The greater the number of different sources, the higher the probability of accuracy, although 1Enoch could be derived from Isaiah or vice-a-versa.

Mt 24:22     And unless the Lord had shortened the days, no human being  
Amplified     would be saved; but for the sake of the elect; His chosen ones (those  
Bible         whom He picked out for Himself) he has shortened the days.

What is implied here is that God would allow the world to destroy itself if not for the presence of the elect. But we shouldn’t get the idea of a “chosen group” – this is definitely not so. The

elect are those who elect God to a position of central importance in their lives. **God has chosen every human being through the gift of His indwelling spirit.** We are all chosen, but only some choose Him in return. It is not God's Will that anyone suffer, either physically or spiritually, but due to prior antecedent causes, freely chosen, there is a harvest of evil to reap for the family of man. And even this, God will turn to the benefit of those that love Him.

Also consider:

Dan 12:1      At that time...there shall be a time of trouble, straightness, and distress  
Amplified      such as never was since there was a nation till that time...  
Bible

Dan 12:3      And the teachers and *those who are wise* shall shine like the brightness  
of the firmament, and those who turn many to righteousness shall give  
forth light like the stars forever and ever.

Dan 12:10     Many shall purify themselves and make themselves white and be  
tried, smelted, and refined, but the wicked will do wickedly. And  
*none of the wicked will understand*, but the teachers and those who  
are wise *shall* understand.

Here we have a group who understand, are wise, and who teach others. They purify themselves because they choose God's will under difficult circumstances and are transformed (purified and refined) in the process. These unnamed people of Daniel fit precisely with what we already know about the elect. Since these people of Daniel do the same things as the elect do, they are the same. Scripture speaks directly to these elect who choose God saying:

Isaiah 41:6    Each one helps the other.  
Saying to his fellow, "take courage!"

Isaiah 41:9    You whom I drew from the ends of the earth  
And called from its far corners...

Isaiah 41:10   *Be not frightened for I am your God,*  
I strengthen you and I help you.  
I uphold you with My victorious right hand.  
Shamed and chagrined shall be  
All who contend with you;...

Isaiah 41:12   Those who struggle with you  
Less than nothing shall be

Isaiah 55:17 No weapon against you  
Shall succeed,  
And every tongue that contends with you at home  
You shall defeat

Isaiah 61:6 ...You shall be called "Priests of the Lord,"  
And termed "servants of our God."

Isaiah 66:14 You shall see and your heart rejoice,  
Your limbs shall flourish as the grass.

Now let's turn to the *Dead Sea Scrolls* on this important topic about those who elect God. Below, the Teacher of Righteousness, the leader of the Qumran Community, is giving his interpretations of various scripture passages regarding these same elect:

4Q215 Prophecy of Naphtali - ...they (the elect) will endure the affliction of  
Col 2 distress and the ordeal of the pit, and they will be purified by these  
things and shall become the elect of righteousness;

11Q13 By the power of *Melchizedek*, dominion on earth will pass from  
DSC Belial (Devil/Caligastia) to the righteous *Sons of Light*. (DSC A New  
Translation, Wise, Abegg & Cook)

This latter group (The Sons of Light) constitutes those who are  
predestined to belong to the party of Melchizedek, "the congregation  
of the *sons of righteousness*." (the elect)

4Q160 Thy people shall take refuge...amid the rage of the enemies of  
DSC Thy people, Thou shalt verify Thy glory over the land and sea...  
*And all the peoples of Thy lands shall know that Thou hast created  
them...and the multitudes shall understand that this is Thy people...*  
Thy holy ones whom Thou hast sanctified. (Wise, Abegg & Cook)

4Q174 Interpreted (Psalm 2:1) this saying concerns *the Kings of the nations*  
DSC *who shall rage against the elect of Israel in the last days*. This shall  
be the *time of trial* to come...so as to perfect...(represents missing scroll  
text) (Wise, Abegg & Cook)

4Q174 A remnant of the people shall be left according to the lot assigned  
DSC them, and they shall practice the *Whole Law*...Moses. (...represents  
missing scroll text) Thy people who *know* God shall be strong.

4Q 243,  
244, 245  
DSC

They are the masters who *understand*...(Wise, Abegg & Cook)  
(In that time) *those who are called by name* shall be gathered...  
from among the *Gentiles*, and it shall be, from that day...the holy  
ones...(missing text) (Wise, Abegg & Cook)

The above passages from the *Dead Sea Scrolls*, describe a group of people who: take refuge from the rage of its enemies, are ultimately glorified by God, are perfected by trials, who practice the “whole law,” and are “masters of understanding.” Finally, we learn that these people are “called by name” (by God and Melchizedek) and are found among the gentiles in the latter days. These individuals match up with what we already know about the elect from prior descriptions. This group, by many names, is found consistently from among diverse sources of scripture including 1Enoch, Revelation, the Dead Sea Scrolls, Isaiah and Jeremiah among others. *In fact, a high percentage of unfulfilled scripture, regarding the end of the age, is about this group and its experiences.* Further, we have further scripture interpretation by the Teacher:

4Q171  
DSC

This (Ps. 37:14-15) refers to the wicked of “Ephraim and Manasseh,” who will try to do away with the Priest and the members of his party during the time of trial that is coming upon them. But God will save them from their power and afterward hand them (wicked) over to the wicked Gentiles for judgment. (Wise, Abegg & Cook)

4Q171  
DSC

Interpreted (Ps. 37:16), this is *the congregation of His elect who do His Will.* (*Dead Sea Scrolls*, Vermes)

The reference in the first stanza (4Q171) to “the Priest and members of his party” is to the Messianic final prophet to come and “his party” is the “congregation of the elect.” The wicked of “Ephraim and Manasseh” are members of “Lost Israel” (leaders of America and England, discussed later) who try to destroy the congregation of the elect. (Probably because they reveal the truth about these corrupt leaders.)

Further interpretation by the Teacher of Righteousness:

DSC  
pg. 234  
Wise

This (Psalm 6:1-4) refers to the Last Days, about (the righteous, when) Belial (devil) planned to destroy them in his fury, so that none would remain of...*God will not allow Belial*...But the Angel of God’s truth *will help keep the Children of Light* from *the power of Belial*.But the righteous are always beloved, and the Great power of God is with them,(Wise, Abegg, & Cook) (... represent missing original text)

Why Belial is so angry at this group is not explicit, but is presumably due to the promulgation of truth, which discloses and sets up resistance to Belial’s activities. **The divine protection of**

**the elect and righteous, during the messianic period, is described over and over in scripture across many different sources.** It has a very high probability of happening. This is similar to the protection afforded the ancient Israelites by “the Lord” as his servant Moses led them out of Egypt. **The end is very much like the beginning in sacred history.** From *Dead Sea Scrolls* by Geza Vermes, we continue on the subject of the elect:

4Q381 DSC            Man will not be strong and will not rise  
 Vermes Fr.46            ...and Thou hast tested all.  
 Noncanonical        *And the elect, like an offering;*  
 Psalms.                *Thou wilt purify before Thee,*  
 Thanksgiving        *Light shines and joy bursts forth;*  
 Hymns                    *Morning vanishes and sorrow flees.*  
 Peace is revealed, dread ceases...  
 Iniquity has stopped, plague has ceased  
 With no more illness  
 For He humbles the proud spirit with no remnant  
 And from the dust He lifts up the poor to eternal heights  
 He raises freely the totterers of the earth,  
 And His might is with their steps.

4Q267                ...                    He established appointed times of goodwill for those who  
 Fr. 1                    search His commandments and walk in the perfection of way.  
**And he revealed hidden things to their eyes, and opened their  
 ears so that they might hear deep (secrets) and understand all  
 future things before they befall them.**

**It would appear that God is going to make available to those who elect God, and all who will listen, the events that will happen before they befall them. This is possibly mediated through His servant, the final prophet, who is said to reveal deep secrets and foretell all that will happen to the elect through the interpretation of the Prophets of Old. Further:**

4Q418                And you, elect of truth  
 Fr. 69                and pursuers of righteousness and justice  
 ... guardians of all knowledge,  
 How will you say:  
*We labour for understanding*  
 And keep awake to pursue knowledge.

Finally, we generalize our search regarding the elect and find:

John Hogue

## Millennium Prophecy

I saw the sun-eyed children of a marvelous dawn  
 ...the massive barrier breakers of the world  
 ...the architects of immortality  
 ...bodies made beautiful by the Spirit's light,  
 Carrying the magic word, the mystic fire,  
 Carrying the Dionysian cup of Joy  
 Sri Aurobindo (1946-47), Saut.

Millennium Prophecy You will not have to be good, you will find you *are* good.  
 You will not have to be loving, you will find you *are* love.  
 Osho (1987), RBSP

Nostradamus

15Q96 To speak the truth they will have closed mouths.

Millennium Prophecy Those who really desire to understand,  
 Who are looking to find that which is eternal,  
 Without beginning and without end,  
*Will walk together in great intensity,*  
 Will be a danger to everything that is unessential,  
 To unrealities, to shadows.  
 And they will concentrate, they will become the Flame,  
 Because they understand.  
 J. Krishnamurti (1929)

Millennium Prophecy One hundred years ago, Madame Blavatsky saw a future where  
 America becomes the cradle of a new human kind. (John Hogue)

Those who “keep awake to pursue knowledge” and “labour for understanding” are “the massive barrier breakers of the world.” Like Jesus, they “will have closed mouths to speak the truth” and they will “walk together in great intensity.”

And so we close our comments regarding those who elect God and move on from Jeremiah to our next prophet, Habakkuk.

# HABAKKUK

(610 B.C.)

12

Hab 1:2      How long, O Lord, shall I cry out  
                 And you not listen,  
                 Shall I shout to You, “Violence!”  
                 And You not save?  
                 Why do You (Lord) look upon wrong?—  
                 Raiding and violence are before me,  
                 Strife continues and contention goes on.  
                 That is why decision fails  
                 And justice never emerges;  
                 *For the villain hedges in the just man —*

Hab 1:4      Therefore judgment emerges deformed...

Hab 1:13     Why do You (Lord) countenance treachery,  
                 And stand idly by?

Hab 2:1      I will stand on my watch,  
                 Take up my station at the post,  
                 And wait to see what He will say to me,  
                 What He will reply to my complaint?

Indeed, what will He reply? The same question has been asked by many other prophets and people as well. Why is evil allowed to dominate the good? *God answers:*

Hab. 2:2     Write the prophecy down,  
                 Inscribe it clearly on tablets,  
                 So that it can be read easily  
                 *For there is yet a prophecy for a set term*  
                 *A truthful witness for a time that will come.*

Hab 2:3      Even if it tarries, wait for it still;  
                 For it will surely come without delay:  
                 Lo, His spirit within him is puffed up, not upright.  
                 But the righteous man shall live by his faith and in  
                 His faithfulness is rewarded with life.  
                 The treacherous, arrogant man



Who has made his maw as wide as Sheol,  
 Who is as insatiable as Death,  
 Who has harvested all the nations  
 And gathered in all the peoples!  
 Surely all these (all the peoples) shall pronounce a satire against him,  
 A pointed epigram concerning him.  
 They shall say:  
*Ah, you who pile up what is not yours –*  
 How much longer? –  
 And make ever heavier your load of indebtedness!  
 Right suddenly shall your creditors arise,...

You shall be sated with shame  
 Rather than glory:

The answer to “Why allow evil to triumph?” is that those who live by faith are rewarded with infinity and those who choose evil also choose extinction. In addition, the prophet is told that justice will be achieved at the end of The Age, after the full harvest is reaped. Everything has its season, “even if it tarries, wait for it still.” “Write down this prophecy, it will be a truthful witness for a time that will come.” That time is now almost upon us. The prophecy will be fulfilled and thus it will be a “truthful witness” to God’s foreknowledge. Lets look at part of this passage from another source the Septuagint.

Hab. 2:1            And the Lord answered me and said. *Write the vision,*  
 Septuagint            and that *plainly on a tablet*, that he that *reads* it may *run*.  
                             For the vision is yet for a (*set*) *time*, and *it shall shoot forth*  
                             *at the end*, and not in vain: though he should tarry wait for  
                             him; for he shall surely come, and will not tarry.

I think the true flavor of this passage is caught in the Septuagint. The ‘vision’ is for a set time ‘at the end’ of the Age at which time it will ‘shoot forth’ by means of the interpretation of prophecy by the final prophet ‘in whose heart God has placed understanding.’ This prophet must ‘read’ this prophecy from the already existing prophecy *writings* of the Olden Prophets, which has been sealed by God up until that set time. This final prophet must ‘read on the run’ for presumably he is busy with other activities.

In 4Ezra God answers similarly this same question of why:

4Ezra 4:27        ...this age is full of infirmities and sadness. For the evil has  
                             been sown but the harvest of it is not yet come.

“Everything has its season,” the “sun is made to shine on the good and the evil.” The *Urantia Book* teaches us also that potential evil is inherent in creatures that are both imperfect and have free will. **Causes are allowed to have their true effects no matter how awful the results may be.** If it weren’t so we would be hapless spectators in a show and not true participants in the creative process. **In order for the universe to succeed, it must be allowed to fail.** Also, consider what the angel who reveals to Ezra says next:

4Ezra 7:3      There is a sea set in a wide expanse:  
                   so that it is broad and vast,  
                   but it has an entrance set in a narrow place,  
                   so that it is like a river.  
                   If anyone, then, wishes to reach the sea, to look  
                   at it or navigate it, how can he come to the  
                   broad part unless he passes through the narrow part?...

4Ezra 7:11      When Adam transgressed my statutes, what had been made was judged.  
                   And so the entrances of this world were made  
                   narrow and sorrowful and toilsome; they are few

4Ezra 7:12      and evil, full of dangers and involved in great hardships.

4Ezra 7:16      ...*And why have you not considered in your mind  
                   what is to come, rather just what is now present.*

This is very similar to the statement in the *Urantia Book* that the biggest deprivation of our world is the partial loss of the biologic uplift program of Adam and Eve. (This program was designed to augment the natural biologic evolution of the human species so as to provide for increased creativity, increased capacity for spiritual experience, and for spiritual qualities of character.) This loss of 'biological uplift' has resulted in a humanity that still has deep roots in the “animal tendencies” of evolutionary origin. We are full of fear and worry and negativity. Disorders such as anxiety syndrome, depression, various phobias and compulsions are *strongly* hereditary. The neurological wiring and chemistry in these conditions has a biologic-genetic substrate and can be treated by medications, which alter this chemistry. **Our fearful natures are the single largest impediment to happiness and spiritual growth.** And where fear leaves off, pride takes over. Together, pride and fear conspire to usurp the divine potentials within. In verse 7:16, God reminds us to think of “what is to come,” as well as what is now, to obtain proper balance of outlook.

Consider the following quotes from John Hogue’s, *Millennium Prophecy*.

### **The Inner Workings of Man**

## Millennium

## Prophecy

Pg. 298

The new humanity will have an ecology in which nature is not to be conquered, but lived and loved...the *new* man is an absolute necessity. The old is dead or dying...cannot survive long. And if we cannot produce a new human being, then humanity will disappear from the Earth.

OSHO (1986) (John Hogue)

*Up to now man has survived without transformation because there was no urgency for change...but I still hope that the danger of global death will be the shock that awakens humanity.*

OSHO (1987) (John Hogue)

Pg. 305

There's a Sufi metaphor about identification. *Misery doesn't come to us; we unconsciously seek it out and hold on to it, like flinging our arms around a pillar. As we squeeze tighter we yell, "Oh if I could only be rid of this misery and pain!" This misunderstanding is our choice. As American mystic Adi DaShentosa once remarked, we "do" misery, we "do" expectation. Hell is not a place we "do" it. We "do" predictability. We make prophecy work because we are so damned predictable...we have repeated again and again the behaviors that make it easy for our seers to prophesy unto us doomsday...there is a need for a global awareness of how, *from the moment we emerge from the womb, we are programmed to imprint concepts that are totally divorced from our deepest natural understanding.* (John Hogue)*

Pg. 323

Our minds are so polluted with garbage and fears that have been passed on from generation to generation, that we have forgotten who we are. *Our spiritual path is not complex, it is quite simple. It is not easy; it is not a romantic sacrifice to look at oneself*, to be able to celebrate life. Yet with this comes a sense of joy, a sense of being, and a connection with the flow of the universe.

Good Horse Nation (1985), Visayan Medicine Man (John Hogue)

Roles and patterns are keeping you in a straitjacket. Freed from these you will come into contact with your inner being; with the one who doesn't see any limitations, who sees only possibilities.

Ambres (1986) (John Hogue)

Pg. 289

Prophecies from many different traditions say that America is destined to become the seat of the next spiritual evolution...one of America's greatest attributes is its ability to give social and religious experiments a chance.

(John Hogue, Millennium Prophecy)

Pg. 291 **America**, as the Sioux medicine man Good Horse Nation says, **must wake up**. To do that, America will have to suffer a most difficult weaning – from what is false or destructive about the American Dream. (John Hogue)

Pg. 298 **A peculiar generation now exists on this earth, which does not** carry an inner urge for growth but only death for the whole race.

## America

**And when we wake up we will realize that these bereft beings are running the political and financial centers of the world.** And that **no mere human effort will be able to correct this problem**. This is why divine intervention will be needed; otherwise everyone and everything would be destroyed. Hyperbole? No, simple and honest logic. If nations had nuclear weapons when Rome fell – none of us would be here today to discuss this problem. Do we really think that when things start to turn sour for our world that force will *not* be seen as the answer. Does anyone really believe that thousands of nuclear weapons will never be used? Mankind has never invented a weapon that he has not subsequently used. Does anyone look upon the world scene and not see the *progressive* danger that we are entering? China and Russia are building up their military (with our money and technology) and staking out their territories. America suddenly is the bully of the world, using its military might in an aggressive, self-serving way rather than as a defensive stronghold of peace. We have lost all respect and goodwill in the eyes of the world's nations. They will accept our money, but no longer look up to us as a moral force in the world. **And yet America notices nothing**, as long as the stock market stays up and the material goods keep flowing. **We have ceased to use our minds** to think for ourselves, our opinions are those of the last newspaper article we have read. We take our media and information sources at face value, without question. When the “wagging heads” of the experts wag so do ours – **glassy-eyed, inured, and asleep**. The prophets have said “our people are stupid.” We only see what we want to see. Where is the thirst for truth? Prophets pull no punches; they live and die for the truth and only truth. **Our own leaders prepare before us the rudiments for the potential destruction of an entire world**. What does God say about America's world leadership of the sale and exportation of weapons technology to an entire world? When did it become acceptable to export destruction so that our richest people can become richer? Is it acceptable? What do we do? What do we say? The answer is a resounding nothing. History and God will hold America accountable for the deaths of tens or hundreds of million lives. But as long as we still have our cozy lives and our wants fulfilled – we see nothing. And so, not until our toys and possessions are taken away from us will anybody notice that there are a lot of bully's that have moved onto the block. Then will America cry and then will America open her glazed-over eyes. And so, we will finally realize, that which we have had

ample opportunity to understand; **Man needs God to guide his steps!** By himself he is a miserable and obvious failure.

### The Inner Workings of Man

Now, returning to the underpinnings of the animalistic, negative aspects of human nature; the Adamic inheritance would have greatly improved our fearful nature and our spiritual receptivity. Fear is loud static to a mind that needs to tune into the wavelengths of God and Eternity. And since hatred is merely the shadow of fear, it has had fertile soil in which to grow. **Man's external world is a reflection of his internal world. The inner world creates the outer,** just as M.C. Escher's picture of two hands drawing themselves from out of the plane of the paper nicely illustrates. The causes for our problems are inside and invisible to the eye, but are very real nevertheless. And so the higher the hill that our will must climb to get beyond negative factors of nature and nurture, the less probable statistically, that we will succeed. On the environment side of the equation, childhood upbringing is also very important. And yet if we truly desire, God tells us that there is *nothing* that can ultimately keep us from finding Him. Rather, these physical and environmental factors can only delay the eventual success. **God is a Father, and as all good fathers, he requires only that we do our best.** Ultimately, this planet's handicaps will be overcome and our material, social, and spiritual milieu will be attuned and harmonized; providing conditions that will sustain optimal and balanced human development. Nevertheless, our failings and weaknesses also work to our good for **"all things work to the good of those who love God."** And we can all bear witness to this when we look back on our hardest experiences and see the deep changes that they have wrought within. We are smelted, purified, and refined in the flames of affliction; flames that are appeased and regulated by the wisdom and mercy of God. And the wide, smooth sailing sea, still not visible, is just beyond the great rapids directly ahead. Habakkuk tells us further:

Hab 3:3      God is coming from Teman,  
                   The Holy One from Mount Paran.  
                   His majesty covers the skies,  
                   His splendor fills the earth:  
                   It is a brilliant light  
                   Which gives off rays on every side –  
                   And therein His glory is enveloped...

                  You make the earth burst into streams,  
                   The mountains rock at the sight of You  
                   Sun and moon stand still on high.  
                   You come forth to deliver Your people,  
                   To deliver Your anointed.

Teman is in the mountains of Jordan, just South of Bozrah mentioned previously. "God" here,

is Melchizedek, note the brilliant light he radiates and that “he covers the skies.” How could his “majesty cover the skies?” He has come to deliver His people, those who love and revere God. The messianic setting is indicated by the “earth bursting into streams,” the “mountains rock,” and “the sun and moon stand still on high.” The streams could issue forth as a result of the tectonic activity that “rocks the mountains.” For the “sun and moon to stand still” earth would have to stop spinning on its axis or undergo a shift of the polar axis. Are these literal or figurative prophecies or both? Continuing:

Hab 3:17      Though the fig tree does not bud  
                  And no yield is on the vine,  
                  Though the olive crop has failed,  
                  And the fields produce no grain  
                  And no cattle in the pen.  
                  Yet I will rejoice in the Lord.  
                  Exalt in God who delivers me.

My impression of the above is that there is severe drought in the trial period. Crops fail and cattle die. Drought has played a consistent role in the Bible, signifying God’s displeasure. Joseph foretells a drought and stores up food for Egypt in advance. Elijah prophesies drought in connection with God’s displeasure toward the Israelites. There is now a severe drought developing in the Middle East, China, and even parts of America. If my timetable is correct, this drought should become progressively worse and play an enlarging role in the increase of famine and disease, as well as worsening political hostilities and war in the Middle East, which will conclude with “all the nations” coming against Modern Israel. **Drought will not improve until Melchizedek arrives and “streams burst forth” from the earth.** Lack of water leads to physical death, just as lack of spiritual influx leads to soul death. Water and spirit are therefore tightly linked to one another symbolically.

Spiritual disease has *physical* effects on our environment. Our seemingly separated universe of matter, mind and spirit is *unified* and *integrated* on higher levels of reality not visibly apparent in the material plane. The American Indians and many other indigenous people already possess and use this wisdom that is so neglected by “modern man.”

Now, a final thought on the existence of evil and we move on to Ezekiel (600 B.C.), the next prophet in our chronologic line.

Emily Dickinson  
Poem #821

All circumstances are the frame  
In which His face is set –  
All latitudes exist for His  
Sufficient Continent –

The Light His Action, and The Dark  
The Leisure of His Will –  
In Him existence serve or set

### A Force illegible.

The idea of evil as the “leisure of God’s Will” captures evil’s evanescence and *ultimate* unreality; as a shadow cast by God’s grandeur. However, ultimate unreality does not affect the reality of its time-space, temporal impact. Pain and suffering are real to us, even if eventually washed clean by the tides of eternity.

# EZEKIEL

(600 B.C.)

## 13

- Ezek 1:2      On the fifth day of the month – it was the fifth year of the exile of King Jehoiachin – the word of the Lord came to Ezekiel son of Buzi (a priest).
- Ezek 3:17      “O mortal, I appoint you watchman (prophet) for the House of Israel; and when you hear a word from My mouth, you must warn them for Me.”
- Ezek 3:27      “He who listens, listens and he who will not shall not – for they are a rebellious breed.”
- Ezek 4:10      “Parents shall eat their children in your midst, and children shall eat their parents. I will execute judgment against you, and I will scatter all your survivors in every direction.” (Fulfilled in AD 70 Roman war.)
- Ezek 5:14      I will make you (Judah, Jews) a ruin and a mockery among the nations around you, in the sight of every passerby...you shall be a warning and a horror, to the nations round about you:
- Ezek 6:8      Yet I will leave a *remnant*...

And so, the persecution of the Jews is foretold and now will be brought to an end at the re-entry of Melchizedek, the long awaited Messiah of the Jews. Note again how the prophet attributes the cause of these negative events to God, but in reality the cause is the rebelliousness of the people in removing themselves from the guidance of God. God continues to love us, but knows that we must learn for ourselves to choose good over evil.

- Ezek 33:11      As I live – declares the Lord God – *it is not My desire that the wicked shall die, but that the wicked turn from their evil ways* and live.
- Ezek 34:1      The word of the Lord came home: O mortal, prophesy against the shepherds: Ah you shepherds (leaders) of Israel, who have been tending yourselves!  
...You partake of the fat, you clothe yourselves with the wool, and you slaughter the fatlings; but *you do not tend the flock*. You have not sustained the weak, healed the sick, or bandaged the injured; you have not brought back the strayed, or looked for the lost; but *you have driven them with harsh rigor*,



Ezek 34:5 and they have been scattered for want of anyone to tend them;...

The sheep are of course the people and the leaders are the shepherds.

Ezek 34:6 My flock is scattered all over the face of the earth...

Ezek 34:8 ...the shepherds tended themselves instead of tending the flock – Hear indeed, O shepherds, the word of the Lord: **I am going to deal with the shepherds! I will demand a reckoning** of them for My flock, and **I will dismiss them** from tending the flock...

Ezek 34:12 I will rescue them (the people) from all the places to which they were scattered *on a day of cloud and gloom*. I will take them out from the peoples and gather them from the countries...I Myself will graze My flock, and I Myself will let them lie down – declares the Lord. I will look for the lost, and I will bring back the strayed, I will bandage the injured and sustain the weak.

The one who rescues and gathers and is referred to as **Lord is Melchizedek who will personally do these things**. The rescued people are the remnants of “Israel,” faithful people of the One God throughout the countries of the world. The shepherds are the leaders, makers and shakers, who “tend only themselves” and not the flock from whom they derive their wealth. These shepherds have been given much and much is expected. These lines describe the upcoming messianic period because the people are “scattered all over the world, in many countries” and the Lord himself tends to the sheep. The “day of cloud and doom” brings to mind mushroom clouds and nuclear detonations. (I hope I’m wrong.)

Ezek 36:34 ...and the ruined places shall be rebuilt: and the desolate land, after lying waste in the sight of every passerby, shall again be tilled. And men shall say, “That land, once desolate, has become like the Garden of Eden...*And the nations that are left* shall know that I the Lord have rebuilt the places and replanted the desolate land.

The “Garden of Eden” reference also indicates the messianic period of restoration. Also notice that the land of Israel is devastated, this must be due to the upcoming war when “all the nations” come against Israel. Also note, that all the nations do not survive this war to come – some are completely destroyed. To summarize, the “day of cloud and doom” leaves devastation in the Middle East with complete annihilation of some entire nations. The remnant of Judah (the Jews) after this event is gathered back to Canaan along with the globally scattered remnants of “Israel.” The army coming upon modern Israel from the north is identified as Gog from the land

of Magog; about whom the Lord says this through his prophet:

Ezek 38:7      After a long time you (Gog) will be summoned; in the *distant future* you shall march against a land restored from the sword (Modern Israel)...liberated from the nations, and now dwelling secure. (My parenthesis)  
***On that day***, when Gog sets foot on the soil of Israel (modern)...***On that day***, a terrible earthquake shall befall the land of Israel...and every man's sword shall be turned against his brother...and I will make Myself known in the sight of many nations. (My parenthesis)

And so, as we reach that period prophesied 2600 years ago, we are startled by this prophecy that foresaw a regathering of Jews from among many nations. **How can a logical mind not grasp** and deal with such well documented successes of prophecy. Most people do not love truth and so they sacrifice it to maintain *their* view of the way they *want* their universe to be, so we sweep away any inconvenient facts to the contrary. Even the majority of our scientists, who are supposed to be most objective, do this on a regular basis to maintain their vested interests in a certain worldview. And so, despite many inconvenient facts, scientists continue to espouse a big bang cosmology and refuse to recognize cold fusion and other new-energy devices that are already working and producing energy. These very same scientists use ridicule and power to silence any new ideas or viewpoints. Again, **our future comes through the “marginal” groups; individuals that continue to search for truth despite the conventional powers to be.** Now, next is a line that also bothers me:

Ezek 39:6      And I (the Lord) will send *a fire* against Magog and against *those who dwell in the coastlands.*

Again, I don't believe that God or Melchizedek eventuates such catastrophes, but regardless, the events themselves may be and have been accurate prophecies. As I have tried to demonstrate elsewhere, “coastlands” has a strong chance of denoting the United States of America, among others. I hope I am wrong here as well, as “a fire” seems likely to mean a nuclear event.

Ezek 39:25      Assuredly, thus said the Lord God: I will now restore the fortunes of Jacob and take the whole House of Israel (Judah and Israel) back in love...when I have brought them back from among the peoples and gathered them out of the lands of their enemies and have manifested My holiness through them in the sight of many nations.

Israel once again is united. Faithful Christians and Jews, among others, are brought together. God's holiness has been manifested through “his people”-- those that love and honor Him. The enemies are the power holding leaders of the various nations who persecute God's peoples because they resist the tyranny of the powerful. Next, in chronologic line is Obadiah.

# OBADIAH

(580 B.C.)

14

Obad 1:15     Yea *against* all nations  
The day of the Lord is at hand  
That same cup that you (Israelites) drank on My Holy Mount  
Shall all nations drink at My hand,  
Drink until their speech grows thick,  
And they become as though they had never been;  
But on Zion's Mount a *remnant shall survive*,  
And it shall be holy.  
The House of Jacob shall dispossess  
Those who dispossessed them.  
The House of Jacob shall be fire,  
And the House of Joseph flame,  
And the House of Esau shall be straw;  
They shall burn it and devour it.  
And no inhabitant shall be left of the House of Esau.

I believe this stanza refers to the Messianic period, because of the “holy” “remnant” left on Mount Zion. The House of Jacob (reunified Israel and Judah) dispossesses Esau (Arab forces) who had dispossessed them during the beginning of the Messianic war, before the arrival of the Messiah. Esau and Jacob are Isaac's two sons. Esau left Canaan and migrated to southern Jordan, called Edom in ancient days. Edom is mentioned many times in the Bible as a chief adversary of the house of Jacob. The “Lord's anger” in prophesy achieves its greatest height against Edom, who stabs Jacob (Israel) in the back before and while they are being attacked by the Roman army in 70 AD; and also during the attacks of the Assyrians 600-700 BC. Many prophecies were made against Edom that have been accurate to the *smallest* details. What was once a thriving commercial metropolis during the time of prophecy was reduced to the desolated place it can now be seen to be since the discovery of its ruins in 1812. Teman and Bozrah, where the Messiah first comes forth, are cities located in Edom (southern Jordan.) This is where “the highway for our God” is located, along which the Messiah and the remnant march toward Jerusalem. Eventually, the Messiah stands atop the Mount of Olives (where Jesus ascended from) and a large tectonic event splits the Mount of Olives into northern and southern halves. From the Mount of Olives, the Messiah and the remnant enter through the east gate of Jerusalem and then the eastern gate of the temple mount. Further destruction to this land of Edom is sure to come as Isaiah 34:1-7 awaits, still unfulfilled:

“And the streams of Edom shall be turned into pitch, and her

soil into brimstone; her land shall become burning pitch. Night and day it shall not be quenched; *its smoke shall go up forever.*”

*Forever* is messianic term as we have seen several times before. Next, we proceed to Daniel.

# DANIEL

(580 B.C.)

15

Daniel is the link between Old Testament prophecy and New Testament prophecy (Book of Revelation). It was written during the exile of Judah in Babylon, where the prophet Daniel serves in the King's court. Its topics, among others, include the "little horn" (the antichrist), the Fourth Kingdom (fourth beast), and the "70 week prophecy" (time table for key events). Daniel is a very important influence on the Qumran community of the Dead Sea Scrolls and New Testament scripture. Daniel, the Dead Sea Scrolls, and the Book of Revelation are the three main sources of information concerning the antichrist.

## Accuracy of Prophecy

Daniel, chapter 11 contains some of the most specific and detailed prophecies in the Bible. *It successfully predicts close to 400 years of world history.* Starting from the Persian-Median empire (539 B.C.), it proceeds through Greece and Alexander the Great, Egypt and the Ptolemies, Syria and the Seleucids, and ends with the archetypical anti-Christ figure Antiochus IV Epiphanes (164 B.C.). I would estimate that there are several hundred accurate prophecies within this single chapter of Daniel alone. The prophecies are so specific and so detailed that many so called "critical scholars," who deny the possibility of any supernatural reality, have assumed and argued that these prophecies were written after the events had taken place. However, study of Aramaic documents in the recently discovered Dead Sea Scrolls argue strongly against such a late date for Daniel. Quoting from *Secrets of the Dead Sea Scrolls*, by Randall Price, 1996, we have the following:

. "90 percent of Daniel's Aramaic vocabulary occurred in documents dated to the fifth century B.C. or earlier"

. "Persian loan words were Old Persian"

. "Greek loan words precede the fifth century B.C."

. "Some syntactical forms in Daniel were shown not to have survived beyond the fifth century B.C., precluding any later date."

. "The alternative date for Daniel in the sixth or fifth century

B.C. has more in its favor today from the point of view of language alone than ever before.” (Old Testament scholar Gerhard Hasel)

**Prophecy is real!** It has much evidence in favor of its validity. Prophecy still concerns us and our future. **Truth is being revealed in a strategic way to bring information to people at the right time. God’s plan is unfolding under our feet and beneath our awareness.**

To see for ourselves just how detailed and accurate this prophecy is, let’s now take a look at a small sample of Daniel’s prophecy in chapter eleven. We will focus in on the prophecy regarding Antiochus IV Epiphanes. He is the prototype of Caligastia’s (the devil’s) human personification, the antichrist.

After Alexander the Great dies young (age 35) his empire is split up four ways (as prophesied) into North, South, East and West. The North and South are the two main players on stage. Egypt (South) and Syria (North) battle each other with Jerusalem in the middle of the power struggles. We are first introduced to Antiochus Epiphanes in chapter eight of Daniel:

Dan 8:8      And the he-goat (Alexander the Great) magnified himself exceedingly, and when he was young and strong, the great horn (that he was) was suddenly broken; and instead (of him) there came up four notable horns, one toward each of the four winds of heaven (N, S, W, E)

Dan 8:9      Out of littleness and small beginnings came forth a horn (North) whose presumption and pride grew exceedingly toward the south (Egypt), and toward the east, and toward the precious land (West, Israel).

Horns represent power; good or evil. The size of the horn is proportional to the magnitude of the power. Little horn equals little power and large horn equals great power.

Notice that the little horn here, in Daniel 8, is different from the little horn of Daniel 12. In Daniel 8 the little horn is one (North) of the four horns (N, S, E, W) of the third beast and grows larger from Antiochus the Great through Antiochus IV Epiphanes his son. In Daniel 12, the little horn is a separate eleventh horn, which grows out from under three of the ten original horns (Kings) growing on the fourth beast (the messianic world Kingdom). Both little horns are manifestations of Satan’s or Caligastia’s power. Antiochus IV corresponds to the little horn of Daniel 8 and the little horn of Daniel 12 corresponds to the antichrist of our age, the messianic age. Many of the same characteristics of Antiochus IV Epiphanes may also be true of the antichrist figure yet to come and is therefore worthy of study.

We now skip over to Daniel 11:21 through 11:45 where Antiochus Epiphanes is discussed in great detail. In order to give the reader a taste of this awesome demonstration of God’s omniscience, I will first give the verses 11:21 through 11:29 of Daniel (King James Version) and

then follow this by its analysis given in Matthew Henry's Commentary written in the 1700's. Remember that Daniel's prophecy is written 300 to 400 years before the events take place! Matthew Henry's historical information is taken directly from historical sources about the events prophesied. The following verses describe the arising of Antiochus Epiphanes from the lineage of Antiochus the Great and his first two (of three) expeditions to Egypt.

### Accuracy of Prophecy

- Dan 11:21 (KJV)      And in his estate (Antiochus the Great) shall stand up a vile person (Antiochus Epiphanes), to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.
- Dan 11:22 (KJV)      And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.
- Dan 11:23 (KJV)      And after the league made with him he (Antiochus Epiphanes) shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become *strong with a small people*.
- Dan 11:24 (KJV)      He (Antiochus Epiphanes) shall *enter peaceably* even upon the *fattest places of the province*; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and *he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds*, even for a time.
- Dan 11:25 (KJV)      And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south (Egypt) with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he (*King of the South*) shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.
- Dan 11:26 (KJV)      Yea, they that feed of the portion of his (King of the South) meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.
- Dan 11:27 (KJV)      And both these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and *they shall speak lies at one table*; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

Dan 11:28      Then shall he (Antiochus Epiphanes) return into his land with  
(KJV)      great riches; and *his heart shall be against the holy covenant*; and  
*he shall do exploits*, and return to his own land.

Dan 11:29      At the time appointed he (Antiochus Epiphanes) shall return,  
(KJV)      and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as  
the latter.

Next, we have the commentary from Matthew Henry describing the historical records of this same event. The writing is somewhat difficult to follow at times and it is necessary to read it very carefully and slowly in certain parts. For the sake of clarity, another commentary, Jamieson, will be presented following Matthew Henry and will cover the same ground. The bold type is the commentator's, and are the scripture phrases from the Daniel text being discussed.

Matthew      All this is a prophecy of the reign of Antiochus Epiphanes, the  
Henry      little horn spoken of before (Dan 8:9), *a sworn enemy to the*  
Commentary *Jewish religion*, and a *bitter persecutor* of those that adhered to it. What troubles the Jews met with in the reigns of the Persian kings were not so particularly foretold to Daniel as these, because then they had living prophets with them, Haggai and Zechariah, to encourage them; but these troubles in the days of Antiochus were foretold, because, before that time, prophecy would cease, and they would find it necessary to have recourse to the written word. (Prophecy ceased because the Lord/Melchizedek, in semi-material form, left his dwelling place in Jerusalem; author's comment.) Some things in this prediction concerning Antiochus are alluded to in the New-Testament predictions of the antichrist, especially Dan. 11:36, 37.

His character: He shall be a *vile person*. He called himself Epiphanes –the illustrious, but his character was the reverse of his surname. The heathen writers (historical sources) describe him to be an *odd-humoured man, rude and boisterous, base and sordid*. He would sometimes steal out of the court into the city, and herd with any infamous company incognito – in disguise he made himself a companion of the common sort, and of the basest strangers that came to town. He had the most unaccountable whims, so that some took him to be silly, others to be mad. Hence he was called *Epimanes – the madman*. He is called a vile person, for he had been a long time a hostage at Rome for the fidelity of his father when the Romans had subdued him; and it was agreed that, when the other hostages were exchanged, he should continue a prisoner at large.  
(Matthew Henry Commentary)



*His accession to the crown: By a trick he got his elder brother's son, Demetrius, to be sent a hostage to Rome, in exchange for him, contrary to the cartel; and, his elder brother being made away with by Heliodorus (Dan 11:20), he (Epiphanes) took the kingdom. The states of Syria did not give it to him (Dan 11:21), because they knew it belonged to his elder brother's son, nor did he get it by the sword, but came in peaceably, pretending to reign for his brother's son, Demetrius, then a hostage at Rome. But with the help of Eumenes and Attalus, neighbouring princes, he gained an interest in the people, and by flatteries obtained the kingdom, established himself in it, and crushed Heliodorus, who made head against him with the arms of a flood; those that opposed him were overflowed and broken before him, even the prince of the covenant, his nephew (Demetrius), the rightful heir, whom he pretended to covenant with that he would resign to him whenever he should return, Dan 11:22. But, (Dan 11: 23) after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully, as one whose avowed maxim it is that princes ought not to be bound by their word any longer than it is for their interest. And with a small people, that at first cleave to him, he shall become strong, and (Dan 11:24) he shall enter peaceably upon the fattest places of the kingdom of Syria, and, very unlike his predecessors, shall scatter among the people the prey, and the spoil, and riches, to insinuate himself into their affections; but, at the same time, he shall forecast his devices against the strong-holds, to make himself master of them, so that his generosity shall last but for a time; when he has got the garrisons into his hands he will scatter his spoil no more, but rule by force, as those commonly do that come in by fraud. He that comes in like a fox reigns like a lion. Some understand these verses of his first expedition into Egypt, when he came not as an enemy, but as a friend and guardian to the young king Ptolemaeus Philometer, and therefore brought with him but few followers, yet those stout men, and faithful to his interest, whom he placed in divers of the strong-holds in Egypt, thereby making himself master of them. (Matthew Henry Commentary)*

His war with Egypt, which was his second expedition thither: This is described, Dan 11:25,27. Antiochus shall stir up his power and courage against Ptolemaeus Philometer king of Egypt. Ptolemy, thereupon, shall be stirred up to battle against him, shall come against him with a very great and mighty army; but Ptolemy, though he has such a vast army, shall not be able to stand before him; for Antiochus's army shall overthrow his, and overpower it, and great multitudes of the

Egyptian army shall fall down slain. And no marvel, for the *king of Egypt shall be betrayed by his own counselors*; those that feed of the portion of his meat, that eat of his bread and live upon him, being *bribed by Antiochus*, shall forecast devices against him, and even they shall destroy him; and what defense is there against such treachery?

After the battle, a treaty of peace shall be set on foot, and these two *kings shall meet* at one council-board, to adjust the articles of peace between them; but they shall neither of them be sincere in it, for they shall, in their pretenses and promises of amity and friendship, *lie to one another*, for their hearts shall be at the same time to do one another all the mischief they can. And then no marvel that it shall not prosper. *The peace shall not last*; but the end of it shall be at the time appointed in the divine Providence, and then the war shall break out again, as a sore that is only skinned over. (Matthew Henry Commentary)

Matthew  
Henry  
Commentary

*Another expedition against Egypt*: From the former (expeditions) he (Antiochus Epiphanes) *returned with great riches* (Dan 11:28), and therefore took the first occasion to invade Egypt again, at the time appointed by the divine Providence, two years after, in the eighth year of his reign, Dan 11:29. He shall come towards the south. But this attempt shall not succeed, as the two former did, nor shall he gain his point, as he had done before once and again; for (Dan 11:30) *the ships of Chittim shall come against him*, that is, *the navy of the Romans*, or only ambassadors from the Roman senate, who came in ships. Ptolemaeus Philometer, king of Egypt, being now in a strict alliance with the Romans, craved their aid against Antiochus, who had besieged him and his mother Cleopatra in the city of Alexandria. The Roman senate thereupon and, when he desired some time to consider of it and consult with sent an embassy to Antiochus, to command him to raise the siege, his friends about it, Popilius, one of the ambassadors, with his staff drew a circle about, and told him, as one having authority, he should give a positive answer before he came out of that circle; whereupon, *fearing the Roman power*, he was forced immediately to give orders for the raising of the siege and the *retreat of his army out of Egypt*. So Livy and others relate the story which this prophecy refers to. He shall be grieved, and return; for it was a *great vexation to him to be forced to yield thus*. (Matthew Henry Commentary)

*His rage and cruel practices against the Jews*: This is that part of his government, or misgovernment rather, which is most enlarged upon in this prediction. In his return from his expedition into Egypt (which is prophesied of, Dan 11:28) he did exploits against the Jews,

in the sixth year of his reign; then he *spoiled the city and temple*. But the most terrible storm was in his return from Egypt, two years after, prophesied of Dan 11:30. Then *he took Judea in his way home*; and, because he could not gain his point in Egypt by reason of the Romans interposing, he *wreaked his revenge upon the poor Jews*, who gave him no provocation, but had greatly provoked God to permit him to do it, Dan 8:23. (Matthew Henry Commentary)

He had a *rooted antipathy to the Jews' religion*: His heart was against the holy covenant, Dan 11:28. And (Dan 11:30) he had indignation against the holy covenant, that covenant of peculiarity by which the Jews were incorporated a people distinct from all other nations, and dignified above them. *He hated the law of Moses and the worship of the true God*, and was *vexed at the privileges of the Jewish nation and the promises made to them*. Note, that which is the hope and joy of the people of God is the envy of their neighbours, and that is the holy covenant. Esau hated Jacob because he had got the blessing. Those that are strangers to the covenant are often enemies to it. (Matthew Henry Commentary)

Next, I will give another commentary, Jamieson, Fausset & Brown, on the same verses 11:21 through 11:29 for further study. Matthew Henry Commentary was written in the 1700's and Jamieson was written in the 1800's. As you can see, this information and knowledge has been covered over by the prejudices of the so-called Modern age. There is much truth just beneath the surface of our false assumptions, waiting to be rediscovered. The information in brackets are the historical sources referred to. The bold letters are the biblical verses being commented on.

- Dan 11:21 **vile** -- Antiochus called Epiphanes, that is, "the illustrious," for  
 Jamieson vindicating the claims of the royal line against Heliodorus, was nicknamed, by a play of sounds, Epimanes, that is, "the madman," for his *mad freaks beneath the dignity of a king*. He would *carouse with the lowest of the people, bathe with them in the public baths (sound familiar? my comment)*, and foolishly jest and throw stones at passers-by[POLYBIUS,26.10].Hence, as also for his crafty supplanting of Demetrius,the rightful heir, from the throne, he is termed "vile."  
**they shall not give...kingdom: but...by flatteries--** *The nation shall not, by a public act, confer the kingdom on him, but he shall obtain it by artifice, "flattering" Eumenes and Attalus of Pergamos to help him, and, as he had seen candidates at Rome doing, canvassing the Syrian people high and low, one by one, with embraces (the birth of the modern politician? my comment) [LIVY, 41.20]*
- Dan 11:22 **shall they be overflown...before him** -- Antiochus Epiphanes shall  
 Jamieson invade Egypt with overwhelming forces.

**prince of the covenant** --Ptolemy Philometer, the son of Cleopatra, Antiochus' sister, who was joined in covenant with him. Ptolemy's guardians, while he was a boy, sought to recover from Epiphanes Coelo-Syria and Palestine, which had been promised by Antiochus the Great as Cleopatra's dowry in marrying Ptolemy Epiphanes. Hence arose the war. Philometer's generals were vanquished, and *Pelusium, the key of Egypt, taken by Antiochus, 171 B.C.*

Dan 11:23  
Jamieson

TREGELLES notes three divisions in the history of the "vile person," which is continued to the end of the chapter: (1) His rise (Daniel 11:21,22). (2) The time from his making the covenant to the taking away of the daily sacrifice and setting up of the abomination of desolation (Daniel 11:23-31). (3) His career of blasphemy, to his destruction (Daniel 11:32-45); the latter two periods answering to the "week" of years of his "covenant with many" (namely, in Israel) (Daniel 9:27), and the last being the closing half week of the ninth chapter. But the context so accurately agrees with the relations of Antiochus to Ptolemy that the primary reference seems to be to the "league" between them. Antitypically, Antichrist's relations towards Israel are probably delineated. Compare Daniel 8:11,25 with Daniel 11:22 here, "prince of the covenant."

**work deceitfully** -- Feigning friendship to young Ptolemy, as if he wished to order his kingdom for him, he took possession of Memphis and all Egypt ("the fattest places," Daniel 11:34) as far as Alexandria.**with a small people** -- At first, to throw off suspicion, his forces were small.

Dan 11:24  
Jamieson

**peaceably** -- literally, "unexpectedly"; under the guise of friendship he seized Ptolemy Philometer.

**he shall do that which his fathers have not done** -- His predecessors, kings of Syria, had always coveted Egypt, but in vain: he alone made himself master of it.

scatter among them...

**prey** -- among his followers (1 Maccabees 1:19).

forecast his devices against...

**strongholds** -- He shall form a studied scheme for making himself master of the Egyptian fortresses. He gained them all except Alexandria, which successfully resisted him. Retaining to himself Pelusium, he retired to Judea, where, in revenge for the joy shown by the Jews at the report of his death, which led them to a revolt, he subdued Jerusalem by storm or

stratagem.

**for a time** -- His rage shall not be for ever; it is but for a time limited by God. CALVIN makes “for a time” in antithesis to “unexpectedly,” in the beginning of the verse. He suddenly mastered the weaker cities: he had to “forecast his plans” more gradually (“for a time”) as to how to gain the stronger fortresses.

Dan 11:25  
Jamieson

A fuller detail of what was summarily stated (Daniel 11:22-24).

This is the first of Antiochus’ three (Daniel 11:29) open invasions of Egypt.

**against the king of the south** -- against Ptolemy Philometer.

Subsequently, Ptolemy Physcon (the Gross), or Euergetes II, was made king by the Egyptians, as Ptolemy Philometer was in Antiochus hands.

**great army** -- as distinguished from the “small people” (Daniel 11:23) with which he first came. This was his first open expedition; he was emboldened by success to it. Antiochus “entered Egypt with an overwhelming multitude, with chariots, elephants, and cavalry” (1 Maccabees 1:17).

**stirred up** -- by the necessity, though naturally indolent.

**not stand** -- Philometer was defeated.

**they shall forecast, &c.** -- His own nobles shall frame treacherous “devices” against him (see Daniel 11:26). Euloeus and Lenoeus maladministered his affairs. Antiochus, when checked at last at Alexandria, left Ptolemy Philometer at Memphis as king, pretending that his whole object was to support Philometer’s claims against the usurper Physcon.

Dan 11:26  
Jamieson  
]

**they that feed of...his meat** -- those from whom he (Philometer) might naturally have looked for help, his intimates and dependents (Psalms 41:9, John 13:18); his ministers and guardians.

**his army shall overflow** -- Philometer’s army shall be dissipated as water. The phrase is used of overflowing numbers, usually in a victorious sense, but here in the sense of defeat, the very numbers which ordinarily ensure victory, hastening the defeat through mismanagement.

**many shall fall down slain** -- (1Maccabees 1:18, “many fell wounded to death”). Antiochus, when he might have slain all in the battle near Pelusium, rode around and ordered the enemy to be taken alive, the fruit of which policy was, he soon gained Pelusium and all Egypt [DIODORUS SICULUS, 27.77].

- Dan 11:27  
Jamieson **both...to do mischief** -- each to the other.  
**speak lies at one table** -- They shall, under the semblance of intimacy, at Memphis try to deceive one another  
**it shall not prosper** -- Neither of them shall carry his point at this time.  
**yet the end shall be** -- “the end” of the contest between them is reserved for “the time appointed” (Daniel 11:29, 30).
- Dan 11:28  
Jamieson (1 Maccabees 1:19, 20, &c).  
**against the holy covenant** -- On his way back to Syria, he attacked Jerusalem, the metropolis of Jehovah’s covenant-people, slew eighty thousand, took forty thousand prisoners, and sold forty thousand as slaves (11 Maccabees 5:5-14).  
**he shall do exploits** -- He shall effect his purpose. Guided by Menelaus, the high priest, he entered the sanctuary with blasphemies, took away the gold and silver vessels, sacrificed swine on the alter, and sprinkled broth of the flesh through the temple (11 Maccabees 5:15-21).
- Dan 11:29  
Jamieson **At the time appointed** -- “the time” spoken of in Daniel 11:27.  
**return** -- his second open invasion of Egypt. Ptolemy Philometer suspecting Antiochus’ designs with Physcon, hired mercenaries from Greece. Whereupon Antiochus advanced with a fleet and an army, demanding the cession to him of Cyprus, Pelusium, and the country adjoining the Pelusiac mouth of the Nile.  
**it shall not be as the former** -- not successful as the former expedition. Popilius Loenas, the Roman ambassador, met him at Eleusis, four miles from Alexandria, and presented him the decree of the senate; on Antiochus replying that he would consider what he was to do, Popilius drew a line round him with a rod and said, “I must have a reply to give to the senate before you leave this circle.” Antiochus submitted, and retired from Egypt; and his fleets withdrew from Cyprus.  
**or as the latter** -- that mentioned in Daniel 11:42, 43 [TREGELLES]. Or, making this the third expedition, the sense is “not as the first or as the second” expeditions [PISCATOR]. Rather “not as the former, so shall be this latter” expedition [GROTIUS].

From this small sample I think you can see for yourself just how amazingly detailed and accurate these prophecies were. Anyone interested in studying this further can do so at [www.biblestudytools.net](http://www.biblestudytools.net) under commentaries about Daniel (Matthew Henry and also Jamieson,

Fausset and Brown).

Changing topics, next consider this verse from the Amplified Bible:

Dan 12:4        But you, O Daniel, shut up the words and seal the Book  
(Amplified)    until the time of the end. Then many shall run to and fro  
and search anxiously (through the Book), and **knowledge  
[of God's purposes as revealed by His prophets] shall be  
increased and become great.**

Amos 8:12      And (the people) shall wander from sea to sea and from  
(Amplified)    the north even to the east; **they shall run to and fro to seek  
the word of the Lord** (inquiring for and requiring it as one  
requires food), but shall not find it.

These two verses above reveal that there will be a great thirst for the proper understanding of prophecy near the end of the messianic age, and that God's purposes will be progressively revealed through "greater understanding of His prophets of old." Many will be confused in their search for God's truth. The Qumran community, of the Dead Sea Scrolls, foretell a final prophet called "the interpreter of the law" who reveals God's truth through an inspired interpretation of the Olden Prophets. This demonstration of God's omniscience through His prophets is one of the major events to unfold during the end and completion of this age.

God next tells us through Daniel:

### **Seventy Weeks Prophecy**

Dan 9:24        Seventy weeks (of years or 490 years) are decreed upon  
(Amplified)    your people and upon your holy city (Jerusalem), to finish and  
put an end to transgression (1) to seal up and make full the  
measure of sin (2) to purge away and make expiation and  
reconciliation for sin (3) to bring in everlasting righteousness  
(4) to seal up vision and prophecy and prophet (5), and to  
anoint a Holy of Holies (6).

Since we haven't ended the age yet, this means that transgression (against the will of God) is not yet finished, that the "full measure of sin" has not yet been attained, that full righteousness has not yet come, and that prophecy remains incompletely fulfilled and incompletely interpreted.  
Continuing:

Dan 9:25        Know therefore and understand that from the going forth of

(Amplified) the commandment to restore and build Jerusalem (King Artaxerxes on March 14th, 445 B.C.) until the coming of the Anointed One, a Prince, shall be 7 weeks (of years = 49) plus 62 weeks (of years = 434, total = 483 years); the city shall be built again (2nd temple) with square and moat in troublous times. (my parentheses)

Dan 9:26           And after sixty-two weeks (of years) the Anointed One shall  
(Amplified) be cut off (or killed) and shall have nothing (and no one) belonging to (or defending) Him. And the people of the (other) prince who will come will destroy the city and the sanctuary (Roman War A.D. 70). Its end shall come with a flood (of terror and war); and even to the end there shall be war, and desolations are decreed. (my parentheses)

The two verses above predict the rebuilding of the 2nd temple over a 49 year span, followed by the killing of the Anointed One (Jesus) 62 weeks or 434 years later, which works out to be A.D. 38, close to the actual crucifixion date of Jesus. The total weeks so far, up to the death of Jesus, the Anointed One of 9:26, is 69 and there is a pause in the prophecy after Jesus' death for 2000 years while the Christian Age is traversed, until the final week (the 70th) begins a 7 year period of trials during the messianic end of the age. These dates and time periods are in excellent agreement with the facts of history so far and there is every reason to believe they will continue to be accurate in the future. The last verse of this chapter seems to pertain to the events of the final seventieth week.

Dan 9:27           And he (Antichrist) shall enter into a strong covenant with the many  
(Amplified) for one week (7 years). And in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and offering to cease (for the remaining three and one-half years); and upon the wing or pinnacle of abominations (shall come) one who makes desolate, until the full determined end is poured out on the desolation.

“He” of the first line of 9:27 is the antichrist of the upcoming messianic period who “makes a covenant with many for one week.” This covenant is probably one or another of the Middle East agreements between modern Israel and the surrounding Arab nations. I suspect that it will be the one which may presently be forthcoming. The next line talks about the antichrist causing sacrifice and offerings (presumably in the Temple) to cease at mid-week (3.5 years). However, there is presently no Temple to cease sacrifices. (Presently, the Arab, Dome of the Rock sits on top of the Temple Mount.) So either there is a 3rd temple to be built soon, or this verse is not being interpreted properly. However, other scripture implies that the 3rd Temple will be built after Melchizedek arrives rather than before, again yielding a contradiction to 9:27. Hopefully, further study will clarify this point.



Chapter 12 of Daniel covers some events at the end of the age that are discussed elsewhere.

Chapter 7 is also important and describes the fourth and last beast (Kingdom) with ten horns (kings/rulers) followed by an eleventh “little horn” who “plucks up” 3 kings by their roots, meaning probably that the little horn takes their powers to himself from an “inside” position. This little horn then “makes war with the Saints” (probably those who elect God’s will) and prevails until Melchizedek enters the scene and brings “release to the captives.” (See end of Dead Sea Scrolls chapter for more on the beast and antichrist).

One final point before leaving Daniel, is the recognition of the behind the scenes activity of a variety of celestial beings, who shape and influence human history. It would appear that negative beings such as Caligastia (devil) and Satan have had their greatest impact on human history as a result of their influence on key individuals in diverse spheres of influence (academic, intellectual, economic, political, etc.). For example, Nietzsche represents the flowering and culmination of a long and flawed line of German philosophy. The slope is slippery and starts with seemingly innocuous and even well-intended errors which pass off as truth. Through such influence, a whole class of “intelligentsia” has been lead astray and the world has followed along unaware. One is left to ask how and where may such influences be manifesting themselves today? Only one clue is necessary. Wherever power is, there lies in wait those who would use power to further their own ends. It is said that absolute power corrupts absolutely and that every man has his price. **Evil tends to be much better organized, goal oriented, and assertive than good on our world and I’m afraid that the reigns of power (all types) have been and are in the hands of those who would use them to further their own ends rather than for the welfare of those that are in their charge.** This leadership elite of mankind has become so powerful that a superhuman effort will be needed to overcome it.

Chapter 2:1-49 discusses Nebuchadnezzar’s dream of the great image, which symbolizes the kingdoms of man and their final destruction by the eternal Kingdom of God. The final kingdom of man has feet of iron and clay. The iron is strong and unyielding and the clay is weak and malleable (like human nature). Perhaps the iron represents authoritarian and the clay democratic nations. Irregardless, **these verses end with a divine kingdom “made not with human hands” that “breaks in pieces and consumes” all the kingdoms of man gone before it. This is the Kingdom of heaven and earth, which “shall stand forever.” Rebellion and isolation are ended, full restoration then takes place, and Melchizedek’s comprehensive plan for rehabilitation is completed.** Next in line is Haggai.

# HAGGAI

(520 B.C.)

16

Haggai 1:9     You (returned exiles) have been expecting much and getting little; and when you brought it home I (the Lord) would blow on it! Because of what says the Lord of Hosts. Because of My House (Temple) which lies in ruins, while you all hurry to your own houses.

Directly after the Babylonian 70 year exile, the Lord speaks through Haggai to the returned people regarding their tardiness on rebuilding the Temple which was destroyed before the exile. The link between doing what they (Judah) should do (rebuilding the Temple) and their own prosperity is here again made clear. The people expect much, but they don't fulfill their end of the obligation. When prosperity doesn't come they are bewildered. Zerubbabel and Joshua take heed and lead the people in the Temple's eventual rebuilding. However, the resultant Second Temple and the marginal success of the people in general are great disappointments to many because of their higher expectations based on Isaiah's prophecies regarding a restored and glorified Israel. The age of these messianic prophecies of Isaiah was misconstrued to be their own present time (around 500 B.C.), but theirs was not to be the messianic age described. This error of timing occurs again and again with regard to the difficult problem of placing a given prophecy within the proper age of its fulfillment. The prophets are many times given accurate information about the future but are not told specifically the time of its fulfillment. Every student of prophecy must humble himself before this question which so many have fallen victim to in the past. Let's then take a moment to examine some events that portend the near future ending of this age, the messianic age in my opinion.

## **Some Signs of the End of Our Age**

Deut 28:58     If you will not be watchful to do all the words of this law (covenant that are written in this book...

Deut 28:63     You shall be plucked from the land into which you go to possess (Canaan).

Deut 28:64     And the Lord shall scatter you among all the peoples from one end of the earth to the other...

Deut 28:65     You shall find no ease and there shall be no rest.

Deut 28:37 And you shall become an amazement, a proverb, and a byword among all the peoples.

The writing of these words is dated by the reference to Canaan as “the land you go to possess.” The land (Canaan) has no formal name yet, not having yet been entered and settled. This entrance to the Promised Land and the writing of this warning/prophecy probably occurred between 1400 – 1500 B.C.; and yet it describes precisely the Diaspora (dispersion), and persecution of the Jews that we now know took place over a thousand years later. The return of the Jewish peoples to their land is also prophesied far in advance.

Ezek 36:24 For I (Lord) will take you from among the nations and **gather you out of all the countries** and bring you into your own land...

This single verse is probably the most important portent that our age is ending, the re-gathering of Jews into Canaan from all the countries of the world, the establishment of modern Israel in 1948. This sets the stage for all other subsequent events. Israel and the Middle East problem is a prophecy clock for the timing of subsequent prophesied events.

Ezek 37:33 In that day (when I gather you) I shall cleanse you of all your iniquities... They will say this land has become like a Garden of Eden.

These lines definitely relate to the Messianic, End of The Age, and not the return from Babylonian captivity because; the people are brought from *plural* countries and nations and not just Babylon. References to the Messianic “cleansing of all iniquities” through forgiveness, and reference to the restoration of the Garden of Eden – which ends The Adamic Age, just as it had begun so many years before, places the re-gathering and the messianic cleansing *in the same timeframe*. This re-gathering of Judah from “all the countries” into the land of Canaan officially began in 1948, when the international community recognized Israel as a nation. Today these re-gathered Jews are from more than 115 nations; speak 80 languages, and number over 3.5 million people. Recently, this process has greatly accelerated due to growing political and ethnic tensions in Russia and elsewhere in the world. After the re-gathering, they will undergo ‘cleansing’ during the upcoming trial period.

Hos 3:4 For the Israelites will go *a long time* without king and without officials, without sacrifice and without cult pillars, and without ephod and teraphim.

Over 2500 years from the time the Northern Tribes depart until they return as Christians is indeed a “long time.”

Is 27:6 Israel shall sprout and blossom,

And the Face of the whole world,  
Shall be covered with fruit.

This blossoming of the people Israel as well as the land Israel will take place as a result of the purifying process of the trial period to come, at which time –

Zech 12:9      And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy  
**all the nations** that come against Jerusalem.

Zech 12:2      Behold, I will make Jerusalem a bowl of reeling for the peoples  
all around. Judah shall be caught up in the siege upon Jerusalem,  
when **all the nations of the earth gather against her**.

Israel and Arab Nations are on a collision course of war. Arab states are uniting and strengthening their ties to Russia and China. The UN is unanimously sympathetic to the Arab Nations, and last but not least, the United States and Britain have for the first time withheld their historic position of support for Israel. And so **the biblical scorecard of Israel vs. the World is coming into view just as prophesied**. And yet, people say that Barak will bring peace but the prophets say “peace, peace there shall be *no* peace” (Jer 8:11). Who should we bet on? Barak or the prophets? Both Israel and the Arab states have proclaimed their absolute rights to Jerusalem and its Temple Mount. The Arab nations openly proclaim that Israel ultimately has *no right to exist*. Since, we have learned that “the Lord” is preparing to restore to Judah and Israel to what is rightfully theirs, through a covenant with God and Melchizedek 4000 years ago, we can well surmise who the winner of this battle for the land of Canaan shall be. For more evidence that the age is ending now, we turn to Daniel:

Dan 12:4      And thou, Daniel, close the words, and seal the book for the time  
of the end; until many are taught, and *knowledge is increased*.

Dan 12:7      Daniel asks: when will the end be of the wonders which thou hast  
mentioned? And I (Daniel) heard the man clothed in linen,...who  
swear by Him that lives forever, that it should be for a *time, times  
and a half of time*; when the dispersion (of Israel) is ended They shall  
know all these things. (My parenthesis)

We are certainly in the midst of a knowledge explosion as implied in Dan 12:4, and I take “time, times, and a half of time” to be 2500 years. (One time equals 1000, two times equal 2000, and a half of time equal 500.) Some scholars date Daniel to about 500 BC and it is now, approximately 2500 hundred years since then, the date of the original prophecy. Please note that others have interpreted this differently. Also note that Daniel is told that the messianic events will occur “when the dispersion (of Israel) is ended.” The dispersion ended when the nation of

Israel was re-established in 1948. According to prophecy we are living in the messianic period. Referring to the End of the Age, Enoch says –

Enoch 55:1 I beheld another army of *chariots*, with *men riding* in them.  
And they *came upon* the wind from the east,  
From the west, and from the south.  
The sound of the *noise* of their chariots was heard.

What else could chariots, riding upon the wind, with men and audible noise be, other than airplanes? These planes are probably coming to the Holy land for purposes of war, the messianic war where “all the nations” come against Israel. Notice that the planes come from every direction except the north, perhaps because Gog and the army from the north has that direction covered. Directly north of Israel, lies Moscow the capital of Russia and scriptural evidence can be marshaled in support of this Gog/Russia thesis. The presence of airplanes dates the time of Enoch’s prophecy to our present modern age.

Also **drought, thirst, and failure of things to grow and yield are frequently referred to in the Messianic period.** The drought developing in the Middle East and other parts of the world should get progressively worse if we are truly living in the Messianic time period. I would also expect *unraveling in our political, financial, and other institutions to greatly accelerate soon.*

The *Urantia Book*, as do the prophets, places the heaviest burden of blame on the lawlessness, corruption, and deceit of the ruling class, who lead the masses astray.

UB 1074 The real undoing of Judah was effected by a *corrupt and rich ring* of *politicians* operating under the rule of a boy-king, Manasseh...the fall of Assyria, and the ascending of Egypt, brought deliverance to Judah for a time, and the *country folk took over.*

UB 1074 **The attempt to suppress freedom of speech (by the power elite) led** Elijah, Amos, and Hosea to begin their secret writing, and this was the real beginning of the Jewish and Christian Bibles. (My parenthesis)

Ezek 7:10 Here is the day! See, the cycle has come round; it has appeared.  
The rod has blossomed; **arrogance has budded, lawlessness has grown** into a rod of wickedness.

Our country began in Godliness, but an evil crop has been sown and the harvest has blossomed into deceit and arrogance. Keep watch while this increasingly goes to seed. Our leaders are trampling our Constitution and the rights of our once proud citizens. There are many strange things going on in Washington that are completely unreported by the media establishment. We need to ask questions and dig under the surface a little to find the dark side of current national and world events. Political, economic, financial, social and environmental current events also betoken

the ending of the age. Natural disasters, wars, famine, droughts, military events, and overpopulation are all becoming progressively worse. Will all of these mounting problems be solved by human beings before they reach a crisis? There really are no solid arguments or facts that support such an optimistic thesis? Are world leaders committed to creating a peaceful, free, and healthy world?

The *Dead Sea Scrolls* in speaking about the “last days” of the messianic period identify a figure they call “the Liar” who comes to power from among the gentiles of Ephraim, whom we have previously identified, generally as Christians and specifically as Americans:

DSC 4Q171 (I)...Be silent before the Lord and long for him, and be not heated against the successful, the man who achieves his plans (Ps 37:7a)

Its interpretation concerns *the Liar* who has led astray many by his lying words so that they chose frivolous things and heeded not the interpreter of knowledge in order to...(II) they shall perish by the sword and famine and plague. (Teacher of Righteousness)

The interpreter of knowledge here is the messianic prophet who is also referred to as the interpreter of the law. The people seem to heed “the Liar” and not the interpreter of knowledge. This is a repeat of all the prophets’ experiences who have gone before – nothing changes. **Ends of ages have a leader, character type that personifies deceit, here referred to as “the Liar.”** Are there any such character-types in view? If so this would be another indicator of an ending age.

DSC 4Q171 The wicked draw the sword and bend their bow to bring down the poor and needy and to slay the upright of way. Their sword shall enter their own heart and their bows shall be broken (Ps 37:14-15).

Interpreted, this concerns the wicked of Ephraim and Manasseh, (the deceitful leaders) who shall seek to lay their hands on the Priest and the men of his Council at the time of trial which shall come upon them. But God will redeem them from out of their hands. (Teacher of Righteousness)

The Priest is another designation for the interpreter of the law, the messianic final prophet. The men of his council are the congregation of the elect. Here we establish that Ephraim and Manasseh, the nations of the Lost Ten Tribes, i.e. primarily America and Britain, are the likely nations of residence of the Liar, the Priest, and the men of his (the priest’s) counsel (the elect). Further:

DSC 4Q169 Woe to the city of blood; it is full of lies and rapine (Ps 3: 1)

Interpreted, this is the city of Ephraim, **those who seek smooth things in the last days, who walk in lies and falsehood.** (Teacher of Righteousness)

Could this city of Ephraim in the last days be Washington D.C.? It certainly seems to fit. Who does this next line make you think of? **Those who seek smooth things are those who try to cover up the differences between right and wrong through the clever use of words or images.** Some attorneys, politicians, and other ‘smooth talkers’ may come to mind.

Does anyone you know fit this picture?

Sirach 29      There is a wicked man that hangeth down his head sadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit.

The following is a definition of a psychopath from a medical journal:

Unable to experience empathy, sympathy.  
Associated with pathologic lying, grandiosity, superficial charm, manipulative, lack of guilt, proneness to boredom, lack of remorse.

Isn't our contemporary scene today the real indicator that these are the “last days” of an age? Now let's turn briefly to the New Testament for some more evidence:

II Tim 3:1      But understand this, that in the last days will come perilous  
Amplified      times of great stress and trouble. **For people will be lovers  
Bible            of self and utterly self-centered, lovers of money,** and aroused  
by an inordinate desire for wealth, proud and arrogant and  
contemptuous boasters. They will be abusive, *disobedient to  
parents*, ungrateful, unholy and profane.

Watch some of the daytime television shows of troubled parents and teens. One can hardly believe what transpires, in the real world and now! Is this paragraph above a good description of what many of us have become? Here is some more:

II Tim 3:3      They will be *without natural human affection*, relentless  
Amplified      (admitting of no truce or appeasement); they will be slanderers,  
Bible            (false accusers), intemperate and *loose in morals* and conduct,  
uncontrolled and *fierce, haters of good...*  
They will be *lovers of sensual pleasures and vain amusements...*

II Tim 3:5      For (although) they hold a form of piety, they are strangers

to the power of it (their conduct belies the genuineness of their profession)... (Parentheses are part of text)

II Tim 3:9 But they will not get very far, for their rash folly will become obvious to everybody...

These descriptions would have sounded completely foreign just five to ten years ago. Now, they send a chill of recognition down our spine. The only line I would wonder about is the last; “the rash folly” of our leaders is unfortunately *not obvious* to a *majority of people*. The blind lead the blind, in lock step, over the cliff. Now lets turn to the *Urantia Book* for more evidence that our age is ending:

UB 1490 Another world war will teach the so-called sovereign nations to form some sort of federation, thus creating the machinery for preventing small wars, wars between the lesser nations...but global wars will go on until the government of mankind is created.

This statement was probably made in or shortly before 1934, the year that the *Urantia Book* was completed but not yet published. “Another world war” would logically seem to be WWII and the League of Nations and the United Nations is the “some sort of federation” that has evolved and will prevent small wars. Since we have no world government, further world wars *will* occur until a world government is established. Stated otherwise, there will be more global wars after WWII until the government of mankind is created. Nothing short of a global disaster could cause such a government to form at the present time, and the one that would form would be a global disaster itself.

UB 2082 **The inherent weakness of secularism is that it discards ethics and religion for politics and power.**

Has this happened? If it is still true, then it follows that we are still in big trouble.

UB 2082 **Secular social and political optimism is an *illusion*.** Without God, **neither freedom and liberty, nor property and wealth will lead to peace.** You simply *cannot* establish the brotherhood of men without the Fatherhood of God. A lasting social system without a morality predicated on spiritual realities can no more be maintained than could *a solar system without gravity*.

No matter how hard we hope that our secular systems will “evolve smoothly” into spiritual based systems, it doesn’t change the evidence arrayed against that possibility. Smooth gradual physical evolution is **punctuated** by rapid, dramatic and unpredictable changes. Social, political,



and spiritual evolution follows the same pattern of punctuated equilibrium. “When physical conditions are ripe, *sudden* mental evolutions may occur, when mind status is propitious, *sudden* spiritual transformations may occur...” (UB p. 740).

Are the present wielders of political, financial and military power really going to accept and understand anything except complete defeat on their own terms? Continuing:

UB 2082      Urantia is now quivering on the brink of one of its most amazing and enthralling epochs of social re-adjustment, moral quickening and spiritual enlightenment.

The previous dispensation and age is ending and a new one is beginning *now*. **The *Urantia Book* itself is a harbinger of the new dispensation**, which will shortly follow the ending of the present age. The present age is ending now and its messianic ending is just before us. What holds up this messianic ending prophesied in scripture?

UB 2082-      The spiritual renaissance **must await** the coming of these new  
2083            teachers of Jesus’ religion who will be exclusively devoted to the  
*spiritual regeneration* of men.

The diagnosis of the problem is spiritual degeneracy and moral corruption. The treatment is spiritual regeneration. Therefore,

UB 2086A      The great hope of Urantia lies in the possibility of a new revelation of Jesus with *a new and enlarged presentation of* his saving message which would spiritually unite...his present day professed followers.

Therefore, we need teachers and leaders who have an enlarged revelation of his (Jesus) saving message.

UB 1866B      There must come a revival of the actual teachings of Jesus, such a restatement that will undo the work of his early followers who went about to create...a system of belief regarding the fact of Michael’s (Christ) Sojourn on earth.

The “actual” teachings and “saving message” of Jesus is the gospel of the kingdom of heaven, which has *never yet been preached or taught* to the whole world, only tiny sections of it. This gospel is still yet to be taught and preached before the “fullness of the age is come to pass.” God’s servant and others will come forth ‘to teach the true way.’ (Isaiah 42:1)

UB 1915      However, you should understand that when this gospel *of the*

*Kingdom shall have been proclaimed to the whole world* for the salvation of all peoples, and when the fullness of the age has come to pass, **the Father will send you another dispensational bestowal**, or else the Son of Man will return to adjudge the age.

The *Urantia Book* is this “restatement of the message of Jesus.” The students and practitioners of the *Urantia Book* are the ones who are most able to understand, teach, and most importantly exhibit and live the gospel of the Kingdom of Heaven. **The *Urantia Book* is an Epochal Revelation given early to teach and prepare a generation of believers who will be able to demonstrate, live, and teach this Kingdom of Heaven at the end of the age, when great trials come and people will become receptive to new and expanded truth.** The *Urantia Book* itself is an indicator of the passing of one dispensational age and the beginning of another. Our generation is the generation that will *elect* and *do* the “whole law” i.e. the whole Will of God. In fact, the meaning, value and purpose of this ending age is the glorification of God through the lives of these individuals who elect His Will; and the glorification of these same individuals by God who is their Father.

**Also note that there is another “dispensational bestowal” at the end of this age.** This bestowal is none other than Melchizedek himself who will once again “dwell among us” according to scripture.

1Enoch tells us further about Age’s End:

1Enoch 1:2 From them I (Enoch) heard all things, and understand what I saw (in a vision), that which will not take place in this generation, but in a generation which is to succeed a **distant** period, **on account of the elect** (those who elect God’s Will)

1Enoch 104:10 Another mystery I (Enoch) will point out. **To the righteous and the wise shall be given books of joy, of integrity, and of great wisdom. To them shall books be given, in which they shall believe; and in which they shall rejoice...in those days, saith the Lord, they shall call to the children of the earth, and make them listen to their wisdom. Show them that you are their leaders...**

And so, God is preparing those who elect His Will to enter upon the stage of this Ending Age. Once again, as in Jesus’ time, He chooses to contrast His good against a background of evil. He prepares us with books, with life experiences, and with His love to stand the test of time.

We close this chapter with a series of poems. First, we have a vision of a person who is transformed by a special book.

Emily Dickinson	He ate and drank the precious Words –
Poem #1587	His spirit grew robust –

He knew no more that he was poor,  
Nor that his frame was dust

He danced along the dingy Days  
And this Bequest of Wings  
Was but a Book – What Liberty  
A loosened spirit brings –

What book could Emily be referring to? She referred to the Bible as “an old fashioned Book” and this is not her meaning here. Emily sometimes knows things that should have been impossible for her to know. For instance:

Emily Dickinson      Speech is one symptom of Affection  
Poem # 1681            And Silence one –  
                                 The perfectest communication  
                                 Is heard of none –

Exists and its indorsement  
Is had within –  
Behold, said the Apostle,  
*Yet had not seen.*

The “perfectest communication” heard in silence is the spirit within. Within is also the location of its “indorsement” or realization. The Apostle says “Behold” the kingdom of heaven is at hand, yet he who cries “behold” has not beheld or “seen” because he has not grasped the meaning or reality of “the kingdom of heaven within.”

How could it be possible that Emily in 1860 knows about “the Apostle’s error” before it was first presented as a concept in the Urantia Book in 1955?

**Ultimately, it is not a concept that the world awaits, but rather salvation. Who we are is far more important than what we know.**

Emily Dickinson      The Province of the Saved  
Poem #767              Should be the Art – To save –  
                                 Through skill obtained in Themselves –  
                                 The Science of the Grave  
                                 No man can understand  
                                 But He that hath endured  
                                 The Dissolution – in Himself –  
                                 That Man – be qualified

To qualify Despair

To those who failing new –  
 Mistake defeat for death – each time –  
 Till acclimated – to –

The “Science of the Grave” refers to the inner dying of oneself that gives birth to a new life. What saves man is God’s goodness and love, not His knowledge and power. **Those who have had failure, despair, and then His salvation are most qualified:**

Emily Dickinson      To offer brave assistance  
 Poem # 767              To lives that stand alone –  
                                   When One has Failed to stop Them –  
                                   Is Human – but Divine

To lend an Ample Sinew  
 Unto a Nameless Man –  
 Whose Homely Benediction  
 No other – stopped to earn.

# ZECHARIAH

(520 B.C.)

17

Zech 1:16 Assuredly, thus said the Lord: “I graciously *return* to Jerusalem. My House shall be built in her – declares the Lord of Hosts – the measuring line is being applied to Jerusalem...*My towns shall yet overflow with bounty.* For the Lord will *again* comfort Zion; He will choose Jerusalem *again.*”

Zech 2:8 “Jerusalem shall be peopled as a city without walls, so many shall the men and cattle it contains. And I Myself – declares the Lord – will be a wall of fire *around it*, and I will be a glory *inside it.*”

Zech 2:14 “Shout for Joy, Fair Zion! For lo, I come; and *I will dwell in your midst – declares the Lord.* In that day many nations will attach themselves to the Lord and become My people, and I will dwell in your midst. Then you will know that I (the Lord) have been sent to you by the Lord of Hosts

Be silent, all flesh, before the Lord!  
For He is roused from His holy habitation.

The Lord of Hosts usually designates God. The one dwelling in Zion is Melchizedek, the other Lord. These passages are end of the Age because Jerusalem is without walls, bounty overflows, the “Lord” dwells there in glory, and many nations attach themselves to the Lord. Note, that in 2:14, **the Lord says that, “you will know that I have been sent by the Lord of Hosts,” thus making a definite distinction between the Lord and the Lord of Hosts.** The Lord (Melchizedek) is the speaker who declares he has been sent by God (the Lord of Hosts) to dwell in Zion. **Without the understanding of the two Lords concept, this verse and others like it are impossible to decipher.** Zechariah next says:

Zech 6:15 Men from *far away* shall come and take part in building the Temple of the Lord.

It would appear that the 3<sup>rd</sup> temple will be built by many who live *far away* – perhaps these are the remnant of Israel who are gathered from all over the world; including the coastlands, afar, across the sea. "Israel" has been previously identified as Christendom in an earlier discussion. Some of those who come from far away to build the temple may be Christians from America and

Western Europe, those remnants who are faithful to God.

Zech 8:2      Thus, said the Lord of Hosts: There shall yet be old men and women in the squares of Jerusalem, each with staff in hand because of their great age. And the squares of the city shall be crowded with boys and girls playing in the squares...*Though it would seem impossible* to the remnant of this people in those days, shall it also be impossible to Me?...I will *rescue* My people from the lands of the east and from the lands of the west, and I will bring them home to dwell in Jerusalem. They shall be My people.

Certainly, this pleasant and peaceful Jerusalem scene is impossible to conceive in the present – but we will see its day of fulfillment come. Notice the reference to “great” age possibly hinting at the extended longevity of the coming age. Notice that God has to *save* “His people” that are gathered from all over the world. This is because of the intense persecution they will be under. These saved people are the same “captives” as those that are “ransomed” by the Lord after his messianic entrance, as previously discussed in other scripture references.

Zech 8:11      But now I will not treat the remnant of this people as before declares the Lord of Hosts – but what it sows shall prosper: The vine will produce its fruit, the ground will produce its yield, and the skies shall provide their moisture.  
...And just as you were a curse among the nations, O House of Israel and House of Judah, so, when I vindicate you, you shall be a blessing.

The long age of persecution, prejudice, and marginalization of faithful Jews is swept away as restoration is enacted. The dry land from the present and progressive drought in the Middle East will receive the rain of forgiveness and will yield great bounty through God’s mercy.

The Lord tells us:

Zech 8:16      You must love honesty and integrity...  
Speak the truth to one another...  
Render true and perfect justice in your gates...

Also, the Holy days of fasting “become occasions for joy and gladness.” **Repentance blooms into joy.**

Zech 8:22      The multitude of nations shall come to seek the Lord of Hosts in Jerusalem and to entreat the favor of the Lord...ten men from every nation will take hold of every Jew by a corner of his cloak and say, “Let us go with you,

for we have heard that God is with you.”

Notice the use of the “Lord of Hosts” for God and “the Lord” to designate Melchizedek the one who “dwells in Zion.” The distinction here is clear. The next paragraph is anything but clear and represents the confusion of two separate “radio broadcasts” of prophecy located very close together so that the prophecy contains elements from both broadcasts.

Zech 9:9      Rejoice greatly, Fair Zion:  
                   Raise a shout, Fair Jerusalem!  
                   Lo, your King is coming to you.  
                   He is victorious, triumphant,  
                   Yet humble, riding on an ass,  
                   On a donkey foaled by a she-ass.  
                   He shall banish chariots from Ephraim  
                   And horses from Jerusalem;  
                   The warrior’s bow shall be banished.  
                   He shall call on the nations to surrender,  
                   And his rule will extend from sea to sea  
                   And from ocean to land’s end.

The first six lines of this verse pertain to Jesus who entered Jerusalem on an ass. The second six lines describe the activities of Melchizedek, the World Messiah, who puts an end to war and who reigns over all. Also, Melchizedek comes riding the “white horse” of Revelation to conquer and not an ass which is the symbol of peaceful entry chosen by Jesus. Otherwise, Jesus and Melchizedek are similar and easy to confuse from the standpoint of the prophet. They are both Sons of God, both divine beings and both “Kings.” One is the King of the spiritual Kingdom of Heaven and the other is King of the external, material Kingdom of God on earth. Next we have:

Zech 9:14      And the Lord shall manifest Himself to them (Judah)  
                   And His arrows shall fall like lightning;  
                   My Lord God *shall sound the ram’s horn*  
                   And advance in a stormy tempest.  
                   The Lord of Hosts will protect them.

Modern Israel (Judah) is under siege in 9:14, and Melchizedek enters to protect the people, who will therefore survive and become part of the Judah remnant. A loud “horn” or trumpet is sounded on Melchizedek’s arrival and is used to proclaim liberty to these captives at the end of the age, which is the beginning of Melchizedek’s sovereignty. This proclamation of liberty is part of the general restoration of freedom and property that occurs during a Jubilee year of Jewish tradition. The Jubilee year occurs after every seven weeks of years (49), on the 50<sup>th</sup> year. It is proclaimed by the sounding of the trumpet on the 10<sup>th</sup> day, of the 7<sup>th</sup> month, (10

days after their New Year's Day). This day is the most solemn and holy of all Jewish holidays and is called, Yom Kippur. Yom Kippur occurred this year on September 20<sup>th</sup>, 1999. This day is also referred to as the Day of Atonement, when through prayer and fasting all are delivered of their sins and made right with God. The Jubilee was God's way of stopping the rich from getting richer and the poor from getting poorer. It levels the playing field so to speak. When Melchizedek comes it will be a day of salvation, restitution, and liberty for an entire world. And so, we **prepare the way of the Lord Melchizedek because the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand**. Regarding the Jubilee, the Lord spoke to Moses on Mount Sinai, saying:

### Jubilee

Lev 25:8

(Septuagint)

Thou shalt reckon to thyself seven sabbaths of years, seven times seven years; and they shall be to thee seven weeks of years, nine and forty years. In the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall make a proclamation with the *sound of a trumpet* in all your land; on the day of atonement ye shall make a proclamation with a trumpet in all your land. And ye shall sanctify the year, the fiftieth year, and ye shall *proclaim a release upon the land* to all that inhabit it; it shall be given a year of release, a jubilee for you; and each one shall depart to his possession, and ye shall go each to his family. This is a jubilee of release, the year shall be to you the fiftieth year: ye shall not sow, nor reap the produce that comes of itself from the land, neither shall ye gather its dedicated fruits. For it is a jubilee of release; it shall be holy to you, ye shall eat its fruits off the fields. In the year of the release even the jubilee of it shall each one return to his possession. And if thou shouldest sell a possession to thy neighbour, or if thou shouldest buy of thy neighbour, let not a man oppress his neighbour.

Before leaving this topic of the Jubilee, let's consider what might happen with property ownership in general when Melchizedek returns. In ancient times the Lord declares:

And the land shall not be sold for a permanence; for **the land is mine**, because you are strangers and sojourners before me.

This will save people from arguing and carrying on. The wealth of the world does not belong to any man but rather to God and is to be used for the benefit of all, including the unborn generations that will also **briefly** sojourn here. **We are shepherds, caretakers, and servants and everything we have is given us from above.**

Returning to Zechariah on the subject of Melchizedek's return:



Zech 9:16 On that day:  
 He shall pasture his people like sheep.  
**They shall be like crown jewels glittering on His soil.**  
 How lovely, how beautiful they shall be.  
 Producing young men like new grain,  
 Young women like new wine.

Unlike man, God looks upon his faithful children as His treasure, *we* are his “Jewels” and not the conquests, kingdoms, power, or glory. We probably only grasp a tiny bit of how fully He loves us. Infinity is hard to get ones arms around.

Zech 10:2 For the teraphim spoke delusion  
 The augurs predicted falsely  
 And dreamers speak lies  
 And console with illusions.  
**That is why My people have strayed like a flock**  
 They suffer for lack of a shepherd.  
 My anger is roused against the shepherds,  
 And I will punish the he-goats (oppressive leaders)

The teraphim are astrologers, the augurs are the “experts,” and the dreamers are perhaps the psychics. Again, the shepherds are singled out for their lack of concern for the flock they are supposed to care for.

Zech 12:2 Behold, I (the Lord) will make Jerusalem a bowl of reeling for the peoples all around. Judah shall be caught up in the siege upon Jerusalem, when **all the nations of the earth** gather against her. In that day, I (the Lord) will make Jerusalem a stone for all peoples to lift; all who lift it shall injure themselves. In that day – declares the Lord – I will strike every horse with panic and every rider with madness...(The clans of Judah) shall devour all the besieging peoples right and left; and Jerusalem shall continue on its site, in Jerusalem.

Zech 12:7 The Lord will give victory to the tents of Judah first...  
**In that day, The Lord will shield the inhabitants of Jerusalem...**

The odds against modern Israel (Judah) in a war against “all the nations” are a million to one. But with God and Melchizedek on their side, the tables are turned and modern Israel becomes a “cup of reeling” to the nations of the world. This is a unique event, God’s justice enters a new phase in human history – no longer will the strong be allowed to trample the weak. The age of strictly human sovereignty is over and it ends with a harvest of bloodshed and destruction for the

aggressors.

Zech 14:2 For I will gather *all the nations* to Jerusalem for war: the city will be captured, the houses plundered; and the women violated; and a part of the city will go into exile. But the rest of the population will not be uprooted from the city.

These are very precise prophecies of what exactly will occur just prior to Melchizedek's entrance. Written over 2500 years ago these prophecies are as close to certain as it is possible to get. **The history of what is about to happen has already been written far in advance.**

Zech 14:3 Then the Lord will come forth and make war on those nations...*on that day*, He will set his feet on the Mount of Olives, near Jerusalem on the east; and the Mount of Olives shall split across from east to west, and one part of the Mount will shift to the north and on the other part to the south, forming a huge gorge...and the Lord my God, with all the holy beings, will come to you.

*In that day*, there shall be neither sunlight nor cold moonlight, but there shall be a continuous day – only the Lord knows when – of neither day nor night, and there shall be light at eventide.

*In that day*, fresh water will flow from Jerusalem, part of it to the Eastern Sea (Dead Sea) and part to the Western Sea (Mediterranean), throughout the summer and winter.

Zech 14:11 And the Lord shall be king over all the earth; *in that day* there shall be one Lord with one name...*never again* shall destruction be decreed, and Jerusalem shall dwell secure...

*In that day*, even the bells on horses shall be inscribed "Holy to the Lord"...every metal pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holy to the Lord of Hosts...*in that day* there shall be no more traders in the House of the Lord of Hosts (Temple).

The Mount of Olives splits in two at the time of a large regional or global tectonic event/events. As a result, water flows to the drought stricken land from out of Jerusalem. Recently, for the first time, water has been noted trickling out from under the Temple Mount in Jerusalem. This is a precursor of what is to come. The precursor events of prophecy are already happening.

On the day of Melchizedek's arrival, there is described a "continuous day" but without light

from the sun or moon. Perhaps, this is because of a global cloud cover resulting from tectonic/volcanic events or even nuclear explosions. The source of the light then may be Melchizedek himself.

“In that day” and “never again” identify this passage as a messianic passage, as does the Lord (Melchizedek) being made King over the earth. We conclude Zechariah and proceed to Malachi, the last of the *biblical* Old Testament prophets.

# MALACHI

(430 B.C.)

18

Mal 2:8            You have made the many stumble at your rulings...  
                         You disregard My ways...  
                         You have wearied the Lord, with your talk.  
                         But you ask, "By what have we wearied Him?"  
                         By saying, "All who do evil are good in the sight of the Lord,"  
                         And in them He delights, or else,  
                         "Where is the God of Justice?"

God explains through His prophet exactly what it is that "His people" do that He finds so displeasing. The lack of justice makes "many stumble at your rulings" God says to man. "The disregard of His Ways" means the lack of compassion and love as well as of justice. On top of it all, the people show *no* understanding of what they are doing wrong and "weary" God by excusing and confusing evil for good and asking incredible questions such as: "where is the God of Justice?" In the first instance, this means that the people mistake evil for good, as evidenced by the false shepherds, they follow and support. In the second instance, the people project their own failings onto God Himself blaming Him for *their own failures*, thus washing their hands clean of all responsibility. And so it is, we so easily deceive ourselves, preferring fantasy to reality. Living honestly and sincerely requires effort, courage, and self-sacrifice. Rather than an escape from reality, the opiate of the masses, **true religion requires the full engagement of reality with body, mind, and spirit.** Malachi continues:

Mal 3:1  
*Septuagint*        Behold, I send forth my messenger, and he will prepare the way  
                         before me: and the Lord you seek, shall suddenly come into his  
                         temple, even the angel (messenger) of the covenant; whom you  
                         take pleasure in: Behold, He is coming, saith the Lord Almighty.  
                         (parenthesis from *Amplified Bible*)

God is speaking through Malachi: "Behold, I send my messenger..." The messenger of the first sentence is either John the Baptist or the "greater" John the Baptist to come, both of whom are sent to announce the coming of a Son of God. First Jesus, and then later Melchizedek in the Messianic period forthcoming. Just as John the Baptist "prepared the way before" the Lord, Jesus; the "greater John the Baptist" to come (final prophet) will "prepare the way before" the Lord, Melchizedek. This verse, "Behold I send My messenger," can apply equally to both messengers (prophets). This similarity between the two prophets is **why** *The Urantia Book* refers to the final prophet as "another and greater John the Baptist" to come.

The next key phrase is “the angel (messenger) of the covenant” which appears to be an alternate designation for the “Lord” who comes “suddenly to the temple” in the previous sentence. The messenger of the covenant is a divine being as indicated by the alternate translation “angel” for “messenger,” given in the Amplified Bible translation. The covenant is the agreement between man and God that Melchizedek **brings** to Abraham. The divine, messenger (angel) of the covenant is then Melchizedek and once again, we independently identify Melchizedek with “the Lord/Messiah” of scripture. Remember, Melchizedek was referred to as “the *angel* of the Lord” by the writers/editors of Genesis according to *The Urantia Book*. **The angel (messenger) of the covenant is Melchizedek and the author of the covenant is God.** Now lets rewrite the passage:

Mal 3:1 Behold I (God) send forth my messenger (final prophet) and he will prepare the way before me: and the Lord you seek, shall suddenly come into his temple, even the angel of the covenant (Melchizedek); who you take pleasure in. Behold, he (Melchizedek) is coming, saith the Lord Almighty (God). (parentheses mine)

Next we have:

Mal 3:5 But first I will step forward to contend against those who have no *fear of me*: who practice sorcery, who commit adultery, who swear falsely, who cheat laborers of their hire, and who subvert the cause of the widow, orphan, and stranger – said the Lord of Hosts...

The immediate and direct confrontation with the enemies of God describes Melchizedek’s rather than Jesus’ mission. Who are these enemies? None other than the present power elite of our world; our political, financial and intellectual controllers in positions of power; often behind the scene and out of view.

Mal 3:7 From the very days of your fathers you have turned away from My laws and have not observed them. Turn back to Me and I will turn back to you...

Mal 3:11 I will surely open the floodgates of the sky for you and pour down boundless blessings.

Mal 3:13 You have spoken hard words against Me – said the Lord.  
*You have said, “It is useless to serve God...”* **“And so we account the arrogant happy because they have done evil and endured; they have dared God and escaped...”** But for you who revere My name, a sun of victory shall rise to bring healing.

God tells us that our rebellion from his laws/ways has been from the ancient times of Israel to present. He does not want to see anybody suffer or “be punished.” He simply wants us to turn back to Him for *our* own good. All who respect and revere God’s name are invited to be healed, made whole, and welcomed into the kingdom of God. Malachi ends with the well known:

Mal 3:2        Lo, I will send the prophet Elijah to you before the coming of the awesome, fearful day of the Lord. He shall reconcile fathers and sons and sons with their fathers, so that, when I come, I do not strike the whole land with destruction.

### “Elijah” to Come

God tells us in the final stanza that He will raise up and send a final prophet “Elijah” before the coming of the Lord (Melchizedek). Who is this “Elijah” and why is he called by this prophet’s name? John the Baptist came before the Lord (Jesus) but he was not “the Elijah” to come. John the Baptist:

UB pg. 1499    was especially impressed by Isaiah and by Malachi...He read and re-read the last five chapters of Isaiah...Then he would read in Malachi “Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of...the Lord.”...*John’s expectation of the coming of Elijah held him back (from proclaiming the kingdom) for more than two years. He knew he was not Elijah...*He finally dared to think that the first of the prophets was called Elijah that the last of the prophets (himself) would be known by the same name. Nevertheless, he had doubts, doubts sufficient to prevent him from ever calling himself Elijah. Also consider:

UB pg. 1754    ...the three apostles perceived that He (Jesus) referred to John the Baptist as Elijah. Jesus knew that if they (the apostles) insisted on regarding him as the Messiah, then must John be the Elijah of the prophecy. (My parentheses)

In other words Jesus knew **he himself** was *not* the Messiah and that **John** was *not* the “Elijah” to come prophesied in Malachi. Jesus agreed to the use of the reference to Elijah only because he knew the apostles insisted on viewing himself as the Messiah. Elijah comes before the Messiah, identified previously as Melchizedek. Therefore, “Elijah” comes before Melchizedek and is the messianic final prophet. Also, ends of ages are very similar. John the Baptist was certainly the Elijah-type prophet for *his* end of the age, completed in 70 AD with the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans. In fact, *The Urantia Book* tells us that:

UB pg. 1866    Sooner or later *another and greater John the Baptist* is due to arise proclaiming

the 'Kingdom of God is at hand,' ...Just as John did.

And so we can see that the Messianic final prophet will in some ways be like John the Baptist and also like Elijah in other ways as well.

*The Urantia Book* calls the final prophet to come “another and greater John the Baptist” because this prophet, like John the Baptist, will also “prepare the way of the Lord,” this time the way of the Lord Melchizedek instead of the Lord Jesus. But why is this final prophet called “Elijah” in Malachi? First we need to know more about Elijah himself. The *Urantia Book* tells us:

UB pg. 1064 In the tenth century before Christ, the Hebrew nation became divided into two kingdoms (north and south)...many truth teachers endeavored to stem the reactionary tide of spiritual decadence that had set in...but these efforts did not prosper until that **fearless warrior for righteousness, Elijah**, began his teaching...he was kept busy...overthrowing the altars of Baal and demolishing the idols of false gods. He carried forward his reforms in the face of the opposition of an idolatrous monarch; his task was even more gigantic and difficult than that which Samuel had faced. (See same page for more information on Baal).

UB pg. 1074 Thus Elijah, *one of the greatest prophets*, began his teaching as a defender of the old land mores... and against the attempt of the cities to dominate the country... But by this time there ruled in Samaria a *gangster nobility*...State and church went along hand in hand. **The attempt to suppress freedom of speech led Elijah, Amos, and Hosea to begin their secret writing, and this was the real beginning of The Jewish and Christian Bibles.**

UB pg. 514 Elijah was a translated soul of brilliant spiritual achievement during the post-material Son (Adam) age.

From scripture we have the following about Elijah:

1Kings17:2-2 he restores a widow's dead son to life.

1Kings17:3-18:41 he *declares a drought* of approximately two years and ends it with his prayer.

1Kings 17:1-7 he is *miraculously fed by ravens* in the wilderness.

1Kings

17:2 he is *persecuted by the corrupt King Ahab*.

1Kings 18 He arranges, on Mount Carmel, a contest between the priests of Baal (450 priests) and the true God. Priests of Baal ask Baal to send down fire on their sacrifice. After hours of trying, no response is obtained. Elijah is successful and the sacrifice is burned in a large flame of fire immediately after Elijah asks the true God to do this. Elijah and the people who witness the result, seize the prophets of Baal and slaughter them.

1Kings 17:14 he *multiplies food* of a widow (flour and oil) miraculously.

1Kings 17:9 he *converses with "the Lord"* in a cave on Mount Horeb.

In summary, the main characteristics of Elijah are courage in the face of overwhelming odds, miraculous activities, being taken up in a "chariot of fire," and persecution by the highest leader in the land, King Ahab. He also stands up against the entire ancient world singlehandedly. Perhaps these will give us clues about the characteristics of the "Elijah" to come.

**The final prophet is referred to by many different names.** *The Urantia Book* calls him "another and greater John the Baptist." Isaiah refers to him as "God's servant." Malachi calls him "Elijah." The *Dead Sea Scrolls* refer to him as "the interpreter of the law" and "the Priest." 1Enoch calls him "the dabela" which is a mountain goat with a large single horn. The names are different but the activities and the messianic time of his appearance are all the same. We will return to this topic elsewhere.



# JOEL

(835 B.C.)

## 19

Joel 2:18      Then the Lord was roused  
                  On behalf of His land  
                  And had compassion  
                  Upon His people.  
                  The Lord declared:  
                  ‘I will grant you the new grain  
                  The new wine, and the new oil,  
                  And you shall have them in abundance,  
                  *Nevermore* will I let you be  
                  A mockery among the nations...

The dating of Joel is uncertain so I put it last among the Biblical Prophets.

The above stanza is identified as relevant to the messianic end of the age by the word *nevermore*. Only after “the Lord” comes could any such promise be nevermore. God’s compassion and forgiveness is represented by a new abundance of crops on a land that was desolate and dry from a drought, which has already begun in the Middle East and Israel. Faithful Jews will never again be marginalized or made mockery of by other peoples after the forthcoming events occur.

Joel 2:21      Fear not, O soil, rejoice and be glad;  
                  For the Lord has wrought great deeds.  
                  Fear not, O beasts of the field  
                  For the pastures in the wilderness  
                  Are clothed in grass  
                  The trees have borne their fruit;...

Joel 2:23      Rejoice in the Lord your God,  
                  For he has given you the early rain in His kindness,  
                  Now He makes the rain fall as formerly –  
                  The early rain and the late –

This refers to the rain that will fall when Melchizedek comes and the drought ends. Rain restores the land and mercy restores the soul.

Joel 2:26      My people shall be shamed no more

And you shall know  
That I am in the midst of Israel:  
That I the Lord am your God  
And there is no other.

Joel 3:5           But everyone who invokes the name of the Lord shall escape;  
for there shall be a remnant on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem,  
as the Lord promised.

Joel 4:1           For lo! *In those days*  
*And in that time*  
I will gather all the nations  
And bring them down into the Valley of Jehoshaphat  
There will I contend with them  
Over My own people, Israel.

Israel and its people have long been persecuted peoples. But they shall be “shamed no longer.” Restoration is at hand. They now become a blessing to the other people of the world. “Everyone who invokes the name of” or turns to the Lord (God) shall escape from Jerusalem and be part of the remnant of Judah. The other part of the Judah remnant survives in the city itself under the protection of God. Melchizedek, as God’s agent, will gather and “contend” with “all the nations” regarding the faithful Israel remnant of God who are “scattered as dew” among these same nations of contention. As explained elsewhere, Melchizedek will “pay ransom” for the release and return of the faithful, mostly Christian and Jewish remnant who have been persecuted and held captive in their respective nations. Ultimately, Israel comes to mean all those who recognize, love and respect the one true God of Abraham, Jacob, Jesus, and Melchizedek. Anyone who would come, can come: stranger, foreigner, alien, or eunuch.

Joel 4:11           Rouse yourself and come,  
*All you nations*  
Come together...

Joel 4:12           To the Valley of Jehoshaphat;  
For there I will sit in judgment  
Over all the nations round about.  
Saving the sickle  
For the crop is ripe;  
Come and tread,  
For the wine press is full,  
The vats are overflowing!  
For great is their wickedness.

Melchizedek is God's *reaper* of the evil harvest of bloodshed and war as well as the good harvest of faithfulness and love. This bloodshed is symbolized by the red wine in the overflowing vats. Consider also:

Rev 15:15      And another angel came out of the temple sanctuary, calling with a mighty voice to Him who was *sitting upon the cloud*, put in your scythe and *reap*, for the hour has arrived to gather the harvest, for the earth's crop is fully ripened.

Notice here the confirmation of Melchizedek as the reaper. The reaper is "sitting upon the cloud," which has previously been associated with "the Lord's presence" in ancient Israel, which in turn corresponds to Melchizedek's "semi-material presence" there. Also, remember that "one *like* a son of man" sits on this cloud in Daniel. This "one like" also corresponds to Melchizedek because Melchizedek is not a son of man born of woman's womb but he is "one *like* a son of man" who incarnates as a physical man of the realm. (UB)

Continuing with Joel:

Joel 4:14      Multitudes upon multitudes  
 In the Valley of Decision!  
 For the day of the Lord is at hand...  
 Sun and moon are darkened,  
 And stars withdraw their brightness  
 And the Lord will roar from Zion,  
 And shout aloud from Jerusalem.  
 So that heaven and earth shall tremble.  
 But the Lord will be a shelter to His people,  
 A refuge to the children of Israel...  
 And Jerusalem shall be holy;  
*Nevermore* shall strangers pass through it.

The "multitudes" in the Valley of Decision are probably the leaders of the nations who are gathered into the Valley of Jehoshaphat for judgment. Or, perhaps these multitudes are people making choices whether or not to "turn back to the Lord." Note again the "trembling earth" that conjures up seismic activity. The "sun and moon are darkened" and the "stars withdraw their brightness" refer again to the dense cloud cover developing during this time, related probably to volcanic/nuclear activity.

Joel 4:18      And *in that day*,  
 The *mountains will drip with wine*,  
 The *hills shall flow with milk*,  
 And all the *watercourses of Judah shall flow with water*

*A spring will issue from the House of the Lord...*

Egypt shall be a desolation.  
And Edom a desolate waste,...

But Judah shall be *inhabited forever*  
And Jerusalem throughout the ages.  
Thus I will treat as innocent their blood  
Which I have not treated as innocent,  
And the *Lord shall dwell in Zion*.

This last passage of Joel is chocked full of Messianic references (see italic phrases). The spring issuing from the Temple (3<sup>rd</sup> and last) designated by “the House of the Lord” has already started flowing recently from the Temple Mount in today’s Israel. Also, again note that the Messianic “Lord” dwells in Zion as he did before in ancient Israel before the rejection of God’s laws and way. Again this Messiah/Lord is Melchizedek, our Planetary Sovereign who:

UB                                    may appear to govern Urantia at any time and  
Pg. 1251                            is expected to return to Urantia any day or hour.

The meshing together of the *Urantia Book* and prophetic scripture is very strong evidence that the meshing elements are both true, as they are clearly independent sources of information.

Having finished with the biblical prophets, we move now to the *Teacher of Righteousness* and the *Dead Sea Scrolls*.

# DEAD SEA SCROLLS

(Written approx. 100 B.C.)

## 20

“The Dead Sea Scrolls have revolutionized the study of the Bible, early Judaism, and early Christianity.” (*Dead Sea Scrolls*, Michael Wise, 1996) Here are some facts about their discovery and publication taken from, *Dead Sea Scrolls*, Michael Wise.

### Dead Sea Scroll Facts

1. 100 BC           The vast majority of scrolls were written in first century BC.
2. 1947 AD        The first scrolls were found in the Judean desert.
3. 1948            The first scrolls were published.
4. 1947-1956     Eleven caves with scrolls were discovered.
5. 1947-1956     There were 15,000 fragments found in cave four alone.
6. 1948            The jurisdiction at this time was the government of Jordan.
7. 1950-1977     The “official team” of a small number of scholars published six volumes of scrolls during this time period; less than half of the total volume.
8. 1977-1991     The “Official team” refuses to release the scrolls for public study. This is called “the scandal of the century” by prominent scholar Geza Vermes.
9. 1991            Zion Wacholder reconstructs scrolls from a detailed concordex using a desktop computer.
10. 1991           Legal action was threatened against the monopoly
11. 1991           Emanuel Tov, the new editor-in-chief announced the free and unconditional access to all photographs of Dead Sea Scrolls.

Whenever there is such flagrant abuse and secrecy, one must suspect the worst. Perhaps someday we will know the true history of the scrolls as it transpired in the first fifty years after their discovery.

Let’s start by examining the most important Dead Sea Scroll, *11Q13*, first. This scroll establishes Melchizedek as a “Lord” in the Old Testament. The other “Lord” in the Old Testament is God of course. **With one sentence this document establishes: Melchizedek as Lord of the Old Testament and coming Messiah, confirms the truth and validity of The Urantia Book, and validates the Teacher of Righteousness as a true prophet of God.** As a true prophet, the Teacher deserves to have all of his words carefully scrutinized.

In the following discussion of *11Q13, The Coming of Melchizedek*, verses of scripture are quoted and then commented on by the Teacher of Righteousness, the Leader of the Qumran

Community.

### 11Q13 The Coming of Melchizedek

In this year of jubilee, each of you shall return to his property. (Lev 25:13) And this is the manner of release: every creditor shall release that which he has lent to his neighbor. He shall not exact it of his neighbor and his brother, for God's release has been proclaimed. (Deut 15:2)

The Jubilee occurs every fiftieth year and its purpose, established by God, is to release all who have been enslaved financially or physically. It evens the playing field and closes the gaps that otherwise develop between the rich and the poor. (My comment)

Below, I have given the full quote of Isaiah that the Teacher of Righteousness is commenting on in the Dead Sea Scroll 11Q13.

Isaiah 61:1,2 The spirit of the Lord God is upon me(Isaiah),  
Because the Lord has anointed me;  
He has sent me as a herald of joy to the humble,  
To bind up the wounded of heart,  
To proclaim release to the captives,  
Liberation to the imprisoned;  
To proclaim a year of the **Lord's** favor.

11Q13 It will be proclaimed **at the end of days** concerning the captives.  
Its interpretation is that He (God) will assign them(the captives,People of God) to the Sons of Heaven and to the inheritance of *Melchizedek*; for He (God) will cast their (the captives') lot amid the portions of Melchizedek, who will return them there (Canaan) and **will proclaim to them liberty, forgiving them the wrong doings of their iniquities.** ( Interpretation of Isaiah 61:1 given by TR<sup>5</sup>)

The Teacher of Righteousness quotes three passages of scripture (Lev 25:13, Deut 15:2, & Isaiah 61), which he feels are connected and then goes on to give his interpretation in the last paragraph above. *Notice that the Teacher of Righteousness identifies "the Lord's favor" as Melchizedek's favor, thus substituting Melchizedek in place of Lord in the scripture passage given above in the King James translation of Isaiah 61. This substitution reverses the very error of using Lord to designate Melchizedek discussed in The Urantia Book . This mutual understanding between the Dead Sea Scrolls and The Urantia Book, corroborates The Urantia Book and also establishes the Teacher as a valid source of accurate prophetic information. In addition, since this verse of Isaiah is embedded in a messianic end of the age scriptural context,*

---

<sup>5</sup> Teacher of Righteousness

we can also deduce that Melchizedek is identified by the Teacher as the Messiah who comes at ages end in the Old Testament. More evidence that Melchizedek is the Messiah is presented just below, in the remaining analysis of 11Q13.

The Teacher tells us that these verses **apply to the future, final end of the age** when Melchizedek comes and literally releases the faithful (Christians and Jews) who are “being held captive” by the hostile leaders and nations of that time. Melchizedek frees them and reunites these remnants in Canaan, thus restoring a reunified “Israel.” The Teacher continues:

**11Q13**                   And this thing (release of captives) will occur in the *first week* of the Jubilee that follows nine Jubilees.(TR). (my parentheses above).

A Jubilee is declared on every 50<sup>th</sup> year, on Yom Kippur, which is ten days after the beginning of the Jewish New Year. This is the holiest day of the year and is also called the Day of Atonement – usually a somber day of repentance. Yom Kippur occurred this year on 9/20/99. I believe Melchizedek will return on or near Yom Kippur one of these years and will turn a day of mourning into a day of joy. (My comment.) The Teacher continues:

Teacher of Righteousness  
11Q13                   And the Day of Atonement is the *end* of the tenth Jubilee, when all the Sons of Light and the men of the lot of Melchizedek will be atoned for. And a statue concerning them to provide them (Captives/Sons of Light) with their rewards. For this is the moment of the Year of Grace for Melchizedek. And he will by his strength judge the holy ones of God, executing judgment as it is written concerning him in the Songs of David (Psalms) who said:

*Elohim* has taken his place in the divine council; in the midst of the Gods he holds judgment. (Ps 82:1)

*Elohim* is translated as God in our present Bible translations and this line becomes “God stands in the divine assembly; among the divine beings He pronounces judgment!” The Teacher of Righteousness translates *Elohim*, not as God, but as Melchizedek, giving us ‘Melchizedek has taken his place in the divine council; in the midst of the diving beings he holds judgment.’ This corresponds to Melchizedek’s presence on the Urantia advisory council (four and twenty counselors) located on Jerusem (UB Pg. 513). **Again scripture and the Urantia Book corroborate one another.** We now return to 11Q13, *The Coming of Melchizedek* regarding the identity of *Elohim*. The psalmist appeals to “the Lord’s” sense of injustice:

**11Q13**                   Rise, O Lord, in Your anger,  
Assert Yourself against the fury of my foes,  
Best in Yourself on my behalf;  
You have ordained judgment.

Let the assembly of peoples gather about You,  
With You enthroned above, on high. (Ps 7:7-8)

It was concerning him (Melchizedek) that the above Psalm referred to.  
(interpretation by TR)

**Again, we see Melchizedek identified as the Lord and Messiah in Psalm 7 by the Teacher of Righteousness.** Melchizedek is the one who comes to rule the nations, the Messiah of Jewish expectation. The Teacher selects his next line of scripture:

**11Q13** How long will you (the Lord) judge unjustly and show partiality to the wicked? (Ps 82:2)

It's interpretation concerns Belial (devil) and the spirits of his lot who rebelled by turning away from the precepts of God to...(missing text). And Melchizedek will avenge the vengeance of the judgments of God...(missing text). And he (Melchizedek) will drag them (captives) **from the hand of Belial** and from the hand of all the spirits of his lot. And all the 'Gods of Justice' will come to his aid to attend to the destruction of Belial. (interpretation by TR)

**Here, it is made clear, Belial is the ultimate force behind the leaders and nations who take God's people captive in the latter days. Most serve Belial/Caligastia unknowingly for promises of wealth, power, and prestige. We literally 'sell our souls' to get what we think we want most.**

### **Caligastia, The Devil**

Belial is no doubt Caligastia who is still "free to prosecute his nefarious schemes" (UB Pg. 610). "The devil is none other than Caligastia" (UB Pg. 602). "Adam tried to warn the races against Caligastia, but the task was made very difficult because his archenemy was invisible to the eyes of mortals...there were those confused minds that leaned toward the Caligastia teaching of *unbridled personal liberty*..." (UB Pg. 833). The 'gods of justice' mentioned by the Teacher of Righteousness are probably the Ancients of Days who "reserve power of decision on a mortal's extinction." (UB Pg. 210). "It is evident that Immanuel counseled Michael (Christ) to remain aloof from the rebels and allow rebellion to pursue a *natural course of self-obliteration* (suicide)" (UB Pg. 617). "In the event of rebellion of a system headquarters, a new sovereign is installed within a comparatively short time, *but not so on the individual planets*. ...**Successor Planetary Princes are designated for isolated worlds,...but they do not assume active ruler ship...until the results of the insurrection are partially overcome and removed by partial remedial** measures adopted by the Melchizedeks and other ministering personalities."(UB Pg. 394). We are still in the period of "partial remediation" under



Melchizedek's "comprehensive plan for rehabilitation of Urantia." The rebellion will end when Melchizedek arrives and overcomes Caligastia at the time of harvest, depicted in *Revelation*:

Rev 14:14      Then I looked, and there was a white cloud, and sitting on the *cloud* was what looked *like* a son of man. With a *crown* of gold on his head and a sharp *sickle* in his hand.

Continuing on with the Teacher of Righteousness and his interpretations of scripture found in *11Q13* of the *Dead Sea Scrolls*, we find:

**11Q13**      How beautiful upon the *mountains* are the feet of the messenger who proclaims peace, who brings good news, who proclaims salvation, who says to Zion: Your ELOHIM reigns. (Isaiah 52:7)

It's interpretation; the **mountains are the prophets (Old Testament)**...and the messenger is the Anointed one of the spirit concerning whom Daniel said, Until an anointed one, a prince...(missing text). (Dan 9:25)  
(TR, Teacher of Righteousness)

To comfort all who mourn, to grant to those who mourn in Zion.  
(Isaiah 61:2)

Its interpretation, **to make them understand all the ages of time... In truth**...(missing text) will turn away from Belial...by the judgments of God, as it is written concerning him, who says to Zion; your Elohim reigns. Zion is..., those who uphold the Covenant, who turn from walking in the way of the people. **And your Elohim is Melchizedek, who will save them (those who uphold the Covenant)** from the hand of Belial.(TR)

**(End 11Q13)**      As for that which He said, "Then you shall send abroad the *trumpet* in all the land." (Lev 25:9)

The Teacher of Righteousness tells us in his interpretation of Isaiah 52:7 that the final prophet is a "messenger" who stands on top of the mountains, the Prophets, by interpreting "all that they wrote," and who then proclaims "Your Elohim reigns." By reading between the lines one can also infer that the messenger, or final prophet makes them (the elect) understand **all the ages of time** in some way. The final prophet is an "anointed one" whom God has put his spirit upon. "Behold my servant...I have put My spirit upon him" (Isaiah 42:1). Elohim means divine being and is identified as Melchizedek by the Teacher. **The Lord of the Old Testament is Melchizedek (when not referring to God), and he is the one who comes to deliver us at**

**the end of the age (messiah).**

### **Final Prophet**

**The final prophet depends on the olden prophets to explain and interpret the events unfolding in the messianic age and to “make them (the elect) understand all the ages of time.”** The final prophet is also God’s servant of Isaiah who addresses the coastlands, and who “brings forth true religion (or the true way)” in Isaiah 42:10, which is the kingdom of heaven within. He is also the “Elijah to come before the end” of Malachi. *The Urantia Book* calls this prophet “another and greater John the Baptist.” Why is he greater? Remember that Jesus said that “there had not been any one greater (man) than John the Baptist” but that anyone who entered the kingdom of heaven “was greater than John.” This was true because John as a human being was unsurpassed. He was courageous, faithful, and steadfast, even in the face of death. But as a son of the living God, he had not yet entered the joyful and transcendent kingdom of heaven within. Therefore, greater means that **the final prophet** will have entered this kingdom of heaven within, which is the “true way” that he helps bring forth in Isaiah 42:1-4.

Next, consider the Teacher’s comment that “those who uphold the covenant (do God’s will), turn from walking in the way of the people.” **It may be necessary for those who follow God’s will, to separate themselves from the opinions, people, and possessions of our present culture to follow the truth on an isolated, lonely, and perhaps dangerous road.** Family fault lines may sever; persecution, ridicule and danger could be ahead. Such painful and trying choices will act to establish our priorities and expose them to view. Choosing God’s will in the face of such trials will be the “flame of affliction,” which will soften our mettle (metal) for the anvil of adversity and the hammer of mercy. And so we will count the cost and remember that this road is also called the ‘Sacred Way’, and that the ‘redeemed shall walk it.’ Consider further this road:

### **Road**

Isaiah 57:14      Build up, build up a highway!  
                          Clear a road!  
                          Remove all obstacles  
                          From the *road* of My people

This “road” is referred to and described in many places and by many prophets in the Old Testament. God will be removing obstacles to its use by those who elect His will.

Isaiah 62:10      Pass through, pass through the gates!  
                          Clear the *road* for the people  
                          Build up the highway,  
                          Remove the rocks!  
                          See, the Lord has proclaimed

To the end of the earth...  
 Your deliverer is coming!  
 And they shall be called “The Holy People,  
 The Redeemed of the Lord”

The “people” are the remnant of “Israel,” the people who love God and seek his guidance within and without. The road has rocks on it that need to be removed so that “the people” can proceed to Zion, where they will meet up with the Deliverer who is the World Messiah. “The Holy People” are probably the group referred to as the elect, elsewhere. This group is made up of those who “*elect*” to do God’s will in the trial period when many others abandon Him. There is both a physical road and a spiritual road or way. They are fused in Isaiah’s poetic imagery.

Isaiah 35:8      And a *highway* shall appear there  
                     Which shall be called the *Sacred Way*...  
                     But it shall be for His people  
                     No traveler, not even fools, shall go astray...  
                     But the redeemed shall walk it;  
                     And the ransomed of the Lord return,  
                     And come with shouting to Zion.

The “ransomed” people of God are those who stand up for and do God’s will amidst the “powers and principalities” that rule during the trial period. Many of “His people” are persecuted, and possibly imprisoned. Thus, when the Messiah arrives he pays “ransom” to release these captives who then:

Isaiah 36:10      Come with shouting to Zion,  
                     *Crowned* with joy everlasting.  
                     They shall attain joy and gladness,  
                     While sorrow and sighing flee

Isaiah 42:16      I will lead the blind  
                     By a *road* they did not know.

Isaiah 43:19      I (God) am about to do something new...  
                     Suddenly you shall perceive it;  
                     I will make a *road* through the wilderness  
                     And rivers in the desert.

As we ponder this way, ‘this road’, the repeated decisions of a lifetime bring their weight to bear on the fulcrum of our will. What will we do? **If we have been faithful before, we will be faithful again.** The *crown* follows those who elect God’s will.

Isaiah 40:3      The voice of him who cries in the wilderness, prepare  
KJV                the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a *highway*  
                         for our God.

John the Baptist, took up this verse unto himself to prepare the people for the Lord Jesus' arrival. "Another and greater John the Baptist" (UB) the Final Prophet, will use this same verse to prepare the way for the Lord Melchizedek's arrival. This highway in the desert is a literal road, the Sacred Way, that will be used by the remnants to travel to Canaan to be reunited by Melchizedek. The term God in Isaiah 40:3 is an error of designation by which Lord God is confused with Lord Jesus or Lord Melchizedek. Further about this road or highway:

Jer 31:2            Set thee up *waymarks*, make thee *high heaps*: set thine  
KJV                heart toward the highway, even the way which thou wentest,  
                         turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

Jeremiah 31:2 describes "Lost" Israel as they leave Canaan and the Lord tells them to "set up waymarks", which are the stone altars called dolmens discussed in the chapter on Isaiah. Israel (The Lost Ten Tribes) told by the Lord that someday they will use these "waymarks" as markers on the highway (The Sacred Way) to "turn again" and return to "these thy cities" of Canaan. These are modern day Christians (The Lost Ten Tribes), the remnant of "Israel" that returns to Canaan for reunion with the Jewish remnant. This highway/road is one and the same as the "highway made straight in the desert" for Lord Melchizedek, and previously for, Lord Jesus. Consider further:

Isaiah 19:23      In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria,  
KJV                and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into  
                         Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

Here, Isaiah 19:23, we are told that there will be Egyptian and Assyrian remnants using this road as well. *All* who love and respect the true God will be gathered. To confirm this:

Isaiah 27:13      And it shall come to pass that day, that the great *trumpet* shall  
KJV                be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the  
                         land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at  
                         Jerusalem.

"In that day" and the blowing of the "great trumpet" indicate that these verses apply to the messianic end of the age. Melchizedek is said to arrive at the beginning of the tenth Jubilee, on the day of atonement, as discussed in the last sentence of *11Q13; The Coming of Melchizedek*. There will be remnants coming from many countries all over the world. Their commonality will



Consider:

Hymn 2                    I will bow down and implore Thy mercy  
Thanksgiving            on my sins and wicked deeds,  
Hymns                                    For I have wallowed in uncleanness  
and have turned aside from the council of Thy truth...

Preserve Thy servant, O God, lest he sin against Thee,  
or stagger aside from any word of Thy will.  
Strengthen the loins of Thy servant...  
that he may walk in all that Thou lovest...

Having received forgiveness and love from God's personal hand, the servant, the Teacher of Righteousness, devotes himself to the totality of God's will and tells us:

Hymn 4                    The closer I approach (God),  
Thanksgiving            the more I am filled with zeal  
Hymns                                    against all the workers of iniquity  
and the men of deceit.

For none of those who approach Thee  
rebels against Thy command,  
Nor do *any of those who know Thee*  
alter Thy words...

The Teacher of Righteousness divides people into those who know God and those who do not. **Anyone who knows God, will as a result, also love God** and His way. God's "commands" are the "commands" of righteousness and love. Next the Teacher tells God:

Hymn 5                    Thou hast favored me, Thy servant,  
Thanksgiving            with a spirit of knowledge,  
Hymns                                    that I may choose truth and goodness  
and I have loved Thee freely  
and with all my heart...

God has anointed His servant, the Teacher of Righteousness, with His spirit and as a result he is able to understand and penetrate the mysteries of the Holy Scriptures, as well as understand the very heart of man. (Dotted lines in this subsection are breaks in the text, *not* missing original text as elsewhere.)

Hymn 22                    For Thou hast made known to me the counsel of Thy truth

and has taught me Thy marvelous mysteries...  
 and by the spirit which Thou hast given me...  
 Thou hast opened knowledge to me...  
 and Thou hast shed Thy Holy Spirit over dust...  
 to bring him into the company of the 'gods'  
 and unite them (dust and ashes) with the Sons of Heaven.

The Teacher of Righteousness, in the last few stanzas is amazed at how **God transmutes dust into spirit, the ultimate miracle of the universe of time and space**. Surely, such knowledge was revealed by a bonafide and powerful experience with God. In beautiful verse, reminiscent of the beatitudes, the Teacher of Righteousness conceives of himself as:

Hymn 24      A messenger in the season of Thy goodness,  
 that to the humble he might bring  
 glad tidings of Thy great Mercy,  
 proclaiming salvation from out of the fountain of holiness...  
 to the contrite spirit,  
 and everlasting joy to those who mourn.

The Teacher of Righteousness knows the futility of "man's way" from his own experience of sinfulness and error.

Hymn 12      **The way of man is not established**  
 Thanksgiving      **except by the spirit which God created for him**  
 Hymns                      **to make a perfect way for the children of men.**

**With such words, the Teacher of Righteousness reveals a personal understanding of the Kingdom of Heaven within**, the new covenant of God and man. The Teacher of Righteousness has learned to abandon himself completely to the Will of God, through the leading of the spirit within. This verse (Hymn 12) could also be considered the first critique of secular humanism (discussed elsewhere).

Hymn 15      I have not relied upon the works of my hands  
 to raise up my heart  
 Nor have I sought refuge  
 in my own strength.  
 I have no fleshly refuge,  
 and Thy servant has no righteous deeds...  
 But I lean on the abundance of Thy mercies  
 and hope for the greatness of Thy grace

Like all other prophets of God, the Teacher of Righteousness experienced ridicule, persecution, and wrath from the hand of man for telling them the truth about themselves and their world.

Hymn 13           The wicked and fierce have stormed against me...

Hymn 14           All who have eaten my bread  
                      have lifted their heel against me...  
                      have mocked me with their lips.

The Teacher of Righteousness suffers greatly from spiritual, emotional, as well as physical causes. His closest friends and family have rejected him.

Hymn 13           For Thou, God, didst widen my heart  
                      but they straighten it with *affliction*  
                      I eat the bread of wailing  
                      and drink incessant tears  
                      *Sorrow encompasses me.*  
                      Ignominy covers my face...  
                      causing my spirit to stagger  
                      and my strength to fail

Hymn 18           Behold, I am carried away with the *sick*;  
                      I am acquainted with *scourges*...  
                      *my heart laments within me*  
                      my soul languishes day and night without rest

In modern terminology, Hymn 18 could be a description of severe depression, which is often associated with sleeplessness so that “the soul languishes day and night without rest” and where the ‘heart laments within.’ Perhaps the Teacher did, and/or the Final Prophet will; suffer from severe depression. And now, the Teacher describes physical suffering as well.

Hymn 18           My arm is torn from its socket...  
                      My foot is held by fetters...  
                      My arms and legs are bound by shackles...  
                      I have no word for my disciples  
                      to revive the spirit of those who stumble  
                      and to speak words of support to the weary.

The last stanza above causes one to think of John the Baptist, imprisoned and chained in the dungeon waiting for death. However, this is written a hundred years before John’s time and John the Baptist was not a literary prophet as far as we know. Teacher of Righteousness is probably



not John the Baptist, but he plays a similar “character type” (a Teacher of Righteousness) as does John the Baptist. **Similar “character types” recur repeatedly over the cycles of human events.** The good have, until now, always gone down before evil. **The evil has always occupied worldly power and has always prevailed in every age.** It was probably a *very predictable* event, that the Son of Man would be crucified in short order (three years of public teaching). And so, prophet after prophet has gone down throughout the ages.

**The Teacher of Righteousness interpreted Old Testament scripture in a unique way. He read a large part of scripture as revealing the events of the messianic latter days.** Previously, the Psalms were not commonly thought to have reference to the messianic period, but the Teacher of Righteousness uses the Psalms as one of his most frequently quoted sources. This is now easy to understand for us, because *The Urantia Book* tells us about the close relationship between Melchizedek and the psalms writers (see chapter 1). The Teacher of Righteousness switches “Melchizedek” for “Lord” in certain passages of the Old Testament demonstrating that he was aware of the Melchizedek legacy (as told in the *Urantia Book*) at a time when it had been lost to view otherwise. **The Teacher also specifically prophesied the personality and mission of the Son of Man. His revelatory experience was accurate and valid.** His only mistake was the timing of the messianic period, which he felt was shortly forthcoming. However, this is always the error of the prophet, he does not always know the time in which his prophesies will be fulfilled. Nevertheless, **the information about the messianic time period in the Dead Sea Scrolls is still valid and finds its context, I believe, in the upcoming events of today’s world.** Thus, it is no coincidence that this archive of knowledge is just now laid open before us. God’s plan for us is right on track, just as we should expect. He is revealing his plan to us in a strategic way.

The Thanksgiving Psalms are among the most beautiful ever to have been penned. **The Teacher of Righteousness will one day take his place in history as a prophet of the greatest degree.** His writing will inspire the human race for ages to come, and his prophecy will take its place in the foundation of God’s Kingdom to come.

In addition, the Teacher of Righteousness is a perfect example of a “suffering servant” in the tradition of Isaiah’s servant songs. **In general, all human beings who serve God are “suffering servants” by the nature of the world in which we happen to live (‘rebellion’ seared and isolated as per the *Urantia Book*).** To follow God’s way is also to experience the friction generated by contact with man’s way. There will come a day when we will all be focusing God’s being into the inner unfolding of our lives. But for now, a short while longer, all such servants of God will suffer. In addition to the *general* attributes of all servants, prophetic scripture refers to *specific* suffering servants as well, among whom the Son of Man is foremost. Since all of the previous prophets have been “suffering servants” it is likely that the messianic prophet to come will also be. It should also be noted that in addition to Isaiah, **the Psalms are a great store of information regarding “servants” as they are flooded with references to such.** We now proceed to the interpretation of psalms found within the Dead Sea Scrolls. The following are excerpts from *Dead Sea Scrolls*, Geza Vermes.

## Biblical Psalms Commentary, Dead Sea Scrolls

“be not heated against the successful, the man who achieves his plans.”  
(Ps 37:7a)

Its interpretation concerns **the Liar** who has lead astray many by his lying words so that they choose frivolously and heeded not the interpreter of knowledge in order to...(missing text). They shall perish by the sword and famine and plague. (TR, Teacher of Righteousness)

The Liar is a specific figure in the times of the Teacher of Righteousness. The Liar is also a general character type that has shown up in all the ends of previous ages. No doubt, the personification of deceit, the Liar, will be part of this messianic time period as well. War (the Sword), famine, plague, and drought also have ended previous ages and they will undoubtedly again. The *interpreter of knowledge* mentioned by the Teacher of Righteousness is the end of the age, messianic prophet, also called the *interpreter of the law* elsewhere in the scrolls.

“Don’t be angry; it tends to evil, for the wicked shall be cut off.”  
(Ps 37:9)

Interpreted, all those who are stubborn in turning away from their iniquity shall be cut off. (TR)

*Only a very small percent of the overall population has anything to do with iniquity*, which is repeated, knowing, and willful disobedience to God’s laws and will. Unfortunately, the handful that do, are extremely powerful and are steering the world toward conflict and disaster. Their actions contain within them the very seeds of their own destruction, but they proceed nevertheless, like moths to flame. Prophecy tells us that they will kill (cut off) one another as they are struck by their own arrows. **Unfortunately, a mass of people will follow their leaders – no matter where they lead.**

“But those who wait for the Lord shall possess the land.” (Ps 37:96)

Interpreted, this is the *congregation of the elect* who do His will.(TR)

The “elect,” elect God’s will over their own. (My comment)

## Ephraim, America

“The wicked draw the sword and bend their bow to bring down the poor and needy and to slay the upright of way. Their sword shall enter

their own heart and their bows shall be broken.” (Ps 37:45-15)  
 Interpreted, this concerns the *wicked of Ephraim and Manasseh*, who shall seek to lay hands on the Priest (Final Prophet) and the men of his council (the elect) at the time of trial that will come upon them. But God will redeem them from out of their hand. And afterwards, they (the wicked of Ephraim and Manasseh) shall be delivered into the hand of the violent among the nations for judgment. (TR)

The people who will go the most wrong in the messianic time period upcoming are the same people who went the most wrong in ancient times as well; i.e. the Northern Tribes, who are *Israel*, who in turn are the tribes of Ephraim and Manasseh, foremost among the Ten Northern Tribes. The Northern Tribes then become the Lost Ten Tribes who migrate to northern and western Europe, and then later to America, surfacing today after 2000 years as Christians, some of whom occupy the equivalent to the "promised land" of yesterday-- America. Ephraim is very probably America today and Manasseh is very probably Great Britain. The “wicked of Ephraim and Manasseh” are the leaders and power elite of these two countries.

American is Ephraim because the Lost Ten Tribes first settled in Northern and Western Europe, from there the Lost Ten Tribes later settled America. The bravest, most courageous, most freedom loving and most religious of Europe settled America. The “cream of the crop” of the entire world moved west. **America is directly related to Ephraim of ancient Israel.** Both America and ancient Northern Israel started out on the right tract with the love and blessings of God. When both their wealth grew, both abandoned God and went chasing after the false gods of money, sex, and power. Both had leaderships that led the people (the majority) far away from the sustenance of truth. Deceit, lawlessness and decay beset Israel and beset us today. Israel’s prophets arose and were ignored even as they were killed and imprisoned. America, like Israel, will ignore her prophets as well. The outcome will be the same, making for a precise repeat of history. **The beginning is like the end.** America, like the Northern Tribes, is blessed with fruitfulness, bounty, and God’s grace. Both became proud and defiant, lawless and licentious, arrogant and capricious. Both become blind, deaf, and dumb to the events around them that ultimately swallow them up. Not only is America Ephraim by heredity, but America is also Ephraim by history. **It is from America and Great Britain that the most destructive leaders of Christendom will come and they will be the ones who lead the persecution of the elect. They are, and will be, “the wicked of Ephraim and Manasseh” of Dead Sea Scroll prophecy.**

The "Priest" referred to in this passage is another name used by the Teacher of Righteousness to designate the messianic prophet, who is usually called the ‘interpreter of the law.’ **The Teacher of Righteousness sees the future messianic prophet as the completion of what he himself has become.** One is a forerunner of the other. The Teacher of Righteousness, like the messianic prophet, ‘interprets’ prophecy that already exists. Neither are recipients of new visions of things to come. Both the Teacher and the messianic prophet are gatherers of

congregations of the elect; both are led from within through God's indwelling spirit. Both are persecuted by "the wicked of Ephraim." Although not stated, perhaps both suffer physically and emotionally in similar ways. Perhaps both are imprisoned. Perhaps both confront iniquity boldly. Many of these characteristics also apply to John the Baptist as well, excepting only the role as prophetic interpreter. John the Baptist was a "Teacher of Righteousness" character type for his time. We are told in the Urantia Book that "sooner or later another and greater John the Baptist" will arrive, thus confirming this model of "character types" repeated through the ages. The Final Prophet will be like both John the Baptist and like the Teacher of Righteousness. **The messianic age is a consummation and completion of the precursors expressed earlier in history.** The number seven symbolizes this completion and is found frequently throughout the text of "Revelation."

Next in the *Commentary on Psalms* section of Geza Vermes' Dead Sea Scrolls we have Psalm 37:

"And in the days of famine they shall be satisfied, but the wicked shall perish." (Ps 37:196)

Interpreted, this means that He will keep them (the elect) alive during famine and the time of humiliation, whereas many (others) will suffer from famine and plague, all those who have not departed from there to be with the Congregation of His elect. (TR, Teacher of Righteousness) (my parentheses)

Hard times will come and those that know and understand, the elect, will try to lead everyone to safety but many, and probably most, will not follow. Notice that the congregation of the elect depart from somewhere, possibly from America the home of Ephraim and the elect. **God is actively leading and protecting the elect throughout this trial period, just as he did once before when He led Israel out from Egypt to Canaan.** The end is like the beginning.

### Commentary on Psalms

"Vain is it for you to rise up early and lie down late. You shall eat the bread of toil; *he shall feed those who love them in their sleep.*" (Ps 127:2)

Its interpretation is that they (elect) *shall* seek...(missing text)  
Teacher of Righteousness...priest at the end of the age...

**The quote just above clearly demonstrates that the Teacher of Righteousness is referring to the future (shall), the end of the messianic age, and not his own time.** He refers to the messianic prophet again as "the priest" and also as the Teacher of Righteousness, his

own title. The Teacher is fully aware that he is a precursor to a latter ‘interpreter of the law’ of the messianic age.

Before leaving the study of the Psalms and the Final Prophet, I would like to present to you a deeply penetrating portrait of the Final Prophet as revealed in the *Dead Sea Scrolls* and the Biblical *Psalms*. This portrait is given to us by Bobby Rich, *Eliyahu (Elijah) – Online Prophet: website, www.panola.com/users/brich*.

The following quote is verbatim from pages 42 through 46 of a 62-page text about a variety of prophecy subjects. The “Online Prophet”, Bobby Rich identifies the Teacher of Righteousness of the Dead Sea Scrolls as John the Baptist. With this and a few other interpretations I would disagree, but for the most part I find this portrayal of the Final Prophet completely convincing. Remember, even the prophetic passages about Jesus were a “mixed bag,” with some information specific to him and other information not specific to him. We shouldn’t perhaps, therefore expect a 100% match with the Final Prophet. Also note that not all of the following piece, *Final Prophet*, by the Online Prophet is taken from the Psalms themselves. Much of the information about the Final Prophet below is taken from the *Thanksgiving Hymns* by the Teacher of Righteousness of the *Dead Sea Scrolls*. In my opinion, some of the information in the *Thanksgiving Hymns* specifically reflects the life of the Teacher of Righteousness of Qumran, rather than the life-to-come of the Final Prophet. However, the lives and thoughts of the two prophets may be so similar that there may be a lot of overlap of the attributes of one to the other. With these qualifying remarks we can now begin. (The italics and bold text stylings are my own.)

## Online Prophet

### *Enter the Final Prophet*

The third individual identified in the *Thanksgiving Hymns* is the latter “Elijah” yet to be manifested, and will be considered in the next chapter. This “Elijah” come alive is derived from the book of Malachi and the New Testament gospels. A specific promise is made by God that He will send ELIJAH the Prophet before the GREAT AND TERRIBLE DAY OF THE LORD to reveal and restore all things. Some expected an actual resurrection of Elijah but Jesus made it plain that John the Baptist was the symbolic ELIJAH (Mat 11:11-14) of his time and that YET ANOTHER was to come later (Mat 17:10-13) preceding the yet future DAY OF THE LORD. So much hinges on the ELIJAH to come that some Jewish believers have a chair reserved for this individual. At least one Karaite priest recognized the “Teacher of Righteousness” of Qumran as being the former Baptist. This Karaite was correct! (Bobby Rich, Online Prophet)

*The Final Elijah – Portrait of a Prophet*

The prophet Daniel was thrown into a lion's den. The people and the rulers wanted to kill Jeremiah and he was placed in a dungeon like a slime pit where he sunk into the mire. Isaiah may have been sawn apart alive. John the Baptist's head was served up on a platter. Elijah was forced into exile with Ahab and Jezebel after his hide. **Biblical prophets are not always the epitome of popularity. As the Scrolls describe the** final symbolic "Elijah" prophet we see the same opposition exists to his message, especially among the "seekers after smooth things", who prefer their own mental delusions to the vision the prophet carries as given to him by God. As with Elijah this Final Prophet will also be **forced into exile** from his land and be **hunted by those who wish to kill him**. Perhaps this "Elijah" will also have his "Ahab and Jezebel" to contend with. *The Scrolls explain that some will understand and believe him and his vision but some will neither understand or believe him*, and thereby make a distinction between the wicked and the just. What sort of individual would the average person expect the end of age prophet to be? One might imagine him to be a well known evangelist, a successful businessman with church connections, a family man, pious with an unquestioned reputation, with many loyal friends and family members around him for encouragement. One might also expect him to be wise, witty, stable, and financially sound. It would help if he were young, charismatic, and handsome in a rakish way with a lovely wife and several well behaved children. Perhaps he would be the son of a famous tycoon or a war hero or a respected Senator, or was the semi-retired owner of a fast food chain and involved in human rights or environmental issues. Most of all perhaps – he would be a **SOMEBODY!** Considering the Scrolls and Psalms description **this last prophet will be a disappointment to many people**, being **VERY** different than we might envision! In a nutshell he appears to be a "MAN OF CALAMITIES", of **stumbling** rather than success. Instead of a staunch family man and pillar of integrity we see in this final prophet a man **BETRAYED by those who "eat his bread"** and **MALIGNED** in gossip with a resultant loss of reputation, ridiculed and scorned, beset by **serious illnesses**, financially unsuccessful, a victim of schemers, being scourged by God for unknown reasons. He has visited the gates of death and commonly experiences pain on an ongoing basis. He is waiting in bitterness, sorrow, and anger for God to redeem him – and probably asking why! Perhaps he feels like Job. This individual is even at odds with the church group he had been connected with. Who would ever choose such an unfortunate to be the last prophet? Perhaps only God!

Not likely any human would have made this particular choice. We would look for stability at the very least. **But it appears God does not operate like we do, because He has chosen an individual that most of us would likely consider “a broken vessel” just as some of the Prophet’s friends and family do count him to be.** The reader may be acquainted with this very prophet today! As you read briefly in the introduction, this coming prophet is beset by bad health and serious personal problems and a variety of trials. However as time advances a different aspect will emerge because **at some point God will begin to establish and lift up this prophet,** and the prophet’s situation makes a dramatic change. Concerning the Last Prophet’s end time vision the *Scrolls* indicate God at first keeps the vision hidden and obscured. However, in the meantime **some have “borne the yoke” (made privy) to the mysteries of the vision and BECAUSE of the vision have struck out against the Prophet and hold him in ridicule, perhaps his church group. We see his message as not well received by some!** The attitude of these first to know is addressed by God who instructs them to “mend their ways”. The *Scrolls* make no bones about the fact that the final prophet has been given all understanding concerning the Bible. As we look at the diversity of beliefs and doctrines among Christianity alone we can certainly see the need for a **“Plumb line”** to set the Biblical meaning straight. Everyone simply cannot be correct regardless of sincerity. The *Scrolls* also make it clear that God will not allow this prophet to be put down by others forever because **in due time God Himself will strengthen the Prophet and the mysteries he holds will no longer be hidden.** What if you met a genuine prophet who knew all of the mysteries and the prophecies of the Bible because it was given him from God? Would you ask him the name of the beast or what events would take place or some mystery of life you’ve wondered about for many years? Consider what you might ask or say because we may indeed meet this Last Prophet who is described in the *Dead Sea Scrolls* by John the Baptist (Teacher of Righteousness) and his disciples of Qumran. In addition to being called “Final Teacher of Righteousness” in the last days he is also described as the “fountain of knowledge” bringing rain for the thirsty. Bible students may easily equate this prophet to the “latter rain” of the book of Joel which the “teacher of righteousness” corresponds. As you will see, the vast majority of the details for this coming Prophet are provided by the Baptist (the Teacher of Righteousness) **in the Thanksgiving Hymns and for the most part are based on a specific set of Biblical Psalms.** Why no one has recognized this before is not clear but most *Scrolls* researchers assumed these verses were made up by the mind of the Teacher of Righteousness. The first and

major evidence of exactly which *Psalms* may be seen by an examination of the *Scrolls* interpretations of *Psalms* 37 & 45:1. In these commentaries most of the verses are identified as concerning the Teacher of Righteousness and the people of his council and his enemies. Upon examination of the *Psalms* falling between 37 & 45 it is clear the context continues in 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, and 43. A close examination of the *Thanksgiving Hymns* of Qumran reflect a heavy correspondence with these very *Psalms*. The *Scrolls* introduces most subjects concerning the final Prophet based on this specific set of *Psalms* but expands upon them and adds other details not found in the *Psalms*.

There are several portions which are inspired from *Psalms* 35 and 88 and an examination of *Psalms* 35 & 88 show them to be very similar to *Psalm* 38. *Psalms* 44, the remainder of 45 & 88 are two of the “Sons of Korah” *Psalms* which we will discuss in more detail later. Therefore it is rational to state that the biblical *Psalms* which pertain to the coming prophet are 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, and 88 and that **some of these verses will also apply to the elect of God in the Last Days**, according to the *Dead Sea Scrolls*. Just as all details provided in the *Scrolls* are not found in the *Psalms*, some details are provided in the Biblical set of *Psalms* which are not found in the *Scrolls*. An example is the repeated admonition in *Psalm* 37 “**not to fret**” indicating the prophet has a particular problem with fretting or anger over injustices done against him. This does not seem to be in the *Scrolls* texts restored to date. Also we find in *Psalm* 37:25 a statement which implies **the prophet lives in a land where food is plentiful** and easy to obtain. A reverse example found in the *Scrolls* is that God has caused the prophet to “ **dwell with the many fishers-and with the hunters-**” which connotes residence near waters for fishing and woods for hunting. The writer finds no counterpart for this in the above mentioned *Biblical Psalms*. No doubt more *Scrolls* information will come to light, whether not yet reconstructed or not yet released for public use. The Habakkuk and Nahum peshirim and other texts contain information concerning the Prophet and the people who listen to him, especially what appear to be later **attacks and persecutions from the Wicked Priest and men of Ephraim and Manasseh**. The name “Amon” (or “No-Amon”) is equated to Manasseh (the United States/Bobby Rich) in the book of Nahum. Fittingly No-Amon was the principle city of Egypt in its day. **John the Baptist and the Last Prophet consider themselves (and all people) to be “a lump of clay kneaded with a little water.” The final prophet makes it clear he has no strength, wealth, or earthly refuge and is totally dependent upon God for support, protection and inspiration. He is chronically ill and has been at death’s door at**



**some point.** A distinction is made between those who will be AGAINST the final prophet and those WHO BELIEVE AND HEED the final Prophet. A *Scrolls* comment on Hab 1:5 reads: this concerns the end of days. **They and the men of violence and the breakers of the covenant will not believe when they hear all that is to happen to the final generation from the priest in whose heart God established understanding that he might interpret all the words of His servants the Prophets, through whom He foretold all that would happen to His people and the land...** The wicked and the unfaithful are most often described as “seekers after smooth things” (likely from Isaiah 30:10) who prefer smooth easy illusions to the real truth of the Bible. This writer recently heard a minister state in a sermon that Jesus did not really mean He was going to come back with a rod of iron as the Bible says. The *Scrolls* commentary on the book of Habakkuk introduces this book as concerning the final generation at the end of days and identifies the Chaldeans (Babylonians) of Hab 1:6 as the “Kittim (power block)-quick and valiant in war-causing many to perish-all the world will fall under the rule of the Kittim”. This is the FIRST of the 3 Kittims-Kittim Babylon. This certainly sounds like the world ruling Beast Power often mentioned by prophecy writers and later verses serve to affirm the identity. Then of Hab 2:1-2: --“he who reads it may read it speedily” [as concerning the Teacher of Righteousness to whom God made known all the mysteries of the words of His servants the Prophets]...”. **There is a delay spoken of in this commentary which apparently involves the “waiting” of the prophet and uncovering of the vision,** but there is no indication how far the delay has progressed, except the obvious fact that **the delay is over when the Last Prophet becomes public.** Certain of the descriptive verses from the Thanksgiving Hymns concerning this Final Prophet (Teacher of Righteousness) are presented along with the numbers of verses they correspond with in the particular Psalms: *Scrolls Verses Corresponding Biblical Psalms (Physical circumstances) (Vs Nr.)*  
 Until I’m old-until old age 37:25 [Ps 37:25 states he is old and some *Scrolls* texts on –age rules for positions suggest he would be between 50-60 years of age] Dim eyesight from waiting 38:10 Lives among woods and waters/fishers and hunters Poor health, pain, chronic loss of strength-heart fails 38:3-8, 40:12 My soul has journeyed to the gates of death- 88:3 God has not placed my support in gain-no fleshly refuge- 40:17  
 (the *Prophet’s opponents*) All who have eaten my bread have lifted their heel against me- 41:9 Opponents hate wrongfully and render evil for good- 38:19-20 By their affliction bitterness-sorrow-ignominy 42:5, 43:5 You (God) widened my heart- they narrow my heart with affliction- 39:3

object of a treacherous tongue- 41:7 Sin, ill repute, scorn, mockery, and byword to traitors- 40:15 Mighty men encircle me-with weapons of war 38:19, 40:12 wicked plots against the just-gnashes teeth 37:12 Those who do not esteem me hate and despise me- 41:10 My enemies hate, speak evil and devise my hurt- seek my life 42:10, 37:14 Object of devilish schemes-snares- seek my destruction- 38:12

[*Friends and companions*] Murmuring and protest, dispute and quarreling- 42:10 Friends and brethren driven far from me- think me a broken vessel

38:11 [*Concerning Religion*] Devilish scheme to exchange law in my heart for smooth things- 37:7 Folly concerning their feast days- 42:4 (Ps 2:4 states he used to go with the multitude that kept a pilgrim feast. This may imply he once kept the seven Levitical old testament holy days but no longer does, because if these were not Biblical they would be called sin rather than folly. Considering this, he may be found among one of the Christian groups which still keep the Levitical holy days today). **The vision is not sure, despise, no esteem-say lying prophets 42:10 The foolish shall not know my steps proceed from You (God)-rage-byword 37:23 [The Prophet] I've stood in realm of ungodliness- my lot was with the damned-** You have purified me of many sins- 39:8 I am forsaken-42:9, 43:2 You (God) did these things- 39:9 You will save me for my steps proceed from you 37:31 I am not forsaken- 43:5 Apart from their assembly I will bless Your name- I will announce to the assembly of the simple (elect) the judgments by which I was scourged and to the sons of man your wonders by which You show yourself mighty in the "assembly of the simple" (connotes the elect while the "great assembly" and "sons of man" used elsewhere means all people of the earth-author). You have enlightened me from my youth- 39:9, 40:10 Hymns of praise in my mouth- 40:3 (Ps 40:3 states this prophet will compose a new song which many will, see and believe). **Those who listen to him and believe are called "of my council or of my covenant" and he states of this group: simple-steadfastness to the anxious of heart- counsel of truth and understanding to the upright- a banner to the elect of righteousness and a discerning interpreter of wonderful mysteries to those who practice truth and test those who love corrections, man of peace to those who see truth-a fountain of knowledge to men of insight...".**

[*of the Prophet's Exile*] The poor one was carried away in the midst of great tribulation-(1QH). They have banished me from my land like a bird

from it's nest- (1QH). [There is mention in the book of Ezekiel (chapter 24, verses 26 & 27) of a "fugitive" who declares certain news. This is a curious chapter which seems to have certain parallels with this prophet. Also there is a verse in 2 Thess 2:3-8 which mentions someone being taken away in connection with the **naming/uncovering of "the man of sin"** usually thought to be the Beast leader. Interesting enough the Scrolls Habakkuk and Ps 127 commentary definitely speaks of **pursuit of and searching for this Prophet.**

[*Of Death?*] Shaking and trembling seize me-all my bones are broken (This latter must refer to the later death of the prophet since the verses do not concern Christ and John the Baptist who are the only other two individuals in the hymns writings) [God establishes the Prophet] Freed from my calamities- 37:17 Strengthen my loins, healing-restoring my power- 41:3 Rise against my despisers- my hand against my deriders- 41:10 You will lift my horn and condemn those who assail me- 41:11 I will be a shame and disgrace to murmurers-40:14 You will destroy men of lies-seers of error- 36:12, 37:20 **Spirit of zeal & sin to those who seek smooth things-** Saved from devilish schemes- 41:1-2 [of opponents] Their net has taken their foot-snares catch them- 37:15 Your rebuke (God's) shall become my joy and gladness- 37:4 Space to my narrowed soul- My stumbling shall become everlasting might- 37:22 Scorn of my enemies shall become a crown of glory- Your safeguarding peace delivers my soul- 37:11

Online  
Prophet

A few items derived solely from the set of Biblical Psalms follow: **Mute in presence of wicked-38:13-4, 39:9** He shall bring forth your righteousness as the light, and your justice as the noonday- 37:6 "-I will restrain my mouth with a muzzle while the wicked are before me-my heart was hot-fire burned-" 39:1-3 -my ears You have opened-Then I said 'Behold, I come; in the scroll of the book it is written of me, I delight to do Your will O my God, and Your law is within my heart'. 40:6-8

Online Prophet

### *Why the Scourge from God?*

As we read of this latter day prophet and see the trials and apparent injustice he faces we might wonder why would God subject him to this scourge? He has sinned, but is counted forgiven. As a human he continues to sin but so do we all according to the New Testament. It is interesting that we find this person asking the very same question over and over, especially in Psalms 42. No doubt he is trying to please God, but keeps

asking “Why all these woes. Why am I being thrown down?” There is no doubt from the Scrolls and the Psalms that God Himself is doing This! Perhaps he is asking not only why but also asking God what answer can he provide if people say “Is this the way God treats those who follow Him?” In order to comprehend WHY we need to go back in time perhaps three thousand years and look at the examples of a few Biblical prophets: God required Isaiah to go about BARE FOOT AND NAKED for 3 years, Hosea to marry a harlot to bear children, Ezekiel to lay on one side 390 days and the other 40 days, and others to do certain things to DEMONSTRATE the point God was preparing to make. You might say God was using VISUAL AIDS to insure peoples attention. Keeping these demonstrations in mind, we find that once again the Scrolls commentary on Psalms 37 (and other texts) provides the answer to this puzzle. In the explanation of Psalms 37:14-15 the following is read: attempt to lay hands on the priest and the men of his council at the time of trial which shall come upon them”...Upon them we see, not just the prophet but also on the believers. **Therefore the faithful people of God will face similar trials to those of the prophet! (God makes it easier for them by having His prophet go through various trials before them, leading the way, Bobby Rich).** In the past God afflicted and utilized prophets in unusual circumstances to show humanity what was to befall them. **The Scrolls indicate the trials of this prophet are only a mirror of trials the elect of God may also experience to some extent.** The betray part also helps to explain some of the verses from Jesus which indicates coming divisions even within the family unit which refer back to Micah chapter seven. Perhaps also we can better begin to understand the life/death decisions Christ speaks of often. **The Scrolls and these Psalms certainly do not paint a “smooth” picture for those who would follow God.** (Bobby Rich, Online Prophet)

#### *Last Prophet*

Online  
Prophet

From the way the story is unfolding the Prophet may well be among us today and may soon be manifested. Why does God choose one or another for a particular job? We are informed in the Scrolls: You (God) will establish whomsoever You choose”... (1QH).

As Jesus was about to be betrayed by Judas Iscariot the Lord gave him a sop of bread and quoted Ps 41:9b-“the one eating my bread has lifted his heel against me”. This is a very familiar verse to all Christians the world over. Those who carefully studied Psalms 41 however soon realized this

Psalm was not speaking of Jesus at all. By part of this verse and His own authority Jesus predicted His betrayal, though even the first “trusted” part could not have applied to Him. We find another instance on one of these Psalms being applied to Jesus in Hebrews 10 beginning in verse 5 (quoting Ps 40:6-8): “sacrifice and offering you did not desire, but a body you prepared for me-Then I said ‘here I am-it is written about me in the scroll-I have come to do your will O God-’ (NIV). The portion which reads “a body you have prepared for me” is derived from the Septuagint and this is the text used in Hebrews. However in most Biblical Psalms the Masoretic (Hebrew) is used and it reads, “my ears you have pierced (opened)”, which is quoted in the scrolls pertaining to the final Prophet. The verse certainly seems to be speaking of the Prophet and the Scrolls while the slightly different version applied only to Christ. The personal betrayal of the Last Prophet might be connected to the estrangement of friends and loved ones if the betrayal involves a marital dispute. Friends and relatives become very uncomfortable around those involved in serious domestic disputes or divorce. “Eaten my bread” seems to connote those who have lived in his household rather than someone who shared a picnic lunch. **There is also a time when the Prophet will be on trial but God will not allow the prophet to be convicted.** There is no evidence this betrayal is to the death as it was for Christ. One or several of these identifying clues might well be applied to a wide number of people but as each is added on the odds diminish. With these *Dead Sea Scrolls* painting a veritable “portrait” of the final Prophet **it will be pretty difficult for a phony “Elijah” prophet to impersonate the real one** even if the Creator would allow it.(Online Prophet, Bobby Rich)

One portion of this portrait of the Final Prophet is taken directly from the Psalms, which were inspired directly by Melchizedek 4000 years ago, at which time he already knew the future history of “Israel.” Another portion is taken from the Thanksgiving Hymns written by the Teacher of Righteousness of the Dead Sea Scrolls. **A large amount of Old Testament prophecy is concerned with the messianic, end of the age scenario, at a time today, when prophecy is nearly forgotten and largely ignored. Ironically, this ignorance occurs at the very time of its relevance.**

The physical traits and the education of the Final Prophet are described in the Dead Sea Scrolls and are discussed earlier in this book, in the chapter on Isaiah, near Isaiah 42. One of the major roles of the Dead Sea Scrolls is to convey this hidden information about the Final Prophet over thousands of years of time, until today when the day of its usefulness and relevance comes due.

I would now like to offer my own composite sketch of God’s servant, the Final Prophet that is based on a complete analysis of the information contained in the Biblical Psalms, the Dead Sea Scrolls, and the Prophets. *Information from the Thanksgiving Psalms is not included here*

because it has been covered above and because it is not clear to me whether the Teacher of Righteousness intended his Thanksgiving Hymns as a prophesy of the final prophet to come or was speaking about himself, or both. Separating out this information we have:

### **God's Servant, Final Prophet**

#### **Names**

- . Elijah to come (Mal 3:23)
- . another and Greater John the Baptist (UB)
- . interpreter of the Law (DSC)
- . the Priest (DSC)
- . interpreter of Knowledge (DSC)
- . God's servant (Isaiah)
- . dabela (mountain goat, large horn) 1 Enoch

#### **Characteristics, physical**

- . lentil shaped marks on body (DSC 4Q534 & Merkabah)
- . marred appearance (possibly due to the lentil shaped marks above) (Isaiah 52)
- . thick thighs (3 Enoch, Merkabah texts)
- . tiny marks on thighs, different from one another (DSC 4Q534)
- . Red hair (DSC 4Q534)

#### **Education**

- . the 3 books, before which he knows nothing (DSC 4Q534)
- . God makes known all the mysteries and revelations of His servants the prophets to him (DSC 4Q171)
- . foretells, through the interpretations of the Prophets, all that will happen to His people and His land. (DSC)
- . God teaches him knowledge and to understand His message (Isaiah 28:9) . Spirit of God alights upon him bringing wisdom, insight, valor, devotion, reverence.
- . knows the secrets of men (understands their inner workings) (DSC 4Q534)
- . knows the secrets of living things (Biologist?, Health Science?) (DSC 4Q534)
- . reveals secrets like Most High (DSC 4Q536)
- . senses truth by reverence for the Lord (Isaiah 11)
- . God's servant blind, deaf, gives no heed (Isaiah 42)
- . taught from his youth by God (Psalm 71)
- . mouth like a sharpened blade (Isaiah 49).
- . Lord gives a skilled tongue (Isaiah 50:4)
- . God rouses His servant's ear morning by morning (Isaiah 50:4)

- . opens his ears (Isaiah 50:4)
- . speaks to people in a stammering jargon (?real stammer) and alien tongue (strange,unconventional ideas ?) (Isaiah 28:11)

### Tasks

- . to make people take thought and believe in God (Isaiah 43:10)
- . to magnify and glory God's Teaching (Isaiah 49:18)
- . announces happiness, good fortune, victory (Isaiah 52)
- . tells Zion "Your divine being reigns." (announces Melchizedek) (Isaiah 52)
- . strikes down a land with the rod of his mouth (probably the coastlands,-- America?) (Isaiah 11)
- . stretches forth his hand to smite Ephraim (America?) (DSC 4Q171)
- . announces good fortune to Judah (their Messiah/Melchizedek is come) (Nahum 2:1)
- . reconciles fathers and sons (Micah 3:23)
- . to form God a company (congregation, those who elect God's will) (Psalms 37:23)
- . interprets the words of God's Prophets (1QHab. DSC)
- . foretell what will happen to God's people through interpretation of Prophets (1QHab DSC)
- . to make them understand all the ages of time (DSC 4Q534)
- . brings back Jacob (reunifies Lost Israel and Judah/Jews) (Isaiah 49)
- . be a light to nations (Isaiah 49)
- . teaches coastlands (USA ?) (Isaiah 42)
- . establishes true way (the Kingdom of heaven within) (Isaiah 42)
- . his wisdom comes to all peoples (4Q541 DSC)

### Health

- . Eyes fail at some point in his ministry (Psalms 119)
- . Eyes grow dim (Psalms 88)
- . man of suffering, familiar with disease (Isaiah 53)
- . smitten, lies awake at night (Psalms 102)
- . afflicted before learns God's statutes (Psalms 119)
- . evil disease poured out on him (Psalms 41)
- . lies in a bed of languishing (Psalms 41)
- . bed fast, illness (Psalms 41)
- . changed and transformed by God in his illness (Psalms 41)
- . bent and bowed down(?posture), mourning all day (?severe depression) (Psalms 38)

### Personal Characteristics

- . does not cry out or shout (Isaiah 42)

- . shall not break bruised reed or snuff out a dim wick – (lifts up any that have even only a flicker of faith left) (Isaiah 42)
- . hid away by God in His hand (comes from out of nowhere) (Isaiah 49)
- . he falls, but is lifted back up by God (Psalms 37)
- . stumbles (Psalms 35)
- . knows God's love, mercy and kindness personally.
- . Knows God will deliver him, trusts (Psalms 91, Amplified Bible)
- . Loves God's words (Psalms 119)
- . Calls on God in distress and is answered (Psalms 138)
- . consumed by zeal for God (Psalms 119)
- . very persistent and determined – 'face set like flint' (Isaiah 50)
- . no charm, despised and shunned by men (Isaiah 53)
- . Says repeatedly in Psalms 'God is my rock' (servant's self-understanding, multiple Psalms:18, 40, 41, 62, 71, 92, 144)
- . in God's presence at night (Psalms 88)
- . God saves him 'from a pit and sets his feet upon rock' (Psalms 37)
- . delights to do God's will (Psalms 40)
- . muzzles his mouth and guards his ways in the presence of the wicked so that he will not 'sin with his mouth' against the wicked (detests sin, iniquity) (Psalms 39)
- . God records 'his wanderings, put his tears in His bottle' in His book (his life is laid out before him in scripture, where he reads about himself and his troubles) (Psalms 56)
- . all the days of his life written in His book (the Bible) before he is born (Psalms 138)
- . 'stammering jargon' (? stammers) (Isaiah 28)
- . 'alien tongue' ( strange, unheard of ideas, verbiage unfamiliar ) (Isaiah 28)
- . is a prophet from the midst of his brethren like Moses (Deut 18:15)
- . A sure clue to be given to his identity (?) (Deut 18:15, footnote Amplified Bible)
- . teaches logically 'precept upon precept, line upon line, here a little and there a little' (Isaiah 28)
- . justice the girdle of his loins (Isaiah 11)
- . faithfulness the girdle of his waist (Isaiah 11)
- . chosen before birth (Isaiah 49)
- . feels at one point that 'he has labored in vain' (Isaiah 49)
- . 'would have dwelt in the land where there will be silence' (? exiled from America) (Psalms 92)--
- . except for God's help to bring him to 'a dry and weary land where no water is.' (desert exile described) (Psalms 63)
- . hated by many without a cause (those who hate God hate him) (Psalms 69)
- . becomes a 'stranger to his brethren' and alien to his siblings (strange ideas, caught up in



- zeal for his tasks) (Psalms 69)
- . jeered at, humiliated (Psalms 71)
- . at times acts foolishly and blunders (Psalms 69)
- . loved ones, friends, stand afar off, aloof (can not understand him) (Psalms 38)
- . challenges authority – ‘who dare contend with or be my opponent’ (Isaiah 52)
- . Kings (rulers) silenced because of him (reveals to them their negative standing and destiny according to prophecy) (Isaiah 52)
- . grows (spiritually) like a tree-crown by God’s favor. (Isaiah 53)
- . speaks to God’s people about deep things and future events (DSC 4Q268 fg. 1)
- . God will hold accountable all those who will not hear his words DSC 41Q175)
- . ? goes to prison (Psalms 142)
- . is a speedy scribe (writes quickly ?), who must read and interpret prophecy while ‘on the run’ (Habakkuk)

We now have quite a bit of information and should be able to recognize the final prophet with a fair degree of certainty based on these characteristics. Though again, we probably should not expect a 100% match up.

Much of what the servant goes through also applies to those who elect God’s will because they too will be called ‘to walk not in the way of the people’ (DSC) and to leave behind family, friends, lovers, and material possessions. The Thanksgiving Psalms are an expression of the suffering, as well as the joy, for those who would choose this path. Emily Dickinson refers to this way as the ‘interdicted way’ because **it is a path reviled and ridiculed in man’s world, although sacred and exalted in God’s**. When we are called to follow God’s way we are also called to leave behind man’s. We must count the cost, weigh the balance, and make the choice. How we choose and *why* we choose determine what we will become.

For now, we leave our study of the final prophet for a further exploration of the Scrolls and their relevance to the subject of:

### **Those who elect God’s will**

There are many references in the Dead Sea Scrolls to a community living in the “latter day” messianic period who are said to “elect” God’s will. Let’s see what information we can extract from the Teacher’s inspired interpretations about the elect from the *Dead Sea Scrolls*. Again we quote from *Dead Sea Scrolls*, by Geza Vermes.

#### **4Q174**

“Why do the nations rage and the peoples meditate vanity? Why do the Kings of the earth rise up, and the princes take counsel together against the Lord and His Messiah” (Ps 2:1)

(Interpreted) This shall be the time of trial to come concerning the house of

Judah so as to perfect...(missing text) They shall practice the whole law...Moses. This is the time which it is written in the book of Daniel the Prophet. (TR)

“But the wicked shall do wickedly and *shall not understand*, but the righteous shall purify themselves and make themselves white.”  
(Dan 12:10)

(Interpreted) **The people who know God shall be strong. They are the masters who understand.** (TR)

Clearly, the Teacher conceives of a strong and knowledgeable group in the messianic period, just as he understands his own Qumran community as the elect congregation of his own time. They are the faithful, the persecuted, and the exiled group who understand events and who demonstrate the living of God’s will in action.

4Q215  
Fragment 2      “...and the stressful constraint and the ordeal of the pit and *they shall be refined by them to become the elect of righteousness...* because of His loving-kindness. For the age of wickedness is complete and all injustice has passed away. For the time of righteousness has come and the earth is full with the knowledge and praise of God. (Teacher of Righteousness)

He (God) shall raise up the throne of the Kingdom, and intelligence is greatly exalted...(probably interpreted by the Teacher of Righteousness)

The “pit” here represents the snares and assaults of the workers of iniquity, identified as the leaders of Ephraim (America) in the “latter days.” Again, we see the refining theme, and for the first time we are told that “intelligence” will be exalted. The wise men of today’s world will be seen in retrospect as fools, and the ridiculed ones who know and understand God’s plan will be seen as the “wise.” The upside down world turned right side up!

Continuing on with the elect, it should be noted that **the Teacher of Righteousness was well-aware of the danger of self-pride inherent in the concept of an “elect” group. He countered this by emphasizing their frailty and total dependence on God. It is God who is elected by these people:**

1QH              Clay and dust that I am.  
                      what can I devise unless Thou wish it,  
                      and what contrive unless Thou desire it?  
What strength shall I have  
                      unless Thou keep me upright

and how shall I understand  
unless by the spirit which Thou hast shaped for me?

I lean on Thy grace  
and the multitude of Thy mercies...  
For the source of His righteousness  
is my justification...  
Thou hast upheld me with certain truth...  
(Teacher of Righteousness)

As stated before, but emphasized again, **God chooses us all but only some of us choose Him:**

1QS                      For without Thee no way is perfect and without Thy Will nothing is done.  
Community            (Teacher of Righteousness)  
Rule

This is essentially the religion *of* Jesus himself, one hundred years before his birth. Jesus stated this truth in a slightly different way using **seven words in complete perfection:**

**Thy Kingdom come, thy Will be done.                      (Lord's Prayer)**

Further on the elect:

4Q381 Fr. 46      Man will not be strong and will not rise  
Apocryphal      ...and Thou has tested all.  
Psalms            And the elect, like offerings, Thou wilt  
                         purify before Thee...

Fr. 76-77            He has chosen you (the elect) instead of powerful peoples  
                         and great nations to be his people to rule over all...  
                         ...heaven and earth.  
                         and as the highest above all the nations of the earth.

Again, the theme of the purification of the elect is seen in the first stanza, and in the second stanza, **the elect are chosen for dominion over the earth in preference to the “great and powerful.”** Turning from the elect, we will now explore other prophecies about the “latter days” contained in *Commentaries on Nahum*, 4Q166-167, *Dead Sea Scrolls*.

**Nahum, Commentaries, Dead Sea Scrolls**

4Q166 “Woe to the city of blood; it is full of lies and rapine” (Nahum 3:1)

Teacher of Righteousness Interpreted, this is the *city of Ephraim*, those who seek smooth things during the last days, who walk in lies and falsehood.

**I’m afraid Ephraim is America. America is the modern counterpart of Northern Israel of 700-800 BC. Both chase after the false gods of wealth, power and sex.** America is a country populated by the offspring of the Lost Ten Tribes of yesterday. History ends where it began, so many years ago; and again it is the most favored, the most blessed, Ephraim who goes astray. “America, O beautiful, God shed His grace on Thee!” **We have gone from “In God we trust” to the “God almighty dollar” in just two hundred years!**

The “city of Ephraim” that is full of lies and deceit may be Washington, D.C. which is also known as the “den of iniquity.” Such places of concentrated evil end in the seeds of their own destruction. Perhaps those nuclear secrets, we have been so diligent to give to our enemies will be our undoing. And just as in ancient days, “the people,” the majority, follow along dancing a merry tune – oblivious and exultant. Even more frighteningly, we next have:

4Q166-7 “The prowler is not wanting, noise of whip and noise of rattling wheel, prancing horse and jolting chariot, charging horseman, flame and glittering spear, a multitude of the slain and a heap of carcasses. There is end to the corpses; they stumble upon their corpses.”(Nahum 3:1-3)

Teacher of Righteousness Interpreted, this concerns the dominion of those who seek smooth things from the midst of whose assembly the “sword of the nations shall never be wanting.” Captivity, looting, and burning shall be among them, and **exile** out of dread for the enemy...there shall be no end to their slain.

**Again, this is Ephraim suffering the harvest of the seeds that are being sown now.** The Chinese are being given control of the Panama Canal. Their weapons have a limited range, but with the Panama Canal, they’ll have good access to our cities. We have led the Chinese to our highest weapons technology. We open the door, show them inside and tell them where to look and what to look for. All of a sudden, China is a significant nuclear force which is growing rapidly. Where is their American made nuclear technology aimed at? Thirteen American cities at last count. Quite a mystery how these things happen, don’t you agree? **Also notice that “exile” is in the stars for some of God’s people from our country – just like the Babylonian days. This “exile” during war may be the trigger for the elect to go into hiding with the help of divine guidance, which will operate to protect these people and any others, who will listen.** Prophecy says that many Americans will not heed their warning, just as the people didn’t heed in the time of the Babylonians, the Assyrians, and the Romans. History replayed, for the last dance of man’s dull-witted sovereignty.

4Q166-7 I will cast filth upon you and treat you with contempt and render you despicable, so that all who look upon you shall flee from you. (Nahum 3:6)

Teacher of Righteousness Interpreted, this concerns *those who seek smooth things, whose evil deeds shall be uncovered to all Israel at the end of time...* When the glory of Judah shall arise, the simple of Ephraim shall form their assembly...and shall join Israel.

Many deep, dark secrets are hidden in our country's basement, which will come out in the open for all to see. The simple of Ephraim are probably Christians who are deceived by the leaders, but upon realization of this deceit they join Israel (the elect remnant) and Judah, the Jewish remnant which is in the process of reuniting now.

4LQ166 Interpreted, this concerns Manasseh in the final age, whose Kingdom shall be brought low by (Israel?)...(Teacher of Righteousness commenting on Nahum 3:10) (Manasseh is probably Great Britain – the second most blessed tribe of Israel, my comment)

4LQ166 “You shall be drunk and shall be stupefied” (Nahum 3:11)

Interpreted, this concerns the wicked of Ephraim, whose cup shall come after Manasseh. (TR)

Our fearless leaders of deceit will go down after Great Britain's kingdom is brought low. (My comment)

4LQ166 Because of the many harlotries of the well-favored harlot, the mistress of seduction, *she who sells nations* through her harlotries and families through her seductions. (Nahum 3:4)

Interpreted, this concerns those who lead Ephraim astray, who lead many astray through their false teaching, their lying tongue, and deceitful lips – kings, princes, priest, and people, together with the stranger who joins them. **Cities and families will perish through their council...**

There's that “city” word again. **There is a lot of prophecy about whole cities being destroyed.** Population centers are not going to be a very safe place to be. I believe Nahum is referring to Ninevah of ancient times in 3:4. The Teacher surely knows about ancient Ninevah but chooses to interpret this verse as applying to the future (to him) messianic period. If so,

**America's power elite (the wicked of Ephraim) are those referred to who "sell nations," "lead many astray," and who lead Ephraim (America) astray.**

Next we move to the Habakkuk Commentary, *Dead Sea Scrolls* 1QpHab.

1QpHab "How long, O Lord, shall I cry for help and Thou not hear?" (Hab 1:1-2)  
Interpreted, this concerns the beginning of the *final generation*. (Teacher of Righteousness)

This final generation is the final generation of this the Adamic Age, the end of the age of man's sovereignty, our age, the messianic age. God's answer to Habakkuk follows:

1QpHab Behold the nations and see, marvel and be astonished; for I accomplish a deed in your days, but **you will not believe it when told**. (Hab 1:5)

Interpreted, this concerns those who were unfaithful together with the Liar, in that they did not listen to the word received by the (future) Teacher of Righteousness (Final Prophet) from the mouth of God. And it concerns *the unfaithful of the New Covenant* (Christians) in that they have not believed in the Covenant with God and have profaned His Holy Name. **And likewise, this saying is to be interpreted as concerning those who will be unfaithful at the end of days. They, the men of violence and the breakers of the Covenant, will not believe when they hear all that is to happen to the final generation from the Priest (the messianic prophet) in whose heart God set understanding that he might interpret all the words of His servants the Prophets, through whom (the Prophets), he (the final prophet) foretold all that would happen to His people and His land (?America) (My parentheses)**

This is an extremely important passage written by the Teacher of Righteousness. Through his inspired revelation of truth from God, probably through collaboration with Melchizedek, he tells us that his interpretations concern **both** his present time, as well as "the end of the days." **Character types and event patterns repeat themselves, each end of the age time period has a little different outward appearance, but has the same inner conflicts of the human condition being played out.** Also, in this same passage we are explicitly told that the messianic prophet (the Priest) will in part operate by interpreting "all the words of God's servants the Prophets" through whom God foretells "all that would happen to His people and His land" in the last days. This prophet strikes down Ephraim with the rod of his mouth, where Ephraim has been previously identified in these writings as America. This fits with the prophet, God's servant, addressing the 'coastlands' in the servant passage of Isaiah 42:1. The information contained in the Old Testament prophetic scripture is under lock and key, sealed until the key is provided by

God to the messianic prophet who is therefore called “the interpreter of the law” the law here being the Prophets of Old. This key is an “understanding” set by God in the “heart” of the Priest, the final prophet. This understanding unfolds naturally from within, as the Priest progresses in his personal spiritual journey; there are no visions, no dreams, no trances, no channeling – just faith, effort, obedience, and the desire to do God's will. Also, note carefully that the Teacher of Righteousness of the Dead Sea Scrolls identifies “those that will not believe when told,” about the events prophesied to occur in the latter days as “the unfaithful of the New Covenant.” Those of the New Covenant are Christians of today. This buttresses our previous identification of Lost Israel as Christendom and Ephraim as America. Continuing with the Habakkuk commentary, the TR continues to interpret scripture:

1QpHab            For behold, I rouse the Chaldeans (Babylonians), that bitter and hasty nation.  
(Hab 1:6)

Interpreted, this concerns the Kittim who are quick and valiant in war, causing many to perish. All the World shall fall under the dominion of the Kittim, and the wicked...(missing text) they shall not believe in the laws of God. (TR)

The Kittim are any of a number of those who come against “God’s people.” At the time of Habakkuk the Kittim were the Babylonians, at the time of the Teacher, the Kittim would have been Rome. **Note again that prophecies can be applied to more than one time period.** Today, the Kittim may be China or Russia, or both. Here are some more clues about the Kittim of today:

1QpHab            ...the Kittim inspire all the nations with fear and dread. Their evil plotting is done with intention and they deal with all the nations in cunning and guile. (Teacher of Righteousness)

“Their horses are swifter than leopards and fleetier than evening wolves. Their horses step forward proudly and spread their wings; *they fly from afar* like an eagle avid to devour. All of them come for violence; the look on their faces is like the *east wind*.” (Hab 1:8-9)

Interpreted, this concerns the Kittim who trample the earth with their horses and beasts. They come *from afar*, from the *islands of the sea*, to devour all the peoples like an eagle which can not be satisfied, and they address all the peoples with anger and wrath and fury and indignation. For it is as *He said, the look* on their faces is like the east *wind*. (TR)

Like Enoch, we find here a clear reference to air flight, in the context of war, just as described in Enoch earlier in this book. The Teacher of Righteousness emphasizes the bold type phrases just

above (that are otherwise my emphasis). Superficially, this prophecy seems to refer only to the Babylonians, but with deeper insight and analysis the Teacher of Righteousness also interprets this to refer to the “last days,” as clearly indicated by the reference to air flight. The reference to “eagles” points to the United States, but the “east wind” reference points to China. Perhaps another clue:

1QpHab        Interpreted, they (Kittim) encircle them with a mighty host, and out of fear and terror they deliver themselves into their hands. They (Kittim) destroy (their captives) because of the sins of their inhabitants.  
(Teacher of Righteousness) (Hab 1:10)

A “mighty host” sounds like a *large number* of soldiers. These Kittim are callous and heartless as well.

1QpHab        Interpreted, (Hab 1:11) this concerns the commanders of the Kittim who, on the council of the House of Guilt, pass one in front of another, their commanders come to lay waste the earth. (Teacher of Righteousness)

Interpreted, (Hab 1:12) this saying means that God will not destroy His people by the hand of the nations; **God will execute the judgment of the nations by the hand of His elect.** And through their chastisement all the wicked of His people shall expiate their guilt who keep His commandments in their distress. For it is said (of the elect), *too pure* of eyes to behold evil: Interpreted, this means that they (the elect) have not lusted after their eyes during the age of wickedness. (Teacher of Righteousness)

I’m not sure who the “House of Guilt” is. In times past, it was thought (I think erroneously) that the Kittim, the enemies of God’s people, were brought by God against His people to punish them. In fact, it was and is *our own actions*, which bring on such calamities. God does not punish, he desires only that we walk in the truth and beauty of His Way. He desires joy for His children, but our lack of obedience in many cases has taken us off His Path. Why do we blame God for our own failings? I observe that very often in life we turn against those who have tried the hardest to help us. It is painful to look at our own failings, but only because we expect and pretend that we are and should be perfect. **Liberty is the knowledge that we are expected to be and have been created imperfect. Mistakes are expected and actually are necessary for learning. Learning is our real reason for being.** Learning, growing and changing into an ever more beautiful expression of God’s (and our own) truth, beauty and goodness.

The Teacher of Righteousness again explains that rather than God bringing the Kittim against its people, **He (God) will turn the tables on the power elite and instead “execute the judgment of the nations by the hand of His elect.”** The elect we are told have eyes “too pure to behold evil.” Truly, such as these are worthy children of the Father.



The teacher of Righteousness continues with commentary on Habakkuk 2:12-13:

1QpHab        the spouter of lies led many astray...he raises a congregation built on deceit...who vilified and outraged the elect of God. (Teacher of Righteousness)

The Spouter of Lies, the Liar, and probably the Wicked Priest all seem to represent the same sort of person. He is a type, and since we are at the end of the completion of The Age, this “Liar” type and all other types of this period will be represented by the zenith and full completion of their historical precursor types of the past. The Liar will be more deceitful, the Kittim more merciless and the remnants more worthy than ever before. But finally, the age initiated by the failure of Adam will conclude, bringing its harvest of *both* good and evil to judgment, thus making ready the field for plowing and reseeded when “the waters that cover the sea and the earth will be filled with the knowledge and glory of the Lord.” (Hab. 2:14) Let’s now turn to the Teacher’s commentary on Isaiah, 4Q161-5.

4Q161-5        “For ten acres of vineyard shall produce only one bath, and an omer of seed shall yield but one ephah.” (Is 5:10)

Teacher of        **Interpreted, this saying concerns the last days, the devastation**  
Righteousness    **of the land by sword and famine.**

My people go into exile for want of knowledge, and their noblemen die of hunger and their multitude is parched with thirst...the nobility of Jerusalem and her multitude go down, her tumult and he who rejoices in her. (Is 5:11-14) (Teacher of Righteousness)

Jerusalem and much of modern Israel are primarily secular in their outlook at this point in time. They have drifted away from God for “want of knowledge” and the truth of God. The majority of these people of modern Israel will suffer drought, famine, and military disaster as a result. Only a small faithful remnant of Judah which is comprised of some who stay in Jerusalem during war and some who are gathered from exile when Melchizedek arrives in Bozrah (located in Southern Jordan). In addition to the two components of the Judah (Jewish) remnant, there will be added the Israel remnant of faithful Christians, among whom will be the elect, who:

4Q160        Shall take refuge in Thy house...Amid the rage of the enemies of Thy  
Fr 3-5        people...*and all the peoples of Thy lands shall know that Thou hast*  
Samuel        *created them (the elect)*...and the multitudes shall understand that this  
Apocryphon    is Thy people...Thy holy ones whom Thou hast sanctified. (Teacher of  
Righteousness)

All who would come, can come. ‘*Who ever does my will, let him eat and be satisfied,*’ says the

Lord (Genesis). Doing God's will, many times requires self-sacrifice of our goals, our desires, our pride, our anger, our grudges, our self-image, our possessions, our money, our time, and our plans. On the surface this looks like a "raw deal." What "idiot" would even consider it? And so, most of us wait until we are flat on our backs, down for the count, trapped, desperate, hopeless, and in despair before we open our eyes and see above us, for the first time, the stars of heaven, and hear that silent voice of God, 'follow this way, follow this way.' When you are flat on your back, there's no other choice, the "deal" looks pretty good now. **The bottom of a pit is the humble starting place of true wisdom.**

The above scrolls were quoted from Geza Vermes, *Dead Sea Scrolls*, published in 1997 for the first time in the United States. As there is ongoing progress in the decipherment and discovery of the scrolls, we will now examine a *New Translation, The Dead Sea Scrolls*; Michael Wise, Abegg & Cook, published 1999. The first excerpt chosen is from the *Vision of Daniel*, 4Q243-245.

DSC  
4Q244                   ...in that time *those who are called by name* shall be gathered...  
                                  *from among the Gentiles...*( Teacher of Righteousness italic comment)

A gathering of some kind is foretold – perhaps the formation of a sect? (comment, Michael Wise, author)

**This passage clearly refers to the elect who are explicitly stated to be gathered from among the Gentiles.** Why Gentiles is capitalized I don't know, but I do know that these Gentiles are Christians at the end of the age, the Long Lost Israel of ancient days. Further:

4Q 246                   ...                   **until the people of God arise, then all will have rest from warfare...**the great God will be their help...( Teacher of Righteousness)

According to Enoch, the end of the age scenario is explicitly for the spiritual progress of the elect, in order to give them the opportunity for full growth and expression of their maturing faith and wisdom. Only then does it make sense that when "the people of God arise; then all will have rest from warfare." Once the main purpose is achieved (the arising of the people of God) the destructive events are brought to an end through the very efforts of this same people, in partnership with God and Melchizedek.

4Q177                   but the angel of God's truth will help all the Children of Light from the power of Belial...and to *scatter them in a dry and desolate land*. This is a time of tribulation that...(missing text) but the righteous are *always beloved, and the great power of God is with them, helping them against the spirits of darkness...*

but all the Children of Light will be gathered in... (author of

this commentary is probably the Teacher of Righteousness)  
 “How long shall my enemy exult over me?” (Ps 13:1)

4Q177  
 Fragments This refers to the inner endurance of the men of...(missing text) in  
 the Last Days, for...to test them and purify them...(probably Teacher  
 of Righteousness)

**The elect are secluded in a desert at some point during the time of tribulation.** God is actively protecting those who follow His will, possibly through the agency of Melchizedek. The people of God are being tested, tried and refined.

Let’s collect a few more comments on the final prophet, from the Teacher of Righteousness.

### Final Prophet

4Q174  
 Col.3 This passage (2 Sam 7:11-14) refers to the Shoot of David, who is to  
 arise with the Interpreter of the Law who will arise in Zion (all those  
 who serve God) in the Last Days...(Teacher of Righteousness)

The Teacher of Righteousness predicts at least two messiahs or anointed ones at the end of the age. One is the final prophet and the other is the Branch of David who will deliver Israel. I believe that the Branch of David is a misconceived notion of the Messiah, who is instead the divine being Melchizedek. These false ideas about David are so ingrained in the Jewish tradition that even the bright light of revelation fails to wash them away from scripture.

4Q175 “I will raise up for them a prophet like you (Moses) from among  
 their own people; I will put My words in his mouth and he shall speak  
 to them everything that I command. **Anyone who does not hear the  
 words that the prophet shall speak in My name, I Myself (God) will  
 hold accountable.**” Deut 18:18-19.

By including this passage from Deuteronomy among other discussion about the final prophet, the Teacher reveals to us that this statement made by the Lord to Moses was in reference to this same final prophet. In similar fashion he includes a quote from Numbers 24:15-17.

“The oracle of Balaam Son of Beor (prophesies) that the oracle of the  
 man (the prophet) who sees clearly, the oracle of one who hears the  
 word of God, and knows the knowledge of the Most High, who sees  
 the vision of the almighty, who falls down, but with his eyes uncovered:  
 I see him but not now, I behold him but not near – a star shall come  
 out of Jacob and a scepter shall rise out of Israel.”

The star would seem to be the final prophet and the scepter the Messiah; Melchizedek, “King of Righteousness.” Next consider:

4Q534 “Speaks of a particular person as the ‘chosen one’ – chosen it is clear, to be a Revealer of God’s secrets to others...There is a prophecy given of a mighty priest who will arise and ‘reveal hidden mysteries’ and whose teaching is ‘like the Will of God’ – much like the ‘chosen one’ of this text” (4Q534, 435 & 536) (comment by author Michael Wise, Dead Sea Scrolls)

The commentary above, by the authors of the *Dead Sea Scrolls*; Michael Wise, et al., introduces several paragraphs in the *Dead Sea Scrolls* detailing physical traits, education, and other descriptions regarding this final prophet. These verses are discussed and presented in the chapter on Isaiah, near Isaiah 42.

Now let’s look at a fascinating scroll, 4Q246, *A Vision of the Son of God*. Quoting from Michael Wise, *Dead Sea Scrolls* we have:

4Q246 This small text “speaks of a powerful figure who shall appear in a time of tribulation and be called, ‘the Son of God’ and the ‘Son of the Most High’ and whom *all nations shall obey*...The *tyrant’s son* will succeed him and will begin to accrue to himself the honor due only to God. Yet the reign of Father and Son will be brief.” (Teacher of Righteousness)

4Q246 Also his son will be called The Great and be designated by his name. He will be called the Son of God...*But like meteors that you saw in your vision* so will be their kingdom. They will reign *only a few short years* over the land, while people tramples people and nation tramples nation.

This trampling is reminiscent of “nation will rise against nation” from the Gospels of the New Testament. Also, we are explicitly told that the Teacher of Righteousness had a vision of the last days. This vision is the source of his insight into scripture interpretation. The “Antichrist” is called the Great, Son of God, and Son of the Most High. “All nations shall obey him” indicates great, although brief power.

**Deliverance from distress finally comes when the people of God** arise, bringing peace and prosperity. God is working through them and in them and His rule shall finally prevail. (Author’s comment, Michael Wise)

4Q246 **until the people of God arise; then all will have rest from warfare.**  
DSC Their kingdom will be an eternal kingdom, and all their paths will

be righteous. They will judge the land justly, and all nations will make peace. Warfare will cease from the land, and all the nations shall do obeisance to them. **The great God will be their help, He Himself will fight for them, putting peoples into their power, overthrowing them all before them. God's rule will be an eternal rule and all the depths of [the earth are His].**

This gives a few more details on the reign of the “Antichrist” figure. He will call himself the “Son of God,” he will reign but a “few” years, all the nations will obey him, he will be part of a father and son team, and will be beaten by God’s help through the elect. (Teacher of Righteousness)

Another possibility is that this father and son team is a reference to Antiochus the Great and son Antiochus Epiphanes IV and has nothing to do with the ‘latter days’ of today. Uncertainty is part of every venture for truth.

Having completed our study of the Dead Sea Scrolls, let’s continue on the theme of the Antichrist using the information from Daniel and Revelation.

## Fourth Beast

Let’s first consider the *fourth beast*, the *final political and military dominion of our age*. We can list the facts rendered from the various sources as indicated.

- |   |              |
|---|--------------|
| 1. <b>Fourth Beast</b> – Ten Horns (rulers)                 | Dan 7        |
| 2. Terrible & dreadful, devour whole earth                  | Dan 7        |
| 3. Great iron teeth   | Dan 7        |
| 4. Different from other three prior dominions               | Dan 7        |
| 5. Devours, stamps and tears in pieces                      | Dan 7        |
| 6. Killed, thrown in flames                                 | Dan 7        |
| 7. Iron/clay feet with 10 toes                              | Dan 2        |
| 8. Strong (iron) & weak (clay), will not<br>hold together   | Dan 2        |
| 9. Claws of bronze  | Dan 7        |
| 10. Ten kings/rulers  | Dan 7        |
| 11. <b>Great red dragon</b><br>7 heads, 10 horns, 7 crowns  | Rev. 12 & 13 |
| 12. Makes war on God’s remnant                              | Rev. 12 & 13 |
| 13. Looks like leopard<br>feet like bear<br>mouth like lion | Rev. 12 & 13 |
| 14. Authority from dragon (devil)                           | Rev. 12 & 13 |
| 15. One head wounded and heals                              | Rev. 12 & 13 |

## 16. Worship given to beast &amp; dragon

Rev. 12 &amp; 13

My only comment here is that clay may indicate democracy and iron may indicate authoritarian power distribution. Democracy (clay) causes the foundation (feet) of this mixed power distribution to fail. People in democracies will not go ‘easily into the night’ without struggle and resistance. Lastly, the Fourth Kingdom is crushed by a stone, which breaks loose by itself from a cliff and shatters the final kingdom of man’s sovereignty as revealed in Daniel 2, the “smiting of the Great Image.” This means that divine intervention is needed to overcome the Fourth Kingdom and the Antichrist. From then on blessings are poured down on the earth and mankind under the new sovereignty of the Messiah/Melchizedek. (As I watched on T.V. -- bombing, after bombing, after bombing of the same sites in Kosovo, over, and over, again. I could not help but think of “trampling, crushing, and tearing into pieces” as we all stood by and watched.) Now let’s list the characteristics of the “Antichrist” figure sketched out in Daniel and Revelation.

**Antichrist**

- |   |        |
|---|--------|
| 1. Little horn – pushes over three out of ten rulers from the inside. | Dan 7  |
| 2. Fearful destructiveness  | Dan 8  |
| 3. Power not his own  | Dan 8  |
| 4. Shall succeed  | Dan 8  |
| 5. Cunning  | Dan 8  |
| 6. Deceit prospers  | Dan 8  |
| 7. Magnifies himself  | Dan 8  |
| 8. Rises up against prince of princes                                 | Dan 8  |
| 9. Broken by no human hand  | Dan 8  |
| 10. Seems greater than his fellows                                    | Dan 7  |
| 11. Speaks great things   | Dan 7  |
| 12. Wars with saints  | Dan 7  |
| 13. Wears out and prevails over saints                                | Dan 7  |
| 14. Speaks words against Most High                                    | Dan 7  |
| 15. Changes times & laws (or the law)                                 | Dan 7  |
| 16. Time, times, half duration they are given into his hand           | Dan 7  |
| 17. Has eyes of a man   | Dan 7  |
| 18. Mouth speaks great things   | Rev 13 |

Now lets make a list for “Babylon,” already referred to in the Dead Sea Scrolls as the “harlot” who sells families and nations:

**Babylon**

- |  |        |
|--|--------|
| 1. Famous  | Rev 17 |
| 2. Prostitutes itself  | Rev 17 |
| 3. Great city  | Rev 17 |
| 4. Near many waters  | Rev 17 |
| 5. A woman on the Beast. Mother of<br>Obscenity and Abominations | Rev 17 |
| 6. Rules over Kings of East                                      | Rev 17 |
| 7. Beast hates Babylon/prostitute                                | Rev 17 |
| 8. Beast destroys with fire                                      | Rev 17 |
| 9. All nations drunk with the wine<br>of her lust                | Rev 17 |
| 10. World grows rich from her lust                               | Rev 17 |
| 11. People called to 'come out from Her!'                        | Rev 17 |
| 12. Struck down in one day                                       | Rev 17 |
| 13. Kings cry over   | Rev 17 |
| 14. Business men mourn her,<br>her many goods gone               | Rev 17 |
| 15. Misdeeds against God's people                                | Rev 17 |

Babylon is a rich, commercial center of the world. Businessmen love her for her markets and profit opportunities. She is famous and powerful and rules over (is stronger than) other countries (Kings of the East). She will sell anything (harlot) (Including people and weapons) to anyone in the world as long as there is profit in it. She is hated for her power, pride and wealth by the developing world order (see #7 above), on the back of which she rides supreme *temporarily*. While she is giddy and drunk with power, wealth, and lust, the world order suddenly turns on her destroying her in one day with "fire." In addition, the Dead Sea Scrolls links the harlot (Babylon) with the end of the age leaders of Ephraim, who are those most blessed with God's bounty, power, and fruitfulness. Ephraim is part of Lost Israel, previously identified as Christendom. Ephraim's leaders are "wicked, lustful, and arrogant who seek smooth things (lies)" and are ruled by The Liar. Ephraim is probably America. Babylon is probably America, or possibly an American city. New York and Washington D.C. come first to mind. "Cities and families shall perish through their (the wicked of Ephraim, the leaders) council." (4Q169, Dead Sea Scrolls)

Nahum 3:4      Because of the many harlotries of the well favored harlot, the mistress of seduction, *she who sells nations through her harlotries* and families through her seductions.

Babylon (the harlot) fits the United States of America, also known as Ephraim. At present, the USA is still sitting on top of the world order (the beast). However, this developing world order really hates America (the harlot) because of her arrogance, power, and wealth. Caligastia (the little horn) is behind the scenes and he has successfully subverted the three governments of China, Russia, and the USA. This is done from the inside and thus the little horn pushes up from beneath and undermines these three governments/rulers. It is necessary to destroy America because she is too free, too powerful, and too haughty. This is why there is a concerted effort to weaken America's moral fiber, military, and educational systems. This is why America has, not so secretly, intentionally transplanted our high technology to China. China and possibly Russia are being prepared to take leadership of the newly developing world order. Caligastia would like nothing better than to destroy the Judeo Christian peoples because among them are the lovers of the true God of Abraham, Jacob, and Jesus. I will leave this *speculative* sketch of Babylon and the beast as food for further thought.

Let's end this section with another list, a list of *some* end time events from Daniel.

### End-Time Events

- |   |        |
|---|--------|
| 1. Ancients of Days, present  | Dan 7  |
| 2. One like a son of man coming<br>with clouds  | Dan 7  |
| 3. Saints of the Most High (Elect)<br>receive Kingdom forever                                 | Dan 7  |
| 4. Michael (the angel) shall arise – great<br>prince of the people                            | Dan 12 |
| 5. Resurrection of dead<br>(end of the age)   | Dan 12 |
| 6. Wise will shine  | Dan 12 |
| 7. Knowledge increased  | Dan 12 |
| 8. Many have run to & fro   | Dan 12 |
| 9. Troubles as never before   | Dan 12 |
| 10. Ancient of Days, opens book of life,<br>begins judgment proceedings in<br>heavenly court. | Dan 7  |
| 11. Many purified   | Dan 7  |
| 12. Wicked do wickedly  | Dan 7  |

It is evident that many of these prophecies have been repeated in multiple, independent sources of scripture. The more such sources, the greater the accuracy and certainty of the prophecy. Also, each prophecy must fit within the developing themes of the overall prophetic picture. The more pieces that you have already put in the puzzle, the easier it is to place each subsequent piece, as there are less and less ways that each piece can possibly be placed and still



fit in with its surrounding pieces. The total prophetic picture is a mosaic of the different prophetic sources. Each source fills in a critical piece of the whole. Melchizedek knows what needs to be filled in and so he adjusts each revelation to suit the needs of the overall prophetic picture.

# 1 ENOCH

(?200 B.C.)

21

Here are some facts about 1Enoch the book and Enoch the man.

## Enoch Facts

1. Ethiopic Enoch = 1Enoch
2. 1Enoch is the oldest. 2 and 3 Enoch are later works.
3. Enoch was the seventh descendent of Adam and Eve in the Bible.
4. Enoch “walked with God. Then he vanished and God took him.”  
(Gen 5:24)
5. Enoch was the son of Cain and Ramona, and he led the Nodites.(UB p. 849)
6. Enoch was the first mortal fused with his thought adjuster.(UB p. 514)
7. Enoch is one of 24 members ‘Urantia advisory council.’ (UB p. 513)
8. The Book of Enoch was an inspiration to Jesus.(UB p. 1390) The title “Son of Man” was taken from the Book of Enoch. (UB pg. 1390) Of all scripture the Book of Enoch “was nearest to the truth” regarding Jesus’ identity and mission as assessed by Jesus himself. (UB p. 1390).
9. Enoch is said to have been taken away by God, saw the secrets and mysteries of the universe, the future of the world, and the predetermined course of human history (Biblical literature).
10. There are three parts to 1Enoch.
11. 1Enoch was found among the Dead Sea Scrolls pushing its date of origin back to at least 100-200 BC (except for part 2, see below).
12. Part 2, the Similitudes, is the part containing all the references to the Son of Man and is the only part not yet found among the Dead Sea Scrolls. Therefore, its dating is unsure (? pre-Christian or not).
13. The New Testament was significantly influenced by 1Enoch.
14. Many early Church fathers were inspired by 1Enoch.
15. Many copies of 1Enoch were found among the Dead Sea Scrolls. 1Enoch was probably one of the most authoritative and popular scriptures of the Qumran Community.
16. After the fourth century A.D. 1Enoch was apparently suppressed as heretical by the Church due to its references to the physicality of the fallen angels who were said to have had sexual relations with the ‘daughters of men.’

17. The entire Book of Enoch not discovered again until 1773. It was brought to Europe from Ethiopia.
18. The book survived as a whole *only* in Ethiopia. Why? Was it destroyed by the church?
19. 1Enoch is directly quoted in Jude and 2Peter of the New Testament in reference to danger of a perverted form of Christian belief which claimed that it was *only* necessary to have faith. The overriding concern of these two New Testament books is that the believer feels that he or she is otherwise above the biblical laws and commandments. This belief mainly took the form of sensual and sexual indulgence. Jude and 2Peter reject such licentiousness and state that the fate of such believers will be like the angels or “Sons of God” who sinned by descending from heaven and having intercourse with daughters of men. (See Genesis 6:1-4). The story of these “fallen angels” is discussed in 1Enoch. The Nephilim of the Bible are the Nodites of the Urantia Book (UB p. 856) and are the descendants of the original disloyal ‘Dalamatia staff of one hundred’ (UB p. 758), and who became the ‘eighth race to appear on Urantia’ (UB p. 822).

Since many readers probably have not read 1Enoch, I would like to present at some length the parts that are relevant to our present discussion, along with some commentary as we proceed. The 1Enoch text quotes, unless otherwise indicated will be taken from *The Book of Enoch*, from the Ethiopic, literally translated by Richard Laurence, LL.D., Archbishop of Cashel, Late Professor of Hebrew in the University of Oxford, 1882. The biblical references in parentheses are part of the translation and are not my comments. These references are Biblical verses that are felt to be related to 1Enoch by the Archbishop.

1Enoch 1:1            *The word of the blessing of Enoch, how he blessed the elect and the righteous, who were to exist in the time of trouble; to the rejection of all the wicked and ungodly (Ps. 1). Enoch, a righteous man, was with God, answered and spoke, while his eyes were open, and while he saw a holy vision which was in the heavens (Gen. 5:24). This the angel showed me.*

1Enoch 1:2            From them I heard all things, and understood what I saw; that which will not take place in this generation, but **in a generation which is to succeed at a distant period, on account of the elect.** (Dan. 12:4).

Parts of 1Enoch are written specifically for the sake of those who elect God’s will during the time of trouble, in the “distant” messianic period, now about to begin.

1Enoch 1:3            Upon their account I spoke and conversed with him, who will go forth from this habitation, the Holy and Mighty One, the God of the world.

Enoch conversed with Melchizedek “*on account of*” *the elect*. The Mighty One, God of the World, is Melchizedek who goes forth from his heavenly “habitation” with strength and power, riding the white horse of Revelation to put an end to war, persecution, and terror. This God of the world:

1Enoch 1:4            ...will hereafter tread upon Mount Sinai; appear with his hosts; and be manifested in the strength of his power from heaven.

1Enoch 1:5            All shall be afraid, and the Watchers be terrified.

1Enoch 1:6            Great fear and trembling shall seize them, even to the ends of the earth. The lofty mountains shall be troubled, and the exalted hills depressed, melting like a honeycomb in the flame. The earth shall be immersed, and all things which are in it perish; while judgment shall come upon all, even upon all the righteous (Rev. 20:11-15).

Melchizedek will visibly “appear with his hosts.” How so? The Watchers are probably the descendants of those who had been “cast out of heaven,” (the Dalamatia 100) who are from the Nodite (Nephilim) racial line. Are these some of the “princes” of the world, the powerful and heartless that run our world system from behind the scenes. Many of these behind the scene leaders apparently come from “royal” lineages. They are terrified, as they should be, when Melchizedek comes. As many other times stated in scripture, the hills are made low during cataclysmic tectonic activity. Notice that all those *in* (but not above or on) the earth perish, i.e. those hiding in mountains and subterranean locations. All people are then subject to individual judgment according to prophecy. Further information on those who elect God’s will follows next.

### **The Elect**

1Enoch 1:7            *But to them shall he give peace: he shall preserve the elect, and towards them exercise clemency.*

1Enoch 1:8            Then shall all belong to God; be happy and blessed; and the splendor of the Godhead shall illuminate them (Isa. 40:5; 65:21-25).

The elect are physically “preserved” probably to help build a new world from the old.

1Enoch 2              Behold he comes with ten thousands of his saints, to execute judgment

upon them, and destroy the wicked, and reprove all of flesh for every thing which the sinful and ungodly have done, and committed against him. (Jude14, 15).

Are these “ten thousands of his saints” the “hosts” of 1Enoch 1:4?

The “wicked ones” behind the scene will be exposed and dealt with. Mankind will be rid of Caligastia (the devil) and like-minded men forever.

### The Elect

- 1Enoch 6:1            They (the elect and righteous) consider how the trees, when they put forth their green leaves, become covered, and produce fruit; *understanding that He who lives forever* does all these things for you:
- 1Enoch 6:2            That the works at the beginning of every existing year, that all his works, are subservient to him, and invariable; yet *as God has appointed, so are all things brought to pass.*
- 1Enoch 6:3            They see, too, how the seas and the rivers together complete their respective operations:
- 1Enoch 6:9            *The elect shall possess light, joy, and peace; and they shall **inherit the earth.*** (Mat. 5:5; Ps. 1:1-6).
- 1Enoch 6:11           *Then shall wisdom be given to the elect,* all of whom shall live, and not again transgress by impiety or pride; but shall humble themselves, possessing prudence, and shall not repeat transgression.
- 1Enoch 6:12           They shall not be condemned the whole period of their lives, nor die in torment and indignation; but the sum of the days of their life shall be completed, and *they shall grow old in peace;* while the years of their happiness shall be multiplied with joy, and with peace for ever, the whole duration of their existence.

Note 9, 11, and 12 for further information regarding “the elect.” Next, Enoch is taken to heaven *in a vision.*

- 1Enoch 14:10           They elevated me aloft to heaven. I proceeded, until I arrived at a wall built with stones of crystal. A tongue of fire surrounded it,

which began to strike me with terror.

1Enoch 14:11        Into this vibrating flame I entered (11Kings 2:11).

Next, Enoch encounters one who is described much like the Ancient of Days described in Revelation:

1Enoch 14:17        Attentively I surveyed it, and saw that it contained an exalted throne;

1Enoch 14:18        The appearance of which was like that of frost; while its circumference resembled the orb of the brilliant sun; and there was the voice of the cherubim.

1Enoch 14:19        From underneath this mighty throne rivers of flaming fire issued.

1Enoch 14:20        To look upon it was impossible.

1Enoch 14:21        One great in glory sat upon it (Rev. 4:2-11).

1Enoch 14:22        Whose robe was brighter than the sun, and whiter than snow. (Ancient of Days)

1Enoch 14:23        No angel was capable of penetrating to view the face of Him, the Glorious and the Effulgent; nor could any mortal behold him (Jno. 1:18). A fire of flaming fire was around Him.

Enoch's vision in heaven continues:

1Enoch 24:1        I went from thence to another place, and saw a mountain of fire flashing both by day and night. I proceeded toward it; and perceived seven splendid mountains, which were all different from each other.

1Enoch 24:2        Their stones were brilliant and beautiful; all were brilliant and splendid to behold; and beautiful was their surface. Three mountains were toward the east, and strengthened by being placed one upon another; and three were towards the south, strengthened in a similar manner. There were likewise deep valleys, which did not approach each other. And the seventh mountain was in the

midst of them. In length they all resembled the seat of a throne, and odoriferous trees surrounded them (Zech. 6:1).

- 1Enoch 24:3 Among these there was a *tree of an unceasing smell*; nor of those which were in Eden was there one of all the fragrant trees which smelt like this. Its leaf, its flower, and its bark never withered, and its fruit was beautiful.
- 1Enoch 24:4 Its fruit resembled the cluster of the palm. I exclaimed: Behold! this tree is goodly in aspect, pleasing in its leaf and the sight of its fruit is delightful to the eye. Then Michael, one of the holy and glorious angels who were with me, and one who presided over them, answered,
- 1Enoch 24:5 And said: Enoch, why dost thou inquire respecting the odor of this tree?
- 1Enoch 24:6 Why are thou inquisitive to know it.
- 1Enoch 24:7 Then I, Enoch, replied to him, and said: Concerning everything I am desirous of instruction, but particularly concerning this tree.
- 1Enoch 24:8 He answered me, saying: That mountain which thou beholdest, the extent of whose head resembles the seat of the Lord, will be the seat on which shall sit *the holy and great Lord of glory, the everlasting King, when He shall come and descend to visit the earth with goodness.* (Dan. 7:13-14; Lk. 1:32-33).
- 1Enoch 24:9 And that tree of an agreeable smell, not one of flesh, there shall be no power to touch, until the period of the great judgment. When all shall be punished and consumed for ever, this shall be bestowed on the righteous and humble. *The fruit of this tree shall be given to the elect.* For towards the north life shall be planted in the holy place, towards the habitation of the everlasting King.
- 1Enoch 24:10 Then shall they greatly rejoice and exult in the Holy One. The sweet odour shall enter into their bones; and they shall live a long life on the earth, as thy forefathers have lived; neither in their days shall sorrow, distress, trouble, and punishment afflict them.

1Enoch 24:11           And I blessed the Lord of glory, the everlasting King, because He has prepared this tree for the saints, formed it, and declared that He would give it to them (Rev. 22:2).

Michael is a “glorious and holy angel” who helps protect those who follow God’s will in the trial period. The “great Lord of glory the everlasting King” is probably a reference to Melchizedek who will literally “descend” to and “visit the earth with goodness.” Following judgment, the *tree of life* will be bestowed on the “righteous and humble” and will be possessed by the elect, those who both understand God’s plans and do his will. The righteous and humble know, love, and respect God but have not achieved the understanding that the elect have achieved through special books discussed soon.

The next set of chapters 37 through 71 constitute the second part of 1Enoch and are called the *Similitudes* or *Parables*. This is the only section where references to the Son of Man appear. It is also the only section not found among the *Dead Sea Scrolls*, therefore casting some doubt on its pre-Christian dating. Since Jesus reads from this section in *the Urantia Book*, *the Urantia Book* is definitely on record as to its pre-Christian origin. We shouldn’t forget that the Scrolls were out of circulation and held in secrecy for forty years before being published when considering these matters.

1Enoch 38:1           PARABLE THE FIRST. When the *congregation of the righteous* shall be manifested; and sinners be judged for their crimes, and be troubled in the sight of the world.

The congregation of the righteous are those whose hearts are centered on God’s ways and will. The elect are the same, except in addition there is a greater understanding, as a result of special books discussed later, about God’s kingdom of heaven within and his developing kingdom of the outer world as well.

1Enoch 38:2           When righteousness shall be manifested in the presence of the righteous themselves, who will be elected for their good works duly weighed by the Lord of spirits (God); and *when the light of the righteous and the elect, who dwell on earth, shall be manifested*; where will the habitation of sinners be, and where the place of rest for those who have rejected the Lord of spirits? It would have been better for them, had they been never born (Ecc. 7: 1).

1Enoch 38:4           From that period those who possess the earth shall not be powerful and exalted. Neither shall they be capable of beholding the countenances of the holy, for the light of the countenances of the holy, the righteous, and the elect, has been seen by the Lord of Spirits (Dan. 12:10).



“Those who possess the earth” are the political, financial, economic, and religious leaders who lead the world into chaos and ruin. They are removed from their power and a new leadership, with Melchizedek at its head, is founded.

1Enoch 38:5            Yet shall *not* the mighty kings of that period be destroyed; but shall be delivered into the hands of the righteous and the holy (Ps. 149:9).

These world's misleaders will be delivered into the hands of those whom they persecuted and tried to destroy.

1Enoch 38:6            Nor thence forwards shall any obtain commiseration from the Lord of spirits, because their lives in this world will have been completed.

1Enoch 39:1            In those days shall *the elect and holy race descend from the upper heavens*, and their seed shall then be with the sons of men.

The “Elect and holy race” are probably the children of Adam and Eve who left the planet after the Adamic default (UB) and who now return to finish their original mission to biologically/genetically uplift the mortal races (UB). These are physical beings who physically “descend from the upper heavens.” How do they descend? What is the means of their transportation?

UB p. 1025            “Is there a possibility that an unexpected and unprecedented event is to take place, the sometime return to the planet of Adam and Eve or certain of their progeny as representatives of Michael (Christ) with the titles of vicegerents of the second Adam of Urantia?”

Scripture and *The Urantia Book* mutually interpret one another over and over again, thus revealing their deep interconnections. Returning to Enoch:

1Enoch 39:3            A *cloud* then snatched me (Enoch) up, and the wind raised me *above* the surface of the earth, placing me at the extremity of the heavens.

1Enoch 39:4            There I saw another vision; I saw the habitations and couches of the saints. There my eyes beheld their habitations with the angels, and their couches with the holy ones. They were entreating, supplicating, and praying for the sons of men; while righteousness like water flowed before them, and mercy like dew was scattered

over the earth. And thus shall it be with them for ever and for ever.

1Enoch 39:8           There was I (Enoch) desirous of remaining, and my soul longed for that habitation. There was my antecedent inheritance; for thus had it been revealed respecting me before the Lord of spirits.

Note the mention of a “cloud” in 39:3, Enoch specifically states he is *snatched up in a cloud* and then *is above the surface of the earth* as if looking back at it from space, again raising questions about the identity of these “clouds” so frequently mentioned in scripture.

The next chapter of interest is 45.

1Enoch 45:3           In that day shall *the Elect one* sit upon a throne of glory; and shall choose their conditions and countless habitations (while their spirits within them shall be strengthened, when they behold my Elect one), shall choose them for those who have fled for protection to my holy and glorious name.

*The Elect one* is Melchizedek, “King of Righteousness,” who sits on the throne of Planetary Sovereignty. The spirits of those who have “fled to the protection” of God are the spirits of those who elect God’s will. They are uplifted at the sight of Melchizedek.

1Enoch 45:4           *In that day I(God) will cause my Elect one(Melchizedek) to dwell in the midst of them; will change the face of heaven; will bless it, and illuminate it for ever (Rev. 21:1, 20:15). The Elect One (Melchizedek) dwells among the righteous and elect. He changes the face of heaven.*

How, I do not know. He “illuminates” the area or the world probably with the light of his own radiance.

1Enoch 45:5           *I will also change the face of the earth; will bless it; and cause those whom I have elected to dwell upon it. But those who have committed sin and iniquity shall not tread upon it; for I have seen them. My righteous ones will I satisfy with peace, placing them before me; but the condemnation of sinners shall draw near, that I may destroy them from the face of the earth.*

He “changes the face of the earth,” possibly through tectonic activity, which begins, upon his arrival. Next, we turn to the Son of Man passages which are also located in the Similitudes.

## **Son of Man**

- 1Enoch 46:1      There I beheld the Ancient of days, whose head was like white wool, and with him another, whose *countenance resembled that of man*. His countenance was full of grace, like that of one of the holy angels. Then I inquired of one of the angels, who went with me, and who showed me every secret thing, concerning this *Son of man*; who He was; whence He was; and why He accompanied the Ancient of days (Jno. 17:3; Dan. 7:9).
- 1Enoch 46:2      He answered and said to me: This is the *Son of man*, to whom righteousness belongs; with whom righteousness has dwelt; and who will reveal all the treasures of that which is concealed; for the Lord of spirits has chosen him; and his portion has surpassed all before the Lord of spirits in everlasting uprightness.
- 1Enoch 46:3      The *Son of man*, whom thou beholdest, shall *raise up kings and the mighty* from their couches, and kings from their thrones; shall loosen the bridles of the powerful, and break in pieces the teeth of sinners (Lk 18:31).
- 1Enoch 46:4      *He shall hurl kings from their thrones and their dominions*; because they will not exalt and praise Him, nor humble themselves before Him, by whom their kingdoms were granted to them (Ps. 72:11). *The countenance likewise of the mighty shall He cast down, filling them* with confusion. Darkness shall be their habitation, and worms shall be their bed; nor from that their beds shall they hope to be again raised, because they exalted not the name of the Lord of spirits.
- 1Enoch 46:5      They (sinners) shall condemn the stars of heaven, shall lift up their hands against the Most high, shall tread upon and inhabit the earth, exhibiting all their works of iniquity, even their works of iniquity. Their strength shall be in their riches, and their faith in the gods whom they have formed with their own hands. They shall deny the name of the Lord of spirits, and shall expel Him from the temples, in which they assemble (Amos 8:11-12; Rev. 3:17).
- 1Enoch 46:6      And with Him the faithful, who suffer in the name of the Lord of spirits (Lk. 21:12).

The *Son of man* who accompanies the Ancient of days “raises up kings” from their thrones and “hurls them from their thrones and dominions.” This sounds like the actions many times

associated in scripture with Messiah/Lord/Melchizedek, although we associate the name “Son of Man” with Jesus. How can we resolve this conflict? Consider again this passage from *The Urantia Book*:

UB p. 1390      While turning all these problems over in his mind, he (Jesus) found in the synagogue library at Nazareth, among the apocalyptic books which he had been studying, this manuscript called “The Book of Enoch”; and though he was certain that it had not been written by Enoch of old, it proved very intriguing to him, and *he read and reread it many times*. There was one passage, which particularly impressed him, a passage in which this term ‘Son of Man’ appeared. The writer of this so-called Book of Enoch went on to tell about this Son of Man, *describing the work he would do on earth and explaining that this Son of Man, before coming down on this earth to bring salvation to mankind, had walked through the courts of heavenly glory with his Father, the Father of all; and that he had turned his back upon all this grandeur and glory to come down on earth to proclaim salvation to needy mortals*. As Jesus would read these passages (well understanding that much of the Eastern mysticism which had become admixed with these teachings was erroneous), he responded in his heart and recognized in his mind that of all the Messianic predictions of the Hebrew scriptures and of all the theories about the Jewish deliverer, *none was so near the truth* as this story tucked away in this only partially accredited Book of Enoch; and he then and there decided to adopt as his inaugural title “the Son of Man.” And this he did when he subsequently began his public work. *Jesus had an unerring ability for the recognition of truth, and truth he never hesitated to embrace, no matter from what source it appeared to emanate*.

By this time he had quite thoroughly settled many things about his forth-coming work for the world, but he said nothing of these matters to his mother, who still held stoutly to the idea of his being the Jewish Messiah.

*The great confusion of Jesus’ younger days now arose*. Having settled something about the nature of his mission on earth, “to be about his Father’s business” – to show forth his Father’s loving nature to all mankind – *he began to ponder anew the many statements in the Scriptures referring to the coming of a national deliverer, a Jewish teacher or king*. To what event did these prophecies refer? Was not he a Jew? or was he? Was he or was he not of the house of David? His mother averred he was; his father had ruled that he was not. He decided he was not. But *had the prophets confused the nature and mission of the Messiah?* (UB Pg. 1390 – 1391)

Please note the *Urantia Book* does not say that the reference in the *Book of Enoch* was a reference to Jesus, rather it says that no other scripture “was so *near* the truth” as these *Enoch* passages were in relationship to Jesus. Perhaps Jesus is not the Son of Man portrayed in the *Enoch* that comes down to us today, and that these passages are “so near the truth” about Jesus because Jesus is *also* a pre-existent divine being, who walked with the “Father of all” before leaving the glory of the divine world to proclaim salvation to mankind. Therefore, perhaps Jesus chooses this title “Son of Man” because it’s meaning is as close as he can get to his own self-understanding. Jesus was human just like we are and had doubts and confusion just as we do. He definitely had a limited knowledge of his mission at this point in his spiritual development. *Listen to these doubts and questions in his mind as he ponders these issues in a very human way:*

UB pg. 1391 After all, could it be possible that his mother was right? In most matters, when differences of opinion had arisen in the past, she had been right. If he were a new teacher and *not* the Messiah, then how should he recognize the Jewish Messiah and, further, what should be his relation to this Jewish Messiah? And what should be his relation, after embarking on his life mission, to his family? to the Jewish commonwealth and religion? to the Roman Empire? to the gentiles and their religions? Each of these momentous problems this young Galilean turned over in his mind and seriously pondered while he continued to work at the carpenter’s bench, laboriously making a living for himself, his mother, and eight other hungry mouths. (UB Pg. 1391).

Ultimately, Jesus had to follow his own internal guide and move away from the Messiah role to offer the spiritual salvation that was to become his mission. This mission was not preordained, it was a conscious choice by Jesus made over and above other possibilities. Returning to Enoch we have:

1Enoch 47:1 *In that day* the prayer of the holy and righteous, and the blood of the righteous, shall ascend from the earth into the presence of the Lord of spirits.

1Enoch 47:3 *At that time* I beheld the Ancient of days, while He sat upon the throne of his glory, while the *book of the living* was opened in his presence, and while all the powers which were above the heavens stood around and before him (Rev. 20:12).

1Enoch 47:4 Then were the hearts of the saints full of joy, because the number of righteousness was arrived, the supplication of the saints heard, and the blood of the righteous appreciated by the Lord of spirits.

(Rev. 14:1; 11 Ezra 2:40).

The Lord of Spirits is God in 1Enoch.

1Enoch 48:2            In that hour was this Son of man invoked before the Lord of spirits, and his name in the presence of the Ancient of days.

1Enoch 48:3            Before the sun and the signs were created, before the stars of heaven were formed, his name was invoked in the presence of the Lord of spirits. *A support shall He be for the righteous and the holy to lean upon, without falling; and he shall be the light of nations* (Heb. 1:2; Jno. 1:1-19).

1Enoch 48:4            He shall be the hope of those whose hearts are troubled. All, who dwell on earth, shall fall down and worship before him; shall bless and glorify Him, and sing praises to the name of the Lord of spirits (Ps. 22:27).

1Enoch 48:5            Therefore *the Elect and the Concealed one* existed in His presence, before the world was created, and for ever.

1Enoch 48:6            In His presence he existed, and has revealed to the saints and to the righteous by the wisdom of the Lord of spirits; for he has preserved the lot of the righteous, because they have hated and rejected this world of iniquity, and have detested all its works and ways, in the name of the Lord of spirits (Jno. 17:16).

1Enoch 48:7            For in His name shall they be preserved; and His will shall be their life. In those days shall the *kings of the earth* and the *mighty men*, who have gained the world by the work of their own hands, become humble in countenance.

1Enoch 48:10           But in the day of their (kings) trouble, rest shall be on earth

Here the Son of man is associated with an “unfailing fountain of righteousness and wisdom,” exists “before the sun and stars were created,” is the “light of nations,” is the hope of “those whose hearts are trouble,” and reveals the wisdom of God, the “Lord of spirits,” to the righteous. This reference fits very well with Jesus’ mission rather than the Messiah’s. Perhaps in 1Enoch this phrase Son of man sometimes refers to Jesus and other times Melchizedek. More often Melchizedek is one *like* a son of man and Jesus is a son of man as discussed previously in other biblical references. The prophets had great difficulty separating Jesus and Melchizedek from one

another. We should also note that Jesus may have read from a somewhat different “Book of Enoch” than that which comes down to us today in 1Enoch. All in all, I'm afraid confusion must still remain regarding this issue.

1Enoch 48A:1      Wisdom is poured forth like water, and glory fails not before Him for ever and ever; for potent is He in all the secrets of righteousness (Pro. 3:13-35).

1Enoch 48A:2      *But iniquity passes away like a shadow, and possesses not a fixed station: for the Elect one stands before the Lord of spirits; and his glory is for ever and ever; and His power from generation to generation (Ps. 1).*

1Enoch 48A:3      With Him dwells the spirit of intellectual wisdom, the spirit of instruction and of power, and the spirit of those who sleep in righteousness; He shall judge secret things.

1Enoch 48A:4      Nor shall any be able to utter a single word before him; for the *Elect one is in the presence of the Lord of spirits, according to his own pleasure (Ecc. 12:14).*

Melchizedek has direct access to the Lord of Spirits (God).

1Enoch 49:1      *In those days* the saints and the chosen shall undergo a change. The light of day shall rest upon them; and the splendor and glory of the saints shall be changed (1 Cor. 15:51).

1Enoch 49:2      *In the day of trouble* evil shall be heaped up upon sinners; but the righteous shall triumph in the name of the Lord of spirits.

1Enoch 49:3      Others shall be made to see, that they must repent, and forsake the works of their hands; and that glory awaits them not in the presence of the Lord of spirits; yet that by his name they may be saved. The Lord of spirits will have compassion on them; for great is his mercy; and righteousness is in his judgment, and in the presence of his glory; nor in his judgment shall iniquity stand. He who repents not before Him shall perish (Rev. 20:15).

Some kind of change, possibly a spiritual transformation is noted in 49:1 with reference to the "chosen," which is another term for the elect; ie: those who choose (elect) God.

- 1Enoch 50:1 In those days shall the earth deliver up from her womb, and hell deliver up from hers, that which it has received; and *destruction shall* restore that which it owes (Rev. 20:13).
- 1Enoch 50:2 He shall select the righteous and holy from among them; for the day of their salvation has approached.
- 1Enoch 50:3 And in those days shall the Elect one sit upon his throne, while *every secret of intellectual wisdom shall proceed from his mouth*; for the Lord of spirits has gifted and glorified him (Lk. 1:32-33).

This agrees with other scripture and *The Urantia Book* with regard to Messiah/Melchizedek being a teacher as well as a “King.”

- 1Enoch 50:4 In those days the mountains shall skip like rams, and the hills shall leap like young sheep satisfied with milk; and all the righteous shall become *angels in heaven* (Ps. 114:4).
- 1Enoch 50:5 *Their countenance shall be bright with joy*; for in those days shall the Elect one be exalted. The earth shall rejoice; the righteous shall inhabit it, and the elect go and walk upon it (Mat. 5:5, Rev. 26-27).

The *Elect One* is Melchizedek as noted before.

- 1Enoch 51:1 After that period, in the place where *I had seen every secret sight*, I(Enoch) was snatched up in a whirlwind, and carried off westwards.
- 1Enoch 51:2 There my eyes beheld the secrets of heaven, and all which existed on earth; a mountain of iron, a mountain of copper, a mountain of silver, a mountain of gold, a mountain of fluid metal, and a mountain of lead.
- 1Enoch 51:3 And I inquired of the angel who went with me, saying: What are these things, which in secret I behold?
- 1Enoch 51:4 He said: All these things which thou beholdest shall be for the dominion of the Messiah, that he may command, and be powerful upon earth.
- 1Enoch 51:5 And that angel of peace answered me, saying: Wait but a short time, and thou shalt see, and every secret thing shall be revealed to



thee, which the Lord of spirits has decreed. Those mountains which thou hast seen, the mountain of iron, the mountain of copper, the mountain of silver, the mountain of gold, the mountain of fluid metal, and the mountain of lead, all these in the presence of the Elect one shall be like a honeycomb before the fire, and like water descending from above these mountains; and shall become debilitated before his feet (Dan. 2:31-45).

- 1Enoch 51:6      In those days they (wicked, power elite) shall not be saved by gold and by silver (Ezek7:19).
- 1Enoch 51:7      Nor shall they have it in their power to secure themselves, or *fly*.
- 1Enoch 51:8      There shall be neither iron for war, nor a coat of mail for the breast.
- 1Enoch 51:9      Copper shall be useless; useless also that which neither rusts nor consumes away; and lead shall not be coveted.
- 1Enoch 51:10     All these things shall be rejected, and perish from off the earth, when the *Elect one* shall appear in the presence of the Lord of spirits.

Notice again the reference to men *flying* in 51:7. In some manner they will be prevented from doing so when Melchizedek arrives. How?

- 1Enoch 52:1      There my eyes beheld a deep valley; and wide was its entrance.
- 1Enoch 52:2      All who dwell on land, on the sea, and in islands, shall bring to it gifts, presents, and offerings; yet that deep valley shall not be full. Their hands shall commit iniquity. Whatsoever they produce by labor the sinners shall devour with crime. But they shall perish from the face of the Lord of spirits, and from the face of his earth. *They (the people of God) shall stand up, and shall not fail for ever and ever.*
- 1Enoch 52:6      After which the righteous and chosen house of his congregation shall appear, thence forward unchangeable, in the name of the Lord of spirits. (? 3rd Temple)
- 1Enoch 52:7      Nor shall those mountains exist in his presence, as the earth and the hills, as the fountains of water exist. And the righteous shall be relieved from the vexation of sinners.

The “Kings and powerful ones of the earth” pile up worldly treasure in a “deep valley” (?literal vs. figurative). Here they, the powerful, are said to perish, elsewhere they, or possibly their remnant, are said to be handed over to the elect. *Repeatedly in scripture tectonic activity takes place and “the mountains” and hills become flat as in 52:7 Enoch.* See also:

Isa 40:4                    *Every valley shall be lifted and filled up,  
and every mountain and hill shall be made low  
and the crooked and uneven shall be made straight  
and the rough places a plain.*

This may be a local event rather than global, and it is probably literal as well as figurative. Elsewhere the mountain on which Jerusalem and the Temple Mount are located actually raises up high – literally and figuratively elevating the glory of God and His Temple.

Chapters 53 and 54 slip back in time before the flood and are omitted here.

1Enoch 55:1              *After this I beheld another army of chariots, with men riding in them (Zech. 6:1-3).*

1Enoch 55:2              *And they came upon the wind from the east, from the west, and from the midst of the day.*

1Enoch 55:3              *The sound of the noise of their chariots was heard.*

1Enoch 55:4              *And when that agitation took place, the saints out of heaven perceived it; the pillar of the earth shook from its foundation; and the sound was heard from the extremities of the earth unto the extremities of heaven at the same time.*

1Enoch 55:5              *Then they all fell down, and worshipped the Lord of spirits (Ps. 86:9).*

1Enoch 55:6              *This is the end of the second parable.*

As discussed previously, here are described noisy, chariots, with men riding in them, upon the wind. These are modern aircraft very likely. Next, a “great agitation” of some type occurs that “shakes the foundation” of the earth. This is the tectonic event, which occurs on the arrival of Melchizedek. Alternatively, the agitation could be nuclear explosions.

1Enoch 56:1              *I now began to utter THE THIRD PARABLE, concerning the saints and the elect.*

- 1Enoch 56:2 Blessed are ye, O saints and elect, for glorious is your lot.
- 1Enoch 56:3 The saints shall exist in the light of the sun, and the elect in the light of everlasting life, the days of whole life shall never terminate; nor shall the days of the saints be numbered who seek for light, and obtain righteousness with the Lord of spirits (Php. 3:14; Rom. 9:23; 1 Tim. 6:16).
- 1Enoch 56:4 Peace be to the saints with the Lord of the world.
- 1Enoch 56:5 Hence forward shall the saints be told to seek in heaven the secrets of righteousness, the portion of faith; for like the sun has it arisen upon the earth, while *darkness has passed away*. *There shall be light which cannot be numbered*; nor shall they enter upon the enumeration of time; for darkness shall be previously destroyed, and light shall increase before the Lord of spirits; before the Lord of spirits shall the light of uprightness increase for ever (Rev. 22:4-5).

Skipping chapters 57 through 60 we have:

- 1Enoch 61:1 Thus the Lord commanded the kings, the princes, the exalted, and those who dwell on earth, saying: Open your eyes, and lift up your horns, if you are capable of comprehending the *Elect one*.
- 1Enoch 61:2 The Lord of spirits sat upon the throne of his glory.
- 1Enoch 61:3 And the spirit of righteousness was poured out over him.
- 1Enoch 61:4 The word of his mouth shall destroy all the sinners and all the ungodly, who shall perish at his presence.
- 1Enoch 61:5 *In that day shall all the kings, the princes, the exalted, and those who possess the earth, stand up, behold, and perceive, that He is sitting on the throne of his glory; that before Him the saints shall be judged in righteousness;*
- 1Enoch 61:6 And that nothing, which shall be spoken before Him, shall be spoken in vain (Rev. 6:15-17).
- 1Enoch 61:7 Trouble shall come upon them (the power elite), as upon a woman in travail, whose labor is severe, when her child comes to the mouth

of the womb, and she finds it difficult to bring forth (Jer. 13:21).

- 1 Enoch 61:8      *One portion of them shall look upon another. They shall be astonished, and shall humble their countenance:*
- 1 Enoch 61:9      And trouble shall seize them, when they shall behold this Son of man sitting upon the throne of his glory (Jer. 31:22).
- 1 Enoch 61:10     Then shall the kings, the princes, and all who possess the earth, glorify Him who has dominion over all things, Him who was concealed; *for from eternity the Son of Man was concealed, whom the Most High preserved in the presence of his power and revealed to the elect* (Heb. 1:6-10).
- 1 Enoch 61:11     He shall sow the congregation of the saints, and of the elect, and *all the elect shall stand before Him in that day* (Isa. 65:21-25).
- 1 Enoch 61:12     All the kings, the princes, the exalted, and *those who rule over the earth, shall fall down on their faces before Him, and shall worship Him* (Ps.72:11).
- 1 Enoch 61:13     They shall fix their hopes on this Son of man, shall pray to Him, and petition Him for mercy.
- 1 Enoch 61:14     Then shall the Lord of spirits hasten to expel them from his presence. Their faces shall be full of confusion, and darkness shall be added to their faces. The angels shall take them to punishment, that vengeance may be inflicted on those who have oppressed his children and his elect. And they shall become an example to the saints and to his elect. Through them shall these be made joyful; for the anger of the Lord of spirits shall rest upon them (Rev. 14:18-20).
- 1 Enoch 61:16     The Lord of spirits shall remain over them;
- 1 Enoch 61:17     *And with this Son of man shall they dwell, eat, lie down, and rise up, for ever and ever* (Rev. 7:16-17).
- 1 Enoch 61:18     The saints and the elect have arisen from the earth have left off to depress their countenances, and have been clothed with the garment of life. That garment of life is with the Lord of spirits, in whose

presence your garment shall not wax old, nor shall your glory diminish (Isa. 53:12).

Clearly, the powers that be are brought to judgment and justice. The Son of man described here seems to fit better with the activities of Messiah/Melchizedek rather than Jesus. The Lord of spirits is God as previously indicated.

Chapter 62 contains similar information about the judgment of the power elite. Chapters 63 through 70 are mostly about times before the flood but do contain several more references to the Son of man. In all these references to the Son of man there is nothing to indicate a specific knowledge of Jesus' life and teachings or Christianity. Based on this, it would seem highly probable that this part of 1Enoch, the Similitudes, chapters 37 through 71, was written before the time of Jesus, as is portrayed in the *Urantia Book*. Perhaps future discoveries will confirm this. The next chapter of interest is 79.

- 1Enoch 79:1            *In those days* Uriel answered me and said to me; Behold, I have shewed thee all things, O Enoch;
- 1Enoch 79:2            And all things have I revealed to thee. Thou seest the sun, the moon, and those which conduct the stars of heaven, which cause all their operations, seasons, and arrivals to return.
- 1Enoch 79:3            In the days of sinners the years shall be shortened.
- 1Enoch 79:4            Their seed shall be backward in their prolific soil; and every thing done on earth shall be subverted, and disappear in its season. *The rain shall be restrained*, and heaven shall stand still.
- 1Enoch 79:5            *In those days* the fruit of the earth shall be late, and not flourish in their season; and in their season the fruits of the trees shall be withholden.
- 1Enoch 79:6            The moon shall change its laws, and not be seen at its proper period. But in those days shall heaven be seen; and *barrenness shall take place in the borders of the great chariots in the west*. Heaven shall shine more than when illuminated by the orders of light; while many chiefs among the stars of authority shall err, perverting their ways and works.
- 1Enoch 79:8            The thoughts of those who dwell on earth shall transgress within them; and they shall be perverted in all their ways (2 Tim., 3<sup>rd</sup> Chp.).

1Enoch 79:9            *They shall transgress, and think themselves gods; while evil shall be multiplied among them.*

*Evil multiplies, coming into full bloom, at the end of the age.* Note again “the rain will be restrained” at that time and the “fruits of the earth and of the trees shall be withholden” due to *drought* very probably, as discussed previously. “The moon is not seen at its proper time and place” is a sign that will indicate the closing of the age. “Barrenness shall take place in the borders of the great chariots of the west” *refers, I think, to America.* The barrenness may refer to drought conditions developing in America as well as other places. I think that this end of the age drought has probably already begun in the Middle East, and perhaps also in the United States as of 1999. If my timing is correct, I would expect drought conditions in the Middle East and the world to progressively worsen until Melchizedek arrives. Then, tectonic activity will open up generous streams and rivers of water, and rain will fall.

Beginning with Chapter 84, Enoch relates a dream to his son Methuselah. The dream recapitulates the history of “God’s people” Israel from a time before the flood. The interesting feature of this history is that *it continues into the future messianic period, just ahead of us now.* And so, we read tomorrow’s newspaper today. This part of 1Enoch is an important piece of scripture, which outlines certain events, in the messianic time period just ahead that concern the elect. The *sheep* are symbolic of God’s traditional peoples, mostly Christians and Jews. These people give birth to a new people (*lambs*) of God, who “begin to open their eyes” (? as a result of new revelation.) As the lambs awaken to the newly discovered realities of the kingdom of heaven, they call to their predecessors (Christians and Jews: sheep) to open their eyes too. But the traditional peoples of God (the sheep) have been blinded by the false teachings of the past and they are “deaf, blind, and obdurate in the greatest degrees.” The lambs, I believe, are the congregation of those who elect God’s will.

1Enoch 89:10            I saw in the vision that *ravens* flew down upon those *lambs*;

1Enoch 89:11            That they seized one of them; and that tearing the *sheep* in pieces, they devoured them.

1Enoch 89:12            I saw also, that *horns* grew upon those *lambs*; and that the ravens lighted down upon their horns.

The ravens symbolize the evil ones of the world who attack the innocent lambs because the lambs understand the evil that is transpiring in the world and have become a threat to the powers that be. As a result of the open attack on the lambs, the elect become fully cognizant of the evil that exists and therefore they increase in strength, as symbolized by the growing of *horns*, which always symbolize *power* (good or bad).

1Enoch 89:9-11            Then I kept seeing till *one great horn* sprouted on one of those

sheep, and *he opened their (the lambs) eyes*, and they had vision in them and their eyes were opened. He cried aloud to the sheep, and all the rams saw him and ran unto him. (*1Enoch; Pseudoepigrapha*, James Charlesworth).

The ram with the “great horn” “opens the eyes” of the others probably by revealing God’s plan for the messianic age. I believe He is the final prophet to come. The rams are the strongest ones among the lambs and sheep, and run to join the final prophet (one with the great horn) after the revelation is made to them.

1Enoch 89:11-12      In spite of this, all those eagles, vultures, ravens, and kites until now continue to rip the sheep (Christians and Jews) swooping down on them and eating them. As for the sheep they remain silent; but the rams are lamenting and crying aloud. Those ravens gather and battle with him (the large horned ram/prophet) and seek to remove his horn (his power), but without success. (James Charlesworth). (my parentheses)

In the verse above , we witness the persecution and killing of the sheep (predominantly Jews and Christians). The stronger ones among the Christians (the rams) cry out and lament while the rest of the sheep remain silent and blind.

1Enoch 89:13      I saw thereafter the *shepherds* coming; and those vultures and kites cried aloud to the ravens so that they would smash the horn of that ram with the great horn (the prophet). But he (the prophet) battled with them, and they (shepherds) fought each other, and he (prophet) cried aloud, while battling them, so that God’s help would come. (James Charlesworth). (my parentheses)

The shepherds are the *misleaders* who are supposed to be tending the flock, but are instead killing and enslaving the sheep. The ram with the great horn (the Dabela), the final prophet, calls to God for help as he battles against the agents of evil (shepherd leaders and henchmen ravens).

1Enoch 89:21      Then I (Enoch) perceived that the man came who had written down the names of the shepherds, and who ascended up before the Lord of the sheep.

1Enoch 89:22      He (the man) brought assistance, and *caused every one to see him descending to the help of the dabela*.

The "Lord of the sheep" is Melchizedek and the “dabela” is the ram with the great horn, the

final prophet. The man who writes down the iniquities of the shepherds is an unidentified helper or assistant of Melchizedek's. This helper "descends" to the aid of the prophet in plain sight for "everyone" to see! How does he descend *in plain sight*?

1Enoch 89:23            I perceived likewise that the *Lord of the sheep* came to them in wrath, while all those who saw him fled away; all fell down in *his tabernacle* before his face; while all the eagles, the avest, ravens, and kites assembled, and brought with them all the sheep of the field.

The Lord of the sheep (Melchizedek) comes to his tabernacle (? temple) and all fall down "before his face." The sheep (faithful Christians and Jews) are gathered up by the eagles and other birds.

1Enoch 89:24            All came together, and strove to break the horn of the dabela.

This line makes little sense as the dabela (horned ram) has already been "helped" and is presumably out of danger, but 89:24 still has the prophet under attack.

1Enoch 89:25            Then I saw, that the man who wrote the book at the word of the Lord, opened the book of destruction, of that destruction which the last twelve shepherds wrought; and pointed out before the Lord of the sheep, that they destroyed more than those who preceded them.

1Enoch 89:26            I saw also that the Lord of the sheep came to them, and taking in his hand *the scepter* of his wrath seized the earth, which became rent asunder; while all the beasts and birds of heaven fell from the sheep and sunk into the earth, which closed over them.

Melchizedek, grasping his *scepter* (like his sickle in Revelation) of power, causes a tectonic event, which kills the ones who commit evil, but saves the sheep under attack. The *Dead Sea Scrolls* also symbolizes the Messiah by *the scepter*.

1Enoch 89:27            I saw, too, that a *large sword* was given to the sheep, who went forth against all the beasts of the field to slay them (Ps. 149:9).

1Enoch 89:28            But all the beasts and birds of heaven fled away from before their face.

Here, some type of weapon is given to the sheep (faithful Jews and Christians) to "slay the beasts of the field."



- 1Enoch 89:29      And I saw a *throne erected in a delectable land* (Palestine);
- 1Enoch 89:30      Upon this sat the Lord of the sheep, who received all the sealed books (Rev. 20:12);
- 1Enoch 89:31      Which were opened before him.
- 1Enoch 89:39      I also saw that *the Lord of the sheep produced a new house*, great and loftier than the former, which He bounded by the former circular spot. All its pillars were new, and its ivory new, as well as more abundant than the former ancient ivory, which he had brought out.
- Melchizedek produces a “new house” (Temple) and it is placed on the circular Temple Mount, occupied presently by the Moslem “Dome of the Rock.” Whether or not a new Temple is made by Melchizedek or is made for Melchizedek before he arrives is as yet still uncertain to my understanding, although I lean toward a new temple made by Melchizedek as evidenced in the verse above.
- 1Enoch 89:44      All the sheep were enclosed in that house, and it did not contain them; and the eyes of all were open, gazing on *the good One*, nor was there one among them who did not behold Him.
- 1Enoch 89:45      I likewise perceived that the house was large, wide, and extremely full. I saw, too, that a *white cow* was born, whose horns were great; and that all the beasts of the field and all the birds of heaven, were alarmed at him, and entreated him at all times (Ps. 72).
- 1Enoch 89:4      Then I saw that *the nature of all of them (sheep) was changed*, and that they became white cows (1 Cor. 15:22-28).
- 1Enoch 89:48      While the Lord of the sheep rejoiced over them, and over all the cows.
- 1Enoch 89:49      I lay down in the midst of them: I awoke; and saw the whole. This is the vision, which I saw, lying down and waking. Then I blessed the Lord of righteousness, and gave glory to Him.
- 1Enoch 89:50      Afterwards I wept abundantly, nor did my tears cease, so that I became incapable of enduring it. While I was looking on, they descended on account of what I saw; for all was come and gone by;

every individual circumstance respecting the conduct of mankind was seen by me.

1Enoch 89:51      In that night I remembered my former dream; and therefore wept and was troubled, because I had seen that vision.

White cows symbolize a spiritual transformation that occurs with the faithful remnant that is left at the end of the messianic time period.

1Enoch 90:4      Enoch said: Hear, my children, every word of your father, and listen in uprightness to the voice of my mouth; for I would gain your attention, while I address you. My beloved: be attached to integrity, and walk in it.

1Enoch 90:5      Approach not integrity with a double heart; nor be associated with double-minded men; but walk, my children, in righteousness, which will conduct you in good paths; and truth be your companion (Jas. 1:8).

1Enoch 90:6      For I know, that *oppression will exist and prevail on earth*; that on earth great punishment shall in the end take place; and that there shall be a consummation of all iniquity, which shall be cut off from its root, and every fabric raised by it shall pass away (Flood). Iniquity however, shall *again* be renewed, and consummated on earth. Every act of crime, and every act of oppression and impiety, shall be a *second time* embraced. (The first time was before the flood, the second time will be at the end of this age)

1Enoch 90:7      When therefore iniquity, sin, blasphemy, tyranny, and every evil work, shall increase, and when transgression, impiety, and uncleanness also shall increase, then upon them all shall great punishment be inflicted from heaven.

1Enoch 90:10     *In those days* oppression shall be put off from its roots, and iniquity with fraud shall be eradicated, perishing from under heaven.

1Enoch 90:11     *Righteousness shall be raised up from slumber*; and wisdom shall be raised up, and conferred upon them.

1Enoch 90:15      And now, my children, I will describe and point out to you the

path of righteousness and the path of oppression.

1Enoch 90:16 I will again point them out to you, that you may know what is to come.

Again, men and women will cause their own downfall, their own “punishment,” as a result of their foolish disregard of God’s laws and warnings. We truly reap what we sow. Free will implies the freedom for error, the freedom for sin, and the freedom for iniquity. Unfortunately, *people with good intentions project their intentions onto others and therefore have difficulty understanding and recognizing the self-serving and controlling intentions of others.* The essence of God’s presence is his free willingness; His total lack of force and coercive intent. He respects absolutely the domain of free will of every individual. On the other hand, the essence of evil is characterized by the use of force, coercion, and fear to dominate and control the actions of others. It is these behaviors that can easily identify those who seek to possess power over others. If you are busy asserting your will you are not following God’s. This is why our “leaders” and our “elite” end up on “the top of the heap.” **They are willing to disregard ethics and religion for power and politics.** Many others will not. Unfortunately, the well intended are confused and altogether too passive, thus allowing the controllers to dictate the way *unopposed.*

In 90:6, Enoch discusses the pre-flood iniquity that was cleansed by the flood and then states that such iniquity will be again “embraced a second time,” which is now. Hardship is coming and it will bring out the best and the worst in human nature. Since “the worst” controls the power of the world the “best” will be at a distinct *worldly* disadvantage. But it is not *man’s* world that counts in the end, but rather it is *God’s* world that counts. Human and sacred history will finally intersect at the point of Melchizedek’s arrival. The kingdom of heaven within intersects with the Kingdom of God on earth. The harvest time comes, and the weeds are bundled up and thrown in the “fire.” The good harvest is stored up and the newly plowed earth is reseeded with good seed. 1Enoch 90:11 ends with sin perishing *forevermore*, which is only possible when “the rebellion” against God is ended and the kingdom of God on earth begins.

1Enoch 91:1 That which was written by Enoch. He wrote all this instruction of wisdom for every man of dignity, and every judge of the earth; for all my children who shall dwell upon earth, and for subsequent generations, conducting themselves uprightly and peaceably.

1Enoch 91:2 **Let not your spirit be grieved on account of the times;** for the holy, the great One, has given days to all (Jno. 14:1).

1Enoch 91:3 **Let the righteous man arise from slumber;** let him arise, and proceed in the path of righteousness, in all its paths; and let his goings be in goodness and in eternal clemency. Mercy shall be showed to the righteous man; upon him shall be conferred

integrity and power for ever. In goodness, and in righteousness shall he exist, and shall walk in everlasting light; but *sin shall perish* in eternal darkness, nor be seen from this time forward *for evermore* (Jer. 31:33-34).

The Great One is God, who is the only one who could “prescribe a period to all.” “Let the righteous man arise from slumber” is a call to every generation and every age but especially applies to our generation, which will find itself immersed in the harvest of iniquity in the messianic end of the age. The last sentence of 91:3 says that sin will perish *for evermore* thereby referring *specifically* to the messianic time period. (Except for bible references the parentheses are my comments.) Next we have some more history that continues into Enoch's distant future, which is *our near future*.

- 1Enoch 92:1           After this, Enoch began to speak from a book.
- 1Enoch 92:2           And Enoch said: Concerning the children of righteousness, concerning the elect of the world, and concerning the plant of righteousness and integrity.
- 1Enoch 92:3           Concerning these things will I speak, and these things will I explain to you, my children: I who am Enoch. In consequence of that which has been shewn to me, from my heavenly vision and from the voice of the holy angels have I acquired knowledge; and from *the tablet of heaven* have I acquired understanding.
- 1Enoch 92:4           Enoch then began to speak from a book, and said: I have been born the seventh in the first week, while judgment and righteousness wait with patience.
- 1Enoch 92:5           But after me, in the second week, great wickedness shall arise, and fraud shall spring forth.
- 1Enoch 92:6           In it the end of the first shall take place, in which mankind shall be safe (Flood).
- 1Enoch 92:7           But after it (flood) has been completed, iniquity shall grow up; and he (God or Melchizedek) shall execute the decree upon sinners.
- 1Enoch 92:8           Afterwards, in the third week, during its completion, *a man* (Abraham) of the plant of righteous judgment *shall be selected*; and after him the plant of righteousness shall come for ever.

- 1Enoch 92:9 Subsequently, in the fourth week, during its completion, the visions of the holy and the righteous shall be seen (Old Testament prophets), the order of generation after generation shall take place, and an habitation shall be made for them. Then in the fifth week, during its completion, the house of glory and of dominion shall be erected for ever. (? First Temple)
- 1Enoch 92:10 After that, in the sixth week, all those who are in it shall be darkened, the hearts of all of them shall be forgetful of wisdom, and in it *shall a man ascend*. (? Jesus)
- 1Enoch 92:11 And during its completion also he shall burn the house of dominion with fire, and *all the race of the elect root shall be dispersed* (Mat. 23:37-39). (?Roman War AD 70)
- 1Enoch 92:12 Afterwards, in the seventh week a perverse generation shall arise; abundant shall be its deeds, and all its deeds perverse. During its completion, the righteous shall be selected from the plant of everlasting righteousness; ***and to them shall be given the sevenfold doctrine respecting every part of his whole creation***. (see upcoming discussion)
- 1Enoch 92:13 Afterwards there shall be another week, the eighth of righteousness and justice upon all oppressors.
- 1Enoch 92:14 Sinners shall be delivered up into the hands of the righteous, who during its completion shall acquire habitations by their righteousness; and the *house of the great King shall be established for praises for ever*. After that, in the ninth week, shall the judgment of righteousness be revealed to the whole world. (House = Third Temple, great King = Melchizedek)
- 1Enoch 92:15 Every work of the ungodly shall disappear from the whole earth; the world shall be marked for destruction; and all men shall be on the lookout for the path of integrity.
- 1Enoch 92:16 And after this, on the *seventh day of the tenth week*, there shall be an everlasting judgment, which shall be executed upon the Watchers; and a spacious eternal heaven shall spring forth in the midst of the angels. (watchers, race of Nodites?)

- 1Enoch 92:17      The former heaven shall depart and pass away; a new heaven shall appear; and all the celestial powers shine with sevenfold splendor for ever. Afterwards likewise shall there be many weeks, which shall externally exist in goodness and in righteousness.
- 1Enoch 92:18      Neither shall sin be named there for ever and for ever (Rev.21:1, 22:3-5). (Rebellion ended)
- 1Enoch 92:19      Who is there of all the children of men, capable of hearing the voice of the Holy One without emotion?
- 1Enoch 92:20      Who is there capable of thinking his thoughts? Who capable of contemplating all the workmanship of heaven? Who of comprehending the deeds of heaven?
- 1Enoch 92:21      He may behold its animation, but not its spirit. He may be capable of conversing respecting it, but not of ascending to it. He may see all the boundaries of these things, and meditate upon them; but he can make nothing like them.
- 1Enoch 92:22      Who of all men is able to understand the breadth and length of the earth?
- 1Enoch 92:23      By whom have been seen the dimensions of all these things? Is it every man who is capable of comprehending the extent of heaven; what its elevation is, and by what it is supported?
- 1Enoch 92:24      How many are the numbers of the stars; and where all the luminaries remain at rest? (Job 38<sup>th</sup>, 39<sup>th</sup> chapters).

In Chapter 92, Enoch reads our future history, from a heavenly tablet “concerning the righteous” and the “elect” which are two related but distinct groups. As we will see, the elect are distinguished by their knowledge and understanding which they obtain from special books given them. The “decree executed on sinners” in 92:7 is the flood which wipes the slate clean at the end of the first age of transgression, thus clearing the slate for the second round of apostasy (falling away from God's precepts) in our age. In 91:8, Abraham is the “man of the plant of righteous judgment” who is “selected.” Notice here, the concept of “the selection of Abraham” as an individual is the same as the understanding in *The Urantia Book*, while the Bible portrays God’s selection as a whole group of people, the Israelites, who are the “chosen ones.” In 92:8, Abraham’s legacy is “for ever”, in keeping with the Old Testament prophecy of the reunion and replanting of Israel and Judah, by the Messiah at the end of the messianic age. In 92:9, “the

visions of the holy and righteous” are the prophecies of the Old Testament prophets. In 92:9, the “house of glory and dominion” is the First Temple. Jesus is probably “the man who ascends” in the sixth week. Shortly after this, at the end of the sixth week, the “house of dominion” (the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple) is “burned with fire” and destroyed in the War of Rome in 70 A.D. Shortly before this, the “elect root” (early Christians) disperses, acting upon the warning signs given them by Jesus before his death (UB). The “*sevenfold doctrine*” given to the elect of righteousness is a curious reference. Consider the following in this regard:

UB p. 1269 Time-space creatures must have origins, relativities, and destinies in order to grasp universe relationships and to understand the meaning values of divinity. Therefore does Paradise Deity attenuate and otherwise qualify the extra-Paradise personalizations of divinity, thus bring into existence the Supreme Creators and their associates, who ever carry the light of life farther and farther from its Paradise source until it finds its most distant and beautiful expression in the earth lives of the bestowal Sons on the evolutionary worlds. And this is the origin of *God the Sevenfold*, encountered by mortal man in the following order:

1. The Creator Sons (and Creative Spirits).
2. The Ancients of Days.
3. The Seven Master Spirits.
4. The Supreme Being.
5. The Conjoint Actor.
6. The Eternal Son.
7. The Universal Father.

Also, consider the *Seven Master Spirits* which are “the full representation of the Infinite Spirit to the evolutionary universes,” (UB p. 189) the *seven adjuvant mind spirits*, the *seven absolutes*, the *seven superuniverses*, the *seven psychic circles*, and the *seven triunities* among many others. Could the “sevenfold doctrine” be a reference to *The Urantia Book*? If so, this would be consistent with another passage of Enoch to come that states that special books are given to those who elect God’s will near the end of the age.

Returning to *Enoch* in 92:14 and 92:15, the messianic end of the age comes and the “house of the great king,” Melchizedek (King of Righteousness) will be established while “sin disappears forever.” Next we have:

1Enoch 93:1           And now let me exhort you, my children, to *love righteousness*, and to walk in it; for the paths of righteousness are worthy of acceptance; but the paths of iniquity shall suddenly fail, and be diminished.

- 1Enoch 93:2 To men of note in their generation the paths of oppression and death are revealed; but they keep far from them, and do not follow them.
- 1Enoch 93:3 Now, too, let me exhort you who are righteous, not to walk in the paths of evil and oppression, nor in the paths of death. Approach them not, that you may not perish; but covet.
- 1Enoch 93:4 And choose for yourselves righteousness, and a good life.
- 1Enoch 93:5 Walk in the paths of peace, that you may live, and be found worthy. Retain my words in your inmost thoughts, and obliterate them not from your hearts; for I know that *sinners counsel men to commit crime craftily*. They are not found in every place, nor does every counsel possess a little of them.
- 1Enoch 93:6 *Woe to those who build up iniquity and oppression, and who lay the foundation of fraud; for suddenly shall they be subverted, and never obtain peace.*
- 1Enoch 93:7 Woe to those who build up their houses with crime; for from their very foundations shall they be demolished, and by the sword shall they themselves fall. Those, too, who acquire gold and silver, shall justly and suddenly perish. Woe to you who are rich, for in your riches have you trusted; but from your riches you shall be removed; because you have not remembered the Most High in the days of your prosperity (Jas. 5:1-8).

Enoch warns his children and us indirectly to choose righteousness and peace. Those who acquire “gold and silver riches” and covet their wealth will suddenly perish because “they have not remembered the Most High.” But remember:

- Ezek 18:32 **For it is not My desire that anyone shall die – declares the Lord God. Repent therefore, and live!**
- 1Enoch 95:1 Wait in hope, ye righteous; for suddenly shall sinners perish from before you, and you shall exercise dominion over them, according to your will.
- 1Enoch 95:2 In the day of the sufferings of sinners your (the righteous) offspring shall be elevated, and lifted up like eagles. Your nest shall



be more exalted than that of the avest; you shall ascend, and enter into the cavities of the earth, and into the clefts of the rocks forever, like hares, from the sight of the ungodly;

- 1Enoch 95:3      Who shall groan over you, and weep like sirens.
- 1Enoch 95:4      You shall not fear those who trouble you; for restoration shall be yours; a splendid light shall shine around you, and the voice of tranquility shall be heard from heaven. Woe to you, sinners; for your wealth makes you resemble saints, but your hearts reproach you, knowing that you are sinners. This word shall testify against you, for the remembrance of crime.
- 1Enoch 95:5      Woe to you who feed upon the glory of the corn, and drink the strength of the root of the spring, and *in the pride of your power tread down the humble.*
- 1Enoch 95:6      Woe to you who *drink water at all times*; for suddenly shall you be recompensed, consumed, and withered, because you have forsaken the fountain of life (Jno. 4:13-14).
- 1Enoch 95:7      Woe to you who act iniquitously, fraudulently, and blasphemously; there shall be a remembrance against you for evil.
- 1Enoch 95:8      Woe to you, ye powerful, who with power strike down righteousness; for the day of your destruction shall come; while at that very time many and good days shall come to the righteous, even at the period of your judgment.

The righteous gain dominion. ***The meek inherit the earth.*** The offspring of the righteous and elect are to be “lifted up like eagles” apparently physically “elevated” to safety and spiritually “exalted” over and above the “ungodly.” “A splendid light” probably from the radiance of Melchizedek “will shine around” the “exalted.” 95:4 tells us that “the sinners’ wealth” make them “resemble saints” superficially but Enoch’s “words will testify against them” because the book of 1Enoch will help the elect and righteous to recognize the faces of deception and iniquity. Apparently there is a great drought because only the rich and iniquitous will “drink water at pleasure” while the rest must suffer severe thirst and deprivation. **The “powerful” are put on notice in 95:8 that their “day of destruction will come.”**

- 1Enoch 96:1      The righteous are confident that sinners will be disgraced, and perish in the day of iniquity.

- 1Enoch 96:5           Your faces shall be covered with shame; while every deed, strengthened by crime, shall be rejected.
- 1Enoch 96:9           And now I swear to you, ye crafty, as well as simple ones; that you, often contemplating the earth, *you who are men, put elegance upon you more than married women*, and both together more so than unmarried ones, every where arraying yourselves in majesty, in magnificence, in authority, and in silver: but gold, purple, honor, and wealth, like water, flow away.
- 1Enoch 96:10          Erudition therefore and wisdom are not theirs. And in it shall they perish, together with their riches, with all their glory, and with their honors;
- 1Enoch 96:11          While with disgrace, with slaughter, and in extreme penury, shall their spirits be thrust into a furnace of fire (Rev. 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> Chapters.).
- 1Enoch 96:12          I have sworn to you, ye sinners, that neither mountain nor hill has been or shall be a servant to woman.
- 1Enoch 96:13          Neither in this way has our *crime* been sent down upon earth, but *men of their own heads have invented it*; and greatly shall those who *give it efficiency* be execrated.
- 1Enoch 96:15          I have sworn to you, ye sinners, by the holy and the great One; that all your evil deeds are disclosed in the heaven; and that *none of your oppressive acts are concealed and secret*.
- 1Enoch 96:16          Think not in your minds, neither say in your hearts, that every crime is not manifested and seen. In heaven it is daily written down before the Most High. Hence forwards shall it be manifested; for every act of oppression which you commit shall be daily recorded, until the period of your condemnation..
- 1Enoch 96:23          Woe to you who frustrate the word of the righteous; for to you there shall be no hope of life.
- 1Enoch 96:24          Woe to you who write down the word of falsehood, and the word of the wicked; for their falsehood they record, that they may hear

and not forget folly.

The “righteous are confident that sinners will be disgraced” because all of this has been revealed to them through 1Enoch and other prophets of scripture as well. Wealth “is suddenly ascended” away from the wealthy who covet in 96:6. The “crafty” men are “adorned more than women” in stylish and expensive clothes (not to mention haircuts). As we read these woes of those who choose sin and iniquity, we remember that the *Urantia Book* depicts Jesus as saying that although God is understanding of our frailties, he is relentless and even ruthless when it comes to rooting out sin and iniquity. We of the modern age are not accustomed to hearing such “harsh” verbiage as we have been taught that there really is no right and wrong; just differing but equally valid points of view. The words evil, sin, and iniquity are almost never used anymore. *We will tolerate anything and everything, except the moral-religious perspective*, of course. There is a covert war on God on this world and it is waged by the powerful elite, the “intellectuals,” the propagandists, the government, and the media establishment. Our public schools are instruments for the indoctrination of an alternate, unacknowledged, value system of no-values; the official, unannounced, state religion. This secular humanistic state is slowly enslaving its citizens and will lead them into crisis. *The war against God has only one possible outcome, and that outcome is, and forever will be, failure!* **The most difficult task is teaching the well intentioned that such a war actually exists.** The well intentioned project their own intentions onto the intentions of others, because the reality of evil intent is so totally foreign and so totally irrational to them. But evil and iniquity *does* exist and unless we learn to recognize it, we will continue to be its victims. **Jesus has spoken well: “Be as wise as serpents and as gentle as doves.” To be as wise as serpents we must first recognize and understand those serpents of wrong choosing.**

### **Evil, Sin, Iniquity**

Lets take a detour here and review some information regarding “the rebellion” against God’s will on our world.

UB p. 1660 Rebellion brought sin to this world.

UB p. 394 rebellion by a Planetary Prince instantly isolates the planet.

UB p. 591 **rebellion changes the world so much, people have *no idea what is normal.***

UB p. 617 Divine Minister of Salvington issued...mandate...that nothing be done to *half cure, cowardly suppress, or otherwise hide* the hideous visage of rebels and rebellion. The angelic hosts were directed to work for full disclosure and ***unlimited opportunity for sin expression*** as the quickest

- technique of achieving the perfect and final cure of the plague of evil and sin.
- UB p. 617 allow rebellion to pursue a natural course of self obliteration...to the end that all sympathy for these evildoers should be sooner uprooted...
- UB p. 60 (Satan) became a bold and earnest advocate of “self assertion and liberty.”
- UB p. 603 Lucifer charged that the Universal Father did not really exist...
- UB p. 607 Satania was isolated in both the constellation and the universe circuits...the circuits to the fallen worlds were also cut off...these circuits will not be restored as long as the arch rebel lives...
- UB p. 609 *The bestowal of Michael (Christ) terminated the Lucifer rebellion in all Satania **aside from** the planets of the apostate Planetary Princes (ours included).*
- UB p. 610 The Planetary Prince was dethroned and discredited. He was once termed “God of Urantia.” (Caligastia, the devil)
- UB p. 610 Caligastia and Daligastia spurned Jesus’ tender offer of mercy. **Caligastia...is still free to prosecute his nefarious designs...**
- UB p. 610 The devil has been given a great deal of credit for evil which does not belong to him...weak and dissolute mortals are merely being dominated by their own inherent and debased tendencies...
- UB p. 611 Satan was allowed to visit Caligastia...right up *until another Son of God should be accepted by such apostate worlds*, or until such time that the courts of Uversa should begin the adjudication... *Melchizedek has since been proclaimed Vicegerent Planetary Prince of Urantia*, and the opening of the case Gabriel vs. Lucifer was signalized by the inauguration of temporary planetary regimes on all isolated worlds...Satan did visit Caligastia right up until the time of these revelations...Satan is now detained on the Jerusem prison worlds.
- UB p. 611 The rebellion of Jerusem has ended. **It ends on the fallen worlds as fast as divine Sons arrive.** (Therefore the rebellion is still active.)

Note here, that Urantia will be reinstated and restored to the system circuits and to interplanetary communication only after Melchizedek arrives. Final adjudication will not be complete until earth, its citizens, Caligastia, and Daligastia experience “Judgment Day” as described in the Bible. Only then will the current dispensational age end and a new age begin. Planetary peace and order cannot come until the harvest of this age is reaped and Melchizedek assumes sovereignty. In this regard consider:

UB p. 597      The bestowal son (Jesus) is the Prince of Peace. On normal worlds this is a dispensation of world-wide peace...such salutary influences *did not* attend the coming of your bestowal Son...Urantia *is not* proceeding in the normal order. Your Master...warned...his advent would not bring the usual reign of peace...**He distinctly told them (his disciples) that there would be “wars and rumors of wars,” and that “nation would rise against nation.”**

At present one-third of all nations (65 out of 185) are at war. At the end of the cold war in 1990 there were only 35. This planet is in the hands of self-serving, unwise, and immature leadership who, as a rule, have little spiritual connection. The world is getting more violent and uncertain. **This corrupt world leadership possesses all the political, economic, military, and financial power. It cannot be removed or replaced except by force and defeat. The world cannot evolve smoothly into a peaceful age without a crisis and only divine intervention can conclude that crisis favorably on the behalf of the brotherhood of man,** which is otherwise in the process of formation. The *Urantia Book* quotes the following Bible passage:

UB p. 600      ‘For, as the new heavens and the new earth, which I (God) will make, shall remain before me, *so shall you and your children survive*; and it shall come to pass that *from one new moon to another and from one Sabbath to another all flesh shall come to worship before me,*’ says the Lord. (Isaiah 66:22-23).

The authors of the *Urantia Book* would not have quoted the Bible on something they didn’t agree with. **One must conclude that something very sudden will occur such that “all flesh will come to worship” before God over a short time period of only one week or one month.** Returning now to the *Urantia Book* quotes regarding the rebellion and the iniquitous ones, we have regarding Satan:

### Satan

UB p. 611              Satan visited Urantia recently...He is now interred on the prison worlds.  
 UB p. 1971             approved the plans to kill Jesus.  
 UB p. 602              was the first lieutenant of Lucifer.

UB p. 602 is a Lanonandek son.  
 UB p. 754 was a brilliant creature of light.

### Lucifer

UB p. 604 led greatest rebellion in Nebadon, beginning 200,000 years ago.  
 UB p. 710 gave a beautiful message of acceptance of Life Carrier's work.  
 UB p. 529 *Soon* Urantia will be restored to intersystem communion and *interplanetary communication*.  
 UB p. 434 Lucifer misled and deluded the orders of seraphic ministers by the *sophistries of unbridled personal liberty*.

As we look around today, these same “*sophistries of unbridled personal liberty*” are all around us. The rebellion is ongoing and coming to full fruit at age's end. We see this in our youth, on our TV sets, in our government, in our marriages, and in our academies. Power has replaced religion and politics has replaced ethics. The time of trial approaches. Rebellion still has its last gasp to breath. The “world crisis” of the Urantia Book is still ahead of us. We now move on to the next iniquitous one, Caligastia:

### Caligastia (devil)

UB p. 742 chose 100 (corporeal staff) from over 785,000 ascendant citizens of Jerusem... These Jerusem volunteers *were brought by seraphic transport*...

UB p. 610 Caligastia has been *comparatively* impotent since the cross  
 UB p. 753 has contributed to miscarriage of Adamic plan  
 UB p. 833 was difficult to combat since invisible.  
 UB p. 602 is the “devil”  
 UB p. 753 cannot coerce any normal human will  
 UB p. 610 still free (along with Daligastia) to *prosecute his nefarious schemes*.  
 (my parentheses)

UB p. 745 Caligastia “one hundred” lost immortality through rebellion.  
 UB p. 742 Daligastia and Caligastia are secondary Lanondek sons. Lucifer is a primary Lanondek son.

Caligastia and Daligastia are still here. What “schemes” are they involved in? Can we find and recognize their activities in the world today or are they so impotent that they do not even register on the scales of human activity? What difference does their presence make in the world around us? How would our planet, our nation, our lives be different without their presence? *There are two mistakes that can be made with regard to evil. One is to be blind to it and therefore become powerless to effectively overcome it. The second mistake is to overly focus on and stress evil.*

*This blinds us to the good around us, robs us of our inner peace and creates undo fear and paranoia.* Evil and sin exist, but they remain powerless relevant to the destiny of any soul. Rebellion against God, the very source of being and all reality, is tantamount to cosmic insanity. It is suicidal and bears its own seed of self-destruction. God allows it, because true freedom requires it and *true freedom is necessary to any prospect of true love, and true love, the love a Father for His children is the foundation of the world.* Emily Dickinson says it the best, as usual, “Evil is the leisure of God’s Will” – it is the transient shadow cast by God’s ever-increasing light of life. Before leaving this topic let’s continue down the line of iniquitous ones and consider the Caligastia 100:

### **Caligastia 100**

- UB p. 747      Nod was the leader of the Caligastia’s staff of one hundred.
- UB p. 758      Nodites were the descendants of disloyal Dalamatia staff of one hundred
- UB p. 856      Nodite was both a racial and cultural term. They were the *eighth Urantian race.*
- UB p. 857      The Sumerian descendants of the Nodites produced the inscribed clay tablets of ancient Sumer. (which are in our possession).
- UB p. 856      Nodites are one half the ancestry of the secondary midwayers. (Adamites the other)
- UB p. 856      *legend had represented the Nodites as **gods** who came down and mated with daughters of men* (referred to in Genesis and 1Enoch).

1Enoch speaks about a race of people who are descended from the offspring of “the sons of God who mated with the daughters of men.” This race is referred to as the Nephilim, which corresponds to the Nodite race of the Urantia Book. This inter-racial union between Nodites and the daughters of man is blamed for the evil and sin that resulted in “the flood,” by which God purified the earth. Enoch again identifies “an evil race” which is associated with the evil harvest of the messianic period. This raises the question of whether or not there are still present, relatively pure line descendants of this ancient Nodite race? Is this the race that has been associated with royalty throughout the centuries? If so, this would explain the royal links between the ruling class, the Power Elite, and the secret societies. Who are they, where are they, and what role, if any, will they play in the messianic period? Lets consider further the topic of evil, sin, and iniquity:

### **Evil, Sin, Iniquity**

- UB ppr. 194.3      *We are equipped to overcome evil with good, vanquish hate by love, to destroy fear with a courageous and living faith in truth.*
- UB ppr. 184.4      *In the half-civilized man there still lurks an **evil brutality** which seeks to vent itself upon those who are superior in wisdom and*

*spiritual attainment.*

UB ppr. 183.1 (Regarding Jesus' Crucifixion) God in heaven did not will it, neither did the archenemies of Jesus *dictate* it, though they did much to *insure* that unthinking and evil mortals would thus reject the bestowal Son.

UB ppr. 179.4 Jesus looking them (apostles) over said, "I have told you how much I desired to have this supper with you, knowing how the *evil forces of darkness have conspired* to bring about the death of the Son of Man.

With this statement, Jesus would be branded a religious fanatic and conspiracy theorist in today's world.

UB ppr 159.3 I (Jesus) am meek and humble in the presence of my Father, but *I am equally and relentlessly inexorable* where there is deliberate evil-doing and sinful rebellion against the will of my Father who is in heaven.

Jesus did not turn his other cheek to rebellion, sin, or iniquity.

UB ppr 157.4 All the forces of evil and hosts of sin shall not prevail against this human fraternity of the divine spirit.

This fraternity is the rock on which the Kingdom of Heaven within is built.

UB p. 1660 By nature, before the rebirth of the spirit, mortal man is subject to inherent evil tendencies, but such natural imperfections of behavior are neither sin nor iniquity.

UB p. 1660 Evil is inherent in the natural order of this world, but sin is an attitude of *conscious rebellion* which was brought to this world by those who fell from spiritual light into gross darkness.

**Sin and iniquity don't even exist on normal worlds, and yet we tolerate it as if it is part of the natural scenery.**

UB p. 1912:3 Jesus said: "Yes, I will tell you about the times when this people shall have filled up the cup of their iniquity,



when *justice* shall swiftly descend upon this city of our fathers.” (Jesus referring to the destruction of Jerusalem, 70 AD)

If anyone said this today, they would be compared to Hitler. And yet it was the truth.

UB ppr. 176.1      Even so do you who knowingly reject the council of God appear outwardly to men as holy and righteous, but inwardly your hearts are filled with hypocrisy and iniquity.

Do we have the wisdom to recognize those around us who may fill such a description? Who are they? What are they doing? Outward appearances can be deceiving.

We are taught to be tolerant of everything and everyone. Do we unwittingly tolerate and encourage evil, sin, and iniquity? The Father doesn't. Neither did Jesus of Nazareth.

UB ppr. 148.5      The penalties of sin are *inevitable*; the destroying consequences of iniquity are *inexorable*.

Who else will be innocently destroyed as unwitting bystanders when the harvest comes. Humankind is a family. The family suffers the sin of the individual and vice-a-versa.

UB p. 1638      iniquity destroys the prayer connection...there ensues the loss of personal communion (with God)

UB ppr. 141.3      And when he (Jesus) said, “Resist not evil,” he later explained that *he did not mean to condone sin* or counsel fraternity with iniquity.

And yet we do.

UB ppr. 002.3      faith is an effective armor against sin and iniquity.  
UB ppr. 002.3      iniquity is inherently suicidal.

Are there any such suicidal behaviors in the world today?

UB p. 1660      Iniquity is the willful, determined, and persistent transgression of the divine law, the Father's Will.

The Father's Will is the Father's Way. The Way of truth, beauty, goodness, and love.

UB ppr. 175.1      Remember this is the sin of these rulers: they *say* that

which is good, but they *do* it not (Then and now).

This technique of deception has been perfected in the art of “spin,” the manipulation of perception in total disregard for the truth.

UB p. 1661            Man should not blame God for those afflictions which are the natural result of the life which he chooses to live.

Now consider a few lines from scripture about this topic:

Micah 7:2            The pious are vanished from the land, none upright are left among men; all lie in wait to commit crimes, one traps the other in his net. They are eager to do evil: The magistrate makes demands, and the Judge (judges) for a fee; *the rich man makes his crooked plea, and they grant it.*

This was written about ancient Israel. However, ends of ages tend to be the same over and over again. Nations rising and falling, rising and falling. Does Micah apply to today as well as yesterday? Could America be a replay of ancient Israel? Witness the O.J. Simpson trial. Lets now return to finish our study of 1Enoch.

## **1Enoch**

1Enoch 97:1            Woe to them who act impiously, who laud and honor the word of falsehood. You have been lost in perdition; and have never led a virtuous life.

1Enoch 97:2            Woe to you who *change the words of integrity*. They transgress against the everlasting decree (Jno. 10:35).

1Enoch 97:3            And cause the heads of those who are not sinners to be trodden down upon the earth.

1Enoch 97:4            *In those days* you, O ye righteous, shall have been deemed worthy of having your prayers rise up in remembrance; and shall have deposited them in testimony before the angels, that they might record the sins of sinners in the presence of the Most High.

1Enoch 97:5            *In those days* the nations shall be overthrown; but the families of the nations shall rise again in the day of perdition (Jno. 5:28-29).

- 1Enoch 97:6      *In those days* they who become pregnant shall go forth, carry off their children, and forsake them. Their offspring shall slip from them, and while suckling them shall they forsake them; they shall never return to them, and never instruct their beloved.
- 1Enoch 97:9      *But in those days blessed shall they be, to whom the word of wisdom is delivered;* who point out and pursue the path of the Most High; who walk in the way of righteousness, and who act not impiously with the impious.
- 1Enoch 97:10      They shall be saved.
- In 97:9, again we see those who elect God's will *in receipt of wisdom* delivered to them in some manner and means, possibly by the books mentioned ahead.
- 1Enoch 99:1      *In those days* the angels shall descend into places of concealment, and gather together in one spot all who have assisted in crime.
- 1Enoch 99:2      *In that day* shall the Most High rise up to execute the great judgment upon all sinners, and to commit the guardianship of all the righteous and holy to the holy angels, that *they may protect them as the apple of an eye*, until every evil and every crime be annihilated (five prophets in Bible quoted Enoch's "apple of an eye") (Zech. 2:7-8).
- 1Enoch 99:3      Whether or not the righteous sleep a deep sleep, *wise men shall then truly perceive*.
- 1Enoch 99:4      And the sons of the earth shall understand every word of *that book* (which?), knowing that their riches cannot save them in the ruin of their crimes.
- 1Enoch 99:6      Woe to you, ye perverted in heart, who are watchful to obtain an accurate knowledge of evil, and to discover terrors. No one shall assist you.
- 1Enoch 99:8      And now know ye, that the angels shall inquire into your conduct in heaven; of the sun, the moon, and the stars, shall they inquire respecting your sins; *for upon earth you exercise jurisdiction over the righteous*. (but not for much longer)

1Enoch 99:9           *Every cloud shall bear witness against you, the snow, the dew, and the rain; for all of them shall be withholden from you, that they may not descend upon you, nor become subservient to your crimes.*

In 99:2, the Most High is present for the “great judgment.” The Ancient of Days will also attend because the annihilation of any being requires his presence and consent. Who else may be present when Melchizedek is given sovereignty of our planet? Also note in 99:2 the repeated scriptural promise of divine protection “of all the righteous and holy” until every “evil and crime is annihilated.” Verse 99:9 mentions the withholding of all forms of precipitation from the iniquitous, again implying a drought in the messianic period. Also note that "all the sons of the earth" (those who have not chosen God) shall know " all the words of that book " and will know that their riches will not save them. What is the identity of "that book"? Could it be 1Enoch itself?

1Enoch 100:1           Attentively consider heaven, all ye progeny of heaven, and all ye works of the Most High; fear Him, nor conduct yourselves criminally before Him.

1Enoch 100:2           If He shut up the windows of heaven, *restraining the rain and dew*, that it may not descend upon earth on your account, what will you do?

1Enoch 100:3           And if he send his wrath upon you, and upon all your deeds, you are not they who can supplicate Him; for you utter against his righteousness great and powerful things. To you there shall be no peace.

1Enoch 100:4           Do you not see the kings of ship, how their vessels are tossed about by the waves, torn to pieces by the winds, and exposed to the greatest peril?

1Enoch 100:5           That they therefore fear, because their whole property is embarked with them on the ocean; and that they forebode evil in their hearts, because it may swallow them up, and they may perish in it?

1Enoch 100:6           Is not the whole sea, all its waters, and all its commotion, the work of Him, the Most High; of Him who has sealed up all its exertions, and girded it on every side with sand?

- 1Enoch 100:7      Is it not at his rebuke dried up, and alarmed; while all its fish with every thing contained in it die? And will not you, ye sinners, who are on earth, fear Him? Is not He the maker of heaven and earth, and of all things which are in them? (Job 38<sup>th</sup> and 39<sup>th</sup> chapters).
- 1Enoch 100:8      And who has given erudition and wisdom to all that move progressive upon the earth, and over the sea?
- 1Enoch 100:9      Are not the commanders of ships terrified at the ocean? And shall not sinners be terrified at the Most High?
- There is no chapter 101.
- 1Enoch 102:1      *In those days*, when He shall cast the calamity of fire upon you, whither will you fly, and where will you be safe?
- 1Enoch 102:2      And when He sends forth his word against you, are you not spared, and terrified?
- 1Enoch 102:3      All the luminaries are agitated with great fear; ***and all the earth is spared***, while it trembles, and suffers anxiety. (This is a much more hopeful prospect than the usual destruction.)
- 1Enoch 102:4      All the angels fulfill the commands received by them, and are desirous of being concealed from the presence of the great Glory; while the children of the earth are alarmed and troubled.
- 1Enoch102:5      But you, ye sinners, are for ever accursed; to you there shall be no peace.
- 1Enoch 102:6      Fear not, ye souls of the righteous; but wait with patient hope for the day of your death in righteousness. Grieve not, because your souls descend in great trouble, with groaning, lamentation, and sorrow, to the receptacle of the dead. In your lifetime your flesh has not found according to your goodness, but in the period of your existence have sinners existed; in the period of execration and of punishment.

Many have and many will die in righteousness.

- 1Enoch 102:7      And when you die, sinners say concerning you: As we die, the righteous die. What profit have they in their works? Behold, like us, they expire in sorrow and in darkness. What advantage have they over us? Hence forward are we equal. What will they obtain, and what behold for ever? For behold they are dead; and never will they henceforward for ever perceive the light. I say unto you, ye sinners: You have been satiated with meat and drink, with human plunder and rapine, with sin, with the acquisition of wealth and with the sight of good days. *Have you not marked the righteous, how their end is in peace?* For no oppression is found in them even to the day of their death. They perish, and are as if they were not, while their souls descend in trouble to the receptacle of the dead.
- 1Enoch 103:1      But now I swear to you, ye righteous, by the greatness of his splendor and his glory; by his illustrious kingdom and by his Majesty, *to you I swear, that I comprehend this mystery; that I have read the tablet of heaven, have seen the writing of the holy Ones*, and have discovered what is written and impressed on it concerning you.
- 1Enoch 103:2      *I have seen that all goodness, joy, and glory has been prepared for you, and been written down for the spirits of them who died in righteousness and in much goodness. To you it shall be given in return for your troubles; and your portion of happiness shall far exceed the portion of the living.*
- 1Enoch 103:3      *The spirits of you who die in righteousness shall exist and rejoice.* Their spirits shall exult; and their remembrance shall be before the face of the mighty One from generation to generation. Nor shall they know fear and disgrace.
- 1Enoch 103:4      Woe to you, sinners, when you die in your sins; and they, who are like you, say respecting you, Blessed are the sinners. They have seen all their days; and now they die in goodness and in wealth. Distress and slaughter they saw not while alive; in honor they die; nor ever in their lifetime did judgment overtake them.
- 1Enoch 103:6      Woe to you, for to you there shall be no peace. Neither can you say to the righteous, and to the good who are alive: In the days of our trouble have we been afflicted; every species of trouble have

we seen, and many evil things have found.

- 1Enoch 103:7      Our spirits have been consumed, lessened, and diminished.
- 1Enoch 103:8      We have perished; nor has there been a possibility of help for us in word or in deed; we have found none, but have been tormented and destroyed.
- 1Enoch 103:9      We have not expected to see life day after day.
- 1Enoch 103:10     We hoped indeed to have been the head (Isa. 19:15-16).
- 1Enoch 103:11     But we have become the tail. We have been afflicted, when we have exerted ourselves; but we have been food for sinners and the ungodly; their yoke has been heavy upon us.
- 1Enoch 103:12     Those have exercised dominion over us who detest and who goad us; and to those who hate us have we humbled our neck; but they have shewn no compassion towards us.
- 1Enoch 103:13     We have been desirous of escaping from them, that we might fly away and be at rest (Ps. 55:6); but we have found no place to which we could fly, and be secure from them. We have sought an asylum with princes in our distress, and have cried out to those who were devouring us; but our cry has not been regarded, nor have they been disposed to hear our voice;
- 1Enoch 103:14     But rather to assist those who plunder and devour us; those who diminish us, and hide their oppression; who remove not their yoke from us, but devour, enervate, and slay us; who conceal our slaughter, nor remember that they have lifted up their hands against us (11Cor. 11:20-30).

Apparently, the “portion of happiness” reserved in heaven for the righteous who die “far exceeds” the portion who live. This is comforting to know.

- 1Enoch 104:1      I swear to you, ye righteous, that in heaven the angels record your goodness before the glory of the mighty One.
- 1Enoch 104:2      Wait with patient hope; for formerly you have been disgraced with evil and with affliction; but now shall you shine like the

luminaries of heaven. You shall be seen, and the gates of heaven shall be opened to you. Your cries have cried for judgment; and it has appeared to you: for an account of all your suffering shall be required from the princes, and from every one who has assisted your plunders (Dan 12:3).

- 1Enoch 104:3 Wait with patient hope; nor relinquish your confidence; for great joy shall be yours, like that of the angels in heaven. Conduct yourselves as you may, still you shall not be concealed in the day of the great judgment. You shall not be found like sinners; and eternal condemnation shall be far from you during every generation of the world.
- 1Enoch 104:4 And now fear not, ye righteous, when you see sinners strong and worthy in their ways.
- 1Enoch 104:5 *Be not associates with them;* but keep yourselves at a distance from their oppression; be you associated with the host of heaven. You, ye sinners say: All our transgressions shall not be taken account of, and be recorded. But all your transgressions shall be recorded daily.
- 1Enoch 104:6 I will shew you that light and darkness, day and night, behold all your transgressions. Be not impious in your thoughts; lie not; holy and the mighty One; glorify not your idols; for all your lying and all your impiety is not for righteousness, but for great crime.
- 1Enoch 104:7 Now will I point out a mystery: Many sinners shall turn and transgress against the word of uprightness.
- 1Enoch 104:8 They shall speak evil things; they shall utter falsehood; create a great creation; and compose books in their own words. *But when they shall write all my words correctly in their own language,*
- 1Enoch 104:9 *They shall neither change nor diminish them; but shall write them all correctly;* all which from the first I have uttered concerning them.
- 1Enoch 104:10 Another mystery also I point out. **To the righteous and the wise shall be given books of joy, of integrity, and of great wisdom. To them shall books be given, in which they shall**



**believe;**

1Enoch 104:11      And in which they shall rejoice. And all the righteous shall be rewarded, who from these shall acquire the knowledge of every upright path.

In 104:8, Enoch tells us that the words of his writing, paradoxically will be preserved correctly by the iniquitous ones who translate his words, despite their otherwise outrageous deceit. And as if in response the editor here writes in a footnote for this passage: “Despite Enoch’s mandate, his book was *most certainly* ‘changed’ and ‘diminished’ by late editors, though these fragments of it have survived.” Were Enoch’s words preserved correctly as Enoch foretells or were they ‘changed’ as claimed by the seemingly irritated editor? Personally, I would bet on Enoch. When God is on your side your chance of winning is always 100%.

In 104:10, Enoch reads from the “tablets of heaven” about “books of joy, great wisdom, and integrity” which shall be given to the “righteous and wise” who “from these” books “shall acquire the knowledge of every upright path.” Enoch is speaking here about the end of the age generation which implies that these books are made available not until the time period of the end of the age. 1Enoch itself may qualify as one of these books as it was only recently (nineteenth century) made accessible after: centuries of censorship, attempts to destroy it, and deep submergence of the text (found only in Ethiopia and also among the *Dead Sea Scrolls*). The *Dead Sea Scrolls* would also qualify as a recently given source of great wisdom and joy. Finally, of course, is *The Urantia Book*, which is the “mother load” of wisdom, joy, and integrity. And it has been indeed a “gift,” as prophesied.

1Enoch 104A: 1-2      *In those days*, he (Enoch) says:

105:1-2      “The Lord will be patient and cause the children of the earth to hear. Reveal it to them with your wisdom, for *you are their guides*; and *you are a reward* upon the whole earth. Until *I and my Son* are united with them in the upright paths *in their lifetime*, and there shall be peace unto you, rejoice you children of truth. Amen.” (Charlesworth, Pseudoepigrapha)

This **important** passage addresses the “children of truth” who have received the “books of wisdom and joy” in the previous chapter. It tells these individuals to be leaders and guides for others who will be trying to understand what is happening in the world and in the kingdom of heaven within and without. These “children of truth” will be a blessing upon the whole earth especially to those who suffer in darkness. Note carefully that these people of wisdom are united with “I and my Son,” God and Melchizedek, during their lifetime presumably when Melchizedek arrives in person.

Chapter 105:1-12 and the first few verses below revisit issues from before the flood and then

begin to speak of the second, messianic time of transgression, our upcoming end of the age.

- 1Enoch 105:13      Then I, Enoch, answered and said: The Lord will effect a new thing upon the earth. This have I explained, and seen in a vision. I have shewn thee that in the generation of Jared my father, *those who were from heaven disregarded the word of the Lord. Behold they committed crimes; laid aside their class, and intermingled with women. With them also they transgressed; married with them, and begot children.*
- 1Enoch105:14      A great destruction therefore shall come upon all the earth; a *deluge*, a great destruction shall take place in one year.
- 1Enoch 105:15      This child which is born to you (Noah) shall survive on the earth, and his three sons shall be saved with him. When all mankind who are on earth shall die, he shall be safe. (Time of the flood)
- 1Enoch 105:16      And his posterity shall beget on the earth giants, not spiritual, but carnal. Upon the earth shall a great punishment be inflicted, and it shall be washed from all corruption. Now therefore inform thy son Lamech that he who is born is his child in truth; and he shall call his name Noah, for he shall be to you a survivor. He and his children shall be saved from the corruption which shall take place in the world; from all the sin and from all the iniquity which shall be consummated on earth in his days. Afterwards shall greater impiety take place than that which had been before consummated on the earth; for I am acquainted with holy mysteries, which the Lord himself has discovered and explained to me; and which I have read in the tablets of heaven.
- 1Enoch 105:17      In them I saw it written, that generation after generation shall transgress, until a righteous race shall arise; until transgression and crime perish from off the earth; until all goodness come upon it.
- 1Enoch 105:21      Another book which Enoch wrote for his son Methuselah, and for those who should come after him, and preserve their state of life *in the latter days. You, who have labored, shall wait in those days, until the evil doers be consumed*, and the power of the guilty be annihilated. Wait, until sin pass away; for their names shall be blotted out of the holy books, their seed shall be destroyed, and their spirits slain. They shall cry out and lament in the invisible

waste, and in the fire shall they burn, where there is no earth.

There I perceived, as it were, a cloud which could not be seen through, for from the depth of it I was unable to look upwards. I beheld also a flame of fire blazing bright, and, as it were, glittering mountains whirled around, and agitated from side to side.

1Enoch 105:22

Then I inquired of one of the holy angels who was with me, and said: What is this splendid object? For it is not heaven, but a flame of fire along which blazes; and in it there is clamour of exclamation, of woe, and of great suffering.

1Enoch 105:23

He said: There, into that place which thou beholdest, shall be thrust the spirits of sinners and blasphemers; of those who shall do evil, and who shall pervert all which God has spoken by the mouth of the prophets; all which they ought to do. For respecting these things there shall be writings and impressions above in heaven, that the angels may read them, and know what shall happen both to sinners and to the spirits of the humble; to those who have suffered in their bodies, but have been rewarded by God; who have been injuriously treated by wicked men; who have loved God; who have been attached neither to gold nor silver, nor to any good thing in the world, but have given their bodies to torment;

1Enoch 105:24

To those who from the time they were, have not been covetous of earthly riches; but have regarded themselves as *a breath passing away*.

1Enoch 105:25

And this have they kept; and *much has the Lord tried them; and their spirits have been found pure, that they might bless his name*. All their blessings have I related in a book; and He has rewarded them; for they have been found to love heaven with an everlasting aspiration. God has said: While they have been trodden down by wicked men, they have heard from them revilings and blasphemies; and have been ignominiously treated, while they were blessing Me. And now will I call the spirits of the good from the generation of light, and *will change* those who have been born in darkness; who have not in their bodies been recompensed with glory, as their faith may have merited.

1Enoch 105:26

*I will bring them into the splendid light of those who love my holy name; and I will place each of them on a throne of glory, of*

glory peculiarly his own, and they shall be at rest during unnumbered periods. Righteous is the Judgment of God (Mat. 19:28).

1Enoch 105:27 For to the faithful shall He give faith in the habitation of upright ways. They shall see those, who having been born in darkness into darkness shall be cast; while the righteous shall be at rest. Sinners shall cry out, beholding them, while they exist in splendor and proceed forward to the days and periods written down for them.

In 105:13, “Those who were from heaven” probably refers to the Nephilim or Nodites. Among these are the “sons of God who cavorted with the daughters of men” (Ge: 6). In Enoch 10:18, we are told that the offspring of these “watchers” who fell from heaven are destroyed in the “last days” judgment because they “have tyrannized over mankind.” 1Enoch thus reveals to us the presence of an ancient and ongoing “evil race” (? Nodites) who have existed throughout the history of mankind. And so we can begin to understand the Psalm “Why do the heathen rage and the nations conspire against the Lord and his anointed” (Ps. 2). The concept of an evil, world order that attempts to impose itself over mankind should be studied in detail in our attempt to understand the forces that are shaping our world situation today. In order to be the bearers of truth, one must be able to bear ridicule, slander, and contempt. World government could be a wonderful development and a great benefit to mankind. However, ask yourself, if our developing world order is really so beneficial, why has it developed and flourished in *secrecy*, without public debate and knowledge. There are scores of international institutions that most of us have never heard of and know nothing about. Why not? Consider the World Trade Organization so recently in the news. How many know that this organization represents the interests of the ever-more powerful international corporate elite who use the political power and auspices of the United States Government to facilitate and maintain their success. These interests care nothing about people, jobs, environmental concerns, or equity. They care only about profit, control, and power. Government has become an arm of the corporate interest. Is this the world system that we want? How many of us know that the United States law is being changed by Federal Executive Orders directly by the President, bypassing Congress, in order to prepare for the day when the United States Constitution is made subservient to the United Nations Charter? How many know that the United Nations Charter has no bill of rights and no protection for the individual against the arbitrary power of the World State? The *Book of Enoch* reveals to us that the core of such “nefarious plans” has ancient roots dating from the very origins of rebellion on this planet. Is it really surprising to anyone who understands the *Urantia Book* that our developing world system has points of contact with the same forces of evil which ‘conspired’ to bring to an end the life of the Son of Man. However, it would be a mistake to give these “principalities” of evil too much credit. Mankind itself bears the greatest burden of blame, for without its willing assistance, such principalities could have no power and no influence. The kingdom of heaven within, established in each and every heart, is the only true antidote for the evil, sin, and iniquity that are present in

our world today that acts under the guise of good will. If we don't recognize this deceitful aspect of our world, we will become its victims. Consider the following quotes which have been chosen from the website [www.thewinds.org](http://www.thewinds.org) in regard to this secretly operating power elite:

### **The Power Elite**

From the days of Spartans Wieshophf, Karl Marx, Trotski, Belacoon, Rosa Luxemburg, and Emma Goldman, this world conspiracy played a definite role in the tragedy of the French Revolution. It has been the mainspring of *every subversive movement* of the nineteenth century. And now at last this band of *extraordinary personalities* from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair on their head and have become the undisputed masters of that enormous empire. (**Winston Churchill** stated to London press in 1922.)

The World is governed by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes. (**Benjamin Disraeli, First Prime Minister of England**, 1844)

The real rulers in Washington are invisible and exercise power from behind the scenes. (**U.S. Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter**)  
The real menace of our Republic is the invisible government which like a giant octopus sprawls its slimy legs over our cities states and nation. (John F. Hylan, **Mayor of New York**, 1918-1925.)

The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that a financial element in the large centers has owned the government of the U.S. since the day of Andrew Jackson. (**President Franklin D. Roosevelt** in a letter dated November 21, 1933.)

The Trilateral commission is the international...[It] is intended to be the vehicle for multinational consolidation of the commercial and banking interests by seizing control of the political government of the United States. The Trilateral Commission represents a skillful, coordinated effort to seize control and consolidate the four centers of power – POLITICAL, MONETARY, INTELLECTUAL, and ECCLESIASTICAL. (U.S. **Senator Barry Goldwater**, Republican candidate for President, 1964, in his book, "With no Apologies")

One may ask why there hasn't been more press coverage of such a well-established movement. How have its antagonists been so effectively excoriated, ridiculed, and labeled

as crackpots? For those who think that the “Free Press” is free and uncontrolled, consider the following:

We are grateful to the Washington Post, The New York Times, Time Magazine and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promises of discretion for almost forty years. ***It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world*** if we had been subject to the bright lights of publicity during those years. But, the world is now more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. *The supranational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto determination [read that “democracy”] practiced in past centuries.* **(David Rockefeller, founder of the aforementioned Trilateral Commission,** in an address to a meeting of that organization in June of 1991.)

There is no such thing, at this date of the world’s history, in America, as an independent press. You know it and I know it. There is not one of you who dares to write your honest opinions, and if you did, you know beforehand that it would never appear in print. *I am paid weekly for keeping my honest opinion out of the paper I am connected with.* Others of you are paid similar salaries for similar things, and any of you who would be so foolish as to write honest opinions would be out on the streets looking for another job. If I allowed my honest opinions to appear in one issue of my paper, before twenty-four hours my occupation would be gone. ***The business of the journalists is to destroy the truth; to lie outright; to pervert; to vilify; to fawn at the feet of mammon, and to sell his country and his race for his daily bread.*** *You know it and I know it and what folly is this toasting an independent press? We are tools and vassals of rich men behind the scenes.* We are the jumping jacks, they pull the strings and we dance. Our talents, our possibilities and our lives are all the property of other men. We are intellectual prostitutes. **(John Swinton, former Chief of Staff of the most powerful and prestigious newspaper on earth, The New York Times,** when asked to give a toast to the “free press” at the New York Press Club.)

The media looks for minor details to report on – ‘what the Group of 7 Finance ministers had for dinner’ – instead of concentrating on the fact that *they are orchestrating the whole global economic, environmental, military, and political infrastructure of the world.* (Joan Veon, Financial advisor and international journalist.)

With all the significant statements and famous names sitting at the final press briefing, they (most reporters) sat there all calm, cool, and collected. A few of us who were concerned and wanted to understand their (UN) agenda had our tape recorders going and were writing as fast and furiously as possible. There they (mainline reporters) sat with their 3x5 cards, occasionally writing a word. I watched them and couldn't believe it. No wonder *we don't know the truth about what is going on* in these conferences. (Joan Veon, attending the 1994 United Nations Conference on Population and Development in Cairo.)

When returning home after each conference I attend, I check the newspaper's report and, believe me, *what the media reports is absolute nonsense*. The entire world infrastructure is being changed at these conferences. Each conference has a piece of the big puzzle, and we don't even know our left foot from our right when it comes to understanding what's going on. *The version of the news we view is a carefully crafted design described as DECEIT, DISTORTION and DECEPTION*. They have an agenda that they do not want you and me, Joe Average, to understand. When they have all the pieces in place, when they have all the power that they need to effect this global agenda, then we will find out, like the people of Czechoslovakia, when it's too late. (Joan Veon)

The western media have neglected their questioning role. He sees the media's role as producing consensus within the public towards the ruling elites in government and business. The media's current mission is to ensure that any thought of controlling their destiny must be driven from the minds of the rascal multitude. (**Professor Noam Chomsky** views the media as an ideological system serving the powerful elites in society.)

Most of us are solely informed by the newspaper and television news. Most of us are not aware of the tremendous deceptions that we operate under. The "elite" have long ago learned how to manipulate value systems and ideas through the use of government regulated public education systems and through the various media available. Consider the following:

Those who *manipulate the organized habits and opinions of the masses* constitute an invisible government which is the true ruling power of the country...It remains a fact that in almost every act of our daily lives, whether in the sphere of politics or business, in our social conduct or our ethical thinking, *we are dominated by the relatively small number of persons*...It is they who pull the wires which control the public mind, who harness old social forces and contrive new ways to bind and guide the

world...As civilization has become more complex, and as the need for invisible government has been increasingly demonstrated, ***the technical means have been invented and developed by which opinion may be regimented.***(Edward Bernays in his book *Propaganda* (1928). Bernays was Sigmund Freud's nephew and chief advisor to William Paley, who started CBS in 1928.)

*Above this race of men stand an immense and tutelary power, which takes upon itself alone to secure their gratifications and to watch over their fate...After having thus successively taken each member of the community in its powerful grasp and fashioned him at will, the supreme power then extends its arm over the whole community...The will of man is not shattered, but softened, bent, and guided...It does not tyrannize, but it compresses, enervates, extinguishes, and stupefies a people, till *each nation is reduced to nothing better than a flock of timid and industrious animals, of which the government is the shepherd.* (**Alexis De Tocqueville** in *Democracy in America*, 1840.)*

The bewildered herd are a problem. We've got to prevent their rage and trampling. We've got to distract them. They should be watching the Superbowl or sitcoms or violent movies or something. Every once in a while you call on them to chant meaningless slogans like 'Support Our Troops', and you've got to keep them pretty scared because unless they're scared properly and frightened of all kinds of devils that are going to destroy them from outside or inside or somewhere, they may start to think, which is very dangerous because *they're not competent to think, and therefore it's important to distract and to marginalize them.* (**Noam Chomsky**, on the Power Elite's conception of democracy in America.)

Assemble a mob of men and women previously conditioned by a daily reading of the newspapers; treat them to amplified band music, bright lights...and in next to no time you can reduce them to a state of almost mindless sub humanity. *Never before have so few been in a position to make fools, maniacs, or criminals of so many.* (**Aldous Huxley** in *The Devils of Loudon*.)

I think the subject which will be of most importance politically is mass psychology...Although this science will be diligently studied, it will be **rigidly confined to the governing class. *The populace will not be allowed to know how its convictions were generated.*** (**Bertrand Russell** in *The Impact of Science on Society*.)



The man who never looks into a newspaper is better informed than he who reads them insomuch as he who knows nothing is nearer the truth than he whose mind is filled with falsehoods and errors. (**Thomas Jefferson**)

These are the voices of highly respected individuals of great intelligence, many of them now of legendary stature. Such voices, independently attesting to the same truths, must be taken with utmost respect and consideration. Manipulation and control of values, attitudes, and ideas is much in evidence during our daily lives and are the only evidence necessary to confirm the reality of these statements. But one can not see what one is not aware of.

There is an alternate media growing up on the internet, which portrays the other unreported side of events. One must sift, judge, and correlate all the available facts before making an interpretation.

Next, we focus on our corrupt financial system, which is a direct descendent of the one developed in Babylon four thousand years ago.

I see in the near future a crisis approaching that unnerves me and causes me to tremble for the safety of my country. As a result of the war, *corporations have been enthroned and an era of corruption in high places will follow*, and the money power of the country will endeavor to prolong its reign by working upon the prejudices of the people until all wealth is aggregated in a few hands, and the Republic is destroyed. I feel at this moment more anxiety for the safety of my country than ever before, even in the midst of war. (**Abraham Lincoln** – in a letter written to William Elkin less than five months before he was assassinated.)

When plunder becomes a way of life for a group of men living together in society, they create for themselves in the course of time, a legal system that authorizes it and a moral code that glorifies it. (**Frederick Bastiat** – 1801-1850, in *Economic Sophisms*.)

## The Power Elite

If the American people ever allow private banks to control the issue of their money, first by inflation and then by deflation, the banks and corporations that will grow up around [the banks], will deprive the people of their property until their children will wake up homeless on the continent their fathers conquered. (**Thomas Jefferson**)

The system of banking [is] a blot left in all our Constitutions, which,

if not covered, will end in their destruction...I sincerely believe that banking institutions are more dangerous than standing armies; and that the principle of spending money to be paid by posterity...is but swindling futurity on a large scale. (**Thomas Jefferson**)

A great industrial nation is controlled by its system of credit. Our system of credit is concentrated. *The growth of the Nation and all our activities are in the hands of a few men.* We have come to be one of the worst ruled, one of the most completely controlled and dominated Governments in the world – no longer a Government of free opinion no longer a Government by conviction and vote of the majority, but a Government by the opinion and duress of *small groups of dominant men.* (**Woodrow Wilson**)

Since I entered politics, I have chiefly had men's views confided to me privately. Some of the biggest men in the U.S., in the field of commerce and manufacturing, are afraid of somebody, are afraid of something. They know that *there is a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so complete, so pervasive, that they had better not speak* above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it. (**Woodrow Wilson** – in *The New Freedom*)

The fact is that there is a serious danger of this country becoming a pluto-democracy; that is, a *sham republic* with the real government in the hands of a small clique of enormously wealthy men, who speak through their money, and whose influence, even today, radiates to every corner of the United States. (William McAdoo – President Wilson's national campaign vice-chairman, wrote in *Crowded Years*, 1974.)

**This is a government of the people, by the people and for the people no longer. It is a government of corporations, by corporations, and for corporations.** (U.S. President Rutherford B. Hayes)

*The powers of financial capitalism had (a) far-reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole. This system was to be controlled in a feudalist fashion by the central banks of the world acting in concert, by secret agreements arrived at in frequent meetings and conferences. The apex of the systems was to be the Bank for International Settlements in Basel, Switzerland, a private bank owned and controlled by the world's central banks, which were themselves private corporations. Each central bank...sought to*

dominate its government by its ability to control Treasury loans, to manipulate foreign exchanges, to influence the level of economic activity in the country, and to influence cooperative politicians by subsequent economic rewards in the business world. (**Prof. Carroll Quigley** in *Tragedy and Hope*)

In a small Swiss city sits an international organization so obscure and secretive...Control of the institution, the Bank for International Settlements, lies with some of the world's most powerful and least visible men: the heads of 32 central banks, officials able to shift billions of dollars and alter the course of economies at the stroke of a pen. (Keith Bradsher of the **New York Times**, August 5, 1995)

Banking was conceived in iniquity and was born in sin. *The Bankers own the earth.* Take it away from them, but leave them the power to create deposits, and with the flick of the pen they will create enough deposits to buy it back again. However, take it away from them, and all the great fortunes like mine will disappear and they ought to disappear, for this would be a happier and better world to live in. But, if you wish to remain *the slaves of Bankers* and pay the cost of your own slavery, let them continue to create deposits. (Sir Josiah Stamp - **President of the Bank of England** in the 1920's, and the second richest man in Britain.)

*[The Great Depression resulting from the Stock Market crash] was not accidental.* It was a carefully contrived occurrence...The international bankers sought to bring about a condition of despair here so they might emerge as rulers of us all. (**Rep. McFadden** testified in Congress, 1933. There were at least two attempts on his life by gunfire. **He died of suspected poisoning** after attending a banquet.)

The Federal Reserve [Banks] are one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever seen. There is not a man within the sound of my voice who does not know that *this Nation is run by the International Bankers.* (**Rep. Louis McFadden**) \

History shows that *the money changers have used every form of abuse, intrigue, deceit and violent means possible to maintain control over governments by controlling the money and the issuance of it.* (**President, James A. Madison**)

## Power Elite

Permit me to issue and control the money of a nation and I care not who makes the laws...(Mayer Amschel **Rothschild**, 1744-1812)

Give me control over a man's economic actions, and hence over his means of survival, and except for a few occasional heroes, I'll promise to **deliver to you men who think and write and behave as I want them to.** (**Benjamin A. Rooge**)

The few who can understand the system (Federal Reserve) will be so interested in its profits, or so dependent on its favors, that there will be no opposition from that class, while on the other hand, the great body of the people mentally incapable of comprehending the tremendous advantage that capital derives from the system, will bear its burdens without complaint, and perhaps *without even suspecting that the system is inimical to their interests.* (**Rothschild Brothers of London**)

[The] abandonment of the gold standard made it possible for the welfare statist to use the banking system as a means to an unlimited expansion of credit...*Deficit spending is simply a scheme for the 'hidden' confiscation of wealth.* Gold stands in the way of this insidious process. It stands as a protector of property rights. (**Alan Greenspan** [now Fed Chairman] wrote in 1966)

I believe that banking institutions are more dangerous to our liberties than standing armies. Already they have raised up a monied aristocracy that has set the Government at defiance. The issuing power should be taken from the banks and restored to the people to whom it properly belongs. I consider the foundation of the Constitution as laid on this ground that "all powers not delegated to the United States are delegated to the state..." To take a single step beyond the boundaries thus specially drawn around the powers of Congress is to take possession of a boundless field of power, no longer susceptible of any definition. The incorporation of a bank, and the powers assumed by this bill (chartering the first Bank of the United States), **have not, been delegated to the United States by the Constitution.** (**President Thomas Jefferson**)

The money power *preys* on the nation in times of peace, and *conspires* against it in times of adversity. It is more *despotic* than monarchy, more *insolent* than autocracy, more *selfish* than bureaucracy. It denounces, as public enemies, all who question its methods or throw light upon its crimes. (**Abraham Lincoln**)

Our financial system is a fraud; it is a deceptive way to transfer wealth from the working man to the banker. Everything not based on a foundation of integrity, honesty, and sincerity will collapse of its own weight. **For a social system to endure, mans way must become God's way.**

Is this what will happen to our financial system and our financial assets?

Nostradamus 10Q81	Treasure is placed in a <i>Temple</i> by Western citizens Withdrawn there to a <i>secret</i> place: The <i>Temple</i> opened by hungry bonds Recaptured, ravished, a terrible prey in their midst.
----------------------	---

The treasure is “treasuries” or financial assets in general. *The Temple is the bank. The bank is our Temple where we worship money and wealth.* “Where your treasure is, there will be your heart also.” (Gospels) We’ve replaced God and His grace with money and wealth as our object of worship. Our God is money. Financial assets are brought to a secret place where the assets are borrowed against and leveraged into risky investments by the bankers. Debt eventually implodes (symbolized by “hungry bonds”) and the assets are “ravished,” becoming worthless. There is a book *Secrets of the Temple*, by William Greider, 1987, which exposes this Federal Reserve System.

The Federal Reserve System was the crucial anomaly at the very core of representative democracy, an uncomfortable contradiction with the civic mythology of self-government. Yet the American system accepted the inconsistency. The Community of elected politicians acquiesced to its power. The private economy responded to its direction. Private capital depended on it for protection. The governors of the Federal Reserve decided the largest questions of the political economy, including who shall prosper and who shall fail, yet *their role remained opaque and mysterious*. The Federal Reserve was shielded from scrutiny partly by its own *official secrecy*, but also by the ***curious ignorance of the American public***. (*Secrets of the Temple*, pg. 12)

Money was like the *sacred totem* in a primitive culture, a mysterious object that efficiently expressed the larger social reality. In the American culture formed by democratic capitalism, money *was* the sacred totem. *The common faith shared by Americans was secular rationalism* and the social order was defined by the scientific abstractions surrounding money. Yet religious mystery was still required – priests and ritual, sacred secrets that sustained belief.

If one understood money’s secrets, the true nature of the American social reality was made plain. **Money revealed compromised ideals in**

**the civic order.** Limitations were imposed on the idea of democracy and sovereign citizens passively accepted them. Money defined the social hierarchy, the rank ordering of citizens, which valued some above others. Money expressed the culture's deepest longings and obsessions, the fretful belief that a dead substance could somehow confer immortal life on those who accumulated it. Money was a *living creed* in American life, as Veblen said, a more convincing reality than human toil or material needs or the tenuous things of the human spirit.

If the secrets of the temple were revealed, the money mystery would dissolve and people would have to look upon these things directly. Taboos uncoded lost their power to persuade. Americans would see the full terms that bound them together as a society, the deals that were made in their name and the harsh rituals. They would stand before the awesome authority to which *free citizens deferred*. **They would know at last what it was they really believed in.**

The mystery was necessary, therefore, to sustain social faith. Knowledge was disturbing. Not knowing the secrets was reassuring. **If Americans were afraid to look inside the temple, perhaps it was because they feared to see the truth about themselves.** (*Secrets of the Temple*, pg. 716-717, William Greider)

Notice the title of Mr. Greider's book and compare it to the quatrain by Nostradamus. Now consider the presently reigning world system and world religion – secular humanism. (Also see *Secular Humanism* after Isaiah 47, Chapter Isaiah). Government by the elite substitutes for God and is the answer to every need and every problem. The High Priest is replaced by the scientist who knows all, explains all, and who conquers all. Man has put his trust and faith in “science” and in government. God doesn't seem to be necessary. Man is the measure of all things. Man can succeed on his own, with his own brain and his own laws and his own values. Gone are the moral strictures, gone are the Ten Commandments, gone are right and wrong, gone are accountability, responsibility, and duty. Now we are told – if it feels good, do it! You owe it to yourself. You are entitled. Consider again:

*To achieve world government, it is necessary to remove from the minds of men their individualism, loyalty to family tradition, national patriotism, and religious dogmas... We have swallowed all manner of poisonous certainties fed us by our parents, our Sunday and day school teachers, our politicians, our priest... **The reinterpretation and eventual eradication of the concept of right and wrong** which has been the basis of child training, the substitution of intelligent and rational thinking for faith in the certainties of old people, these are the belated objectives... *for charting the changes in human behavior.* (Brock Chisholm, 1959 **Humanist of the Year** and former head of World Health Organization, in the February*

1946 issue of *Psychiatry*.) (WOW!)

One cannot permit submission to parental authority if one wished to bring **centralized regime must mount a vigorous attack on the family lest the traditions of present generations be preserved.** It is necessary, in other words, artificially to create an experiential chasm between parents and children to insulate the latter in order that they can more easily be *indoctrinated with new ideas.* The desire may be to cause an even more total submission to the state, but if one wishes to mold children in order to achieve some future goal, one must begin to view them as superior, in as much as they are closed to this future goal. One must also study their needs with care in order to achieve this difficult preparation for the future. *One must teach them not to respect their tradition-bound elders, who are tied to the past and know only what...*(Philip Slater in *The Temporary Society*, 1968)

*I am convinced that the battle for humankind's future must be waged and won in the public school classroom by teachers who correctly view their role as the proselytizers of a new faith...The classroom must and will become an arena of conflict between the old and the new; the rotting corpse of Christianity, together with all its adjacent evils and misery, and the new faith of Humanism...*(**The Official Journal of the American Humanist Association, 1983**)

*Every child in America entering school at the age of five is insane because he comes to school with certain allegiances toward our founding fathers, toward our elected officials, toward his parents, toward a belief in a supernatural being, toward the sovereignty of this nation as a separate entity. It's up to you as teachers to make all these sick children well, by creating the international children of the future.* (Dr. C.M. Pierce of **Harvard University** in a speech to teachers, 1973)

...the first condition for the liberation of the wife is to bring the whole female sex back into public industry, and this in turn demands the abolition of the monogamous family as the economic unit of society...With the transfer of the means of production into common ownership, the single family ceases to be the economic unit of society. Private housekeeping is transformed into a social industry. The care and education of the children becomes a public affair; society looks after all children alike, whether they are legitimate or not. This removes all anxiety about the 'consequences,' which today is the most essential social – moral as well as economic – factor that prevents a girl from giving herself

completely to the man she loves. Will not that suffice to bring about the gradual growth of unconstrained sexual intercourse and with it a more tolerant public opinion in regard to a maiden's honor and a woman's shame? (**Friedrich Engels, colleague of Karl Marx, wrote in his work *The Origin of the Family*, late 1800's).**)

Think slowly about Friedrich Engels' quote above from the late 1800's. How is it that every single statement has become or is becoming reality? One answer is that he was a great prophet. Another answer is that this well thought out system has been implemented knowingly and purposefully, to achieve certain goals. How clever! Fortunately, this blueprint for human society fails to take into account the indomitable strength of the human spirit, bestowed by God. And we have been told by Daniel of the Old Testament, that a rock, not made by human hands, is destined to crush all such man made "kingdoms." *This rock or stone is the foundation stone of the kingdom of heaven, the spiritual partnership between God and man, Father and son.* (The preceding quotes were taken from the website [www.thewinds.org](http://www.thewinds.org).)

Our public schools continue to fail to educate. Is it really a coincidence that our citizens are so poorly informed that they don't realize they are loosing their rights and that the constitution that protects them is being progressively subverted. What we don't know, *will* hurt us unfortunately. We are comfortable, we have what we want and that is all we really care about. Nevertheless, those who seek control over others are in a desperate, doomed to fail, last ditch effort to further their own ends. They are allowed by God to proceed only as an instrument to perfect those who would do God's will and stand against the tide. When their (the power elite) function is complete, they will be removed from power; forever.

Now, lets look at a few quotes about our political system. In another book by William Greider, *Who Will Tell the People*, 1992, the author tells us the truth about our broken democratic process:

The blunt message of this book is that **American democracy is in much deeper trouble than most people wish to acknowledge.** Behind the reassuring facade, the regular election contests and so forth, the substantive meaning of self-government has been hollowed out. What exists behind the formal shell is a systemic breakdown of the shared civic values we call democracy.

Citizens are cut out of the politics surrounding the most important governing questions. The representative system has undergone a grotesque distortion of its original purpose. The connective tissues that in different ways once linked ordinary people to governing—political parties, the media, the secondary mediating institutions—no longer function reliably.

At the highest levels of government, the power to decide things has instead gravitated from the many to the few, just as ordinary citizens suspect. Instead of popular will, the government now responds more often to narrow webs of power—the interests of major economic



organizations and concentrated wealth and the influential elites surrounding them. These organizations and individuals manage to shape the largest outcomes to the extent anyone does, while **they neutralize or deflect what ordinary people think and believe.**

In place of a meaningful democracy, the political community has embraced a permissive culture of false appearances. Government responds to the public's desires with an artful dance of symbolic gestures--hollow laws that are emptied of serious content in the private bargaining of Washington. Promises are made and never kept. Laws are enacted and never enforced. When ordinary people organize themselves to confront the deception, they find themselves too marginalized to make much difference. **Many citizens, especially those closest to power, will be reflexively inclined to resist this diagnosis.** Partisans typically claim that the governing problems can be blamed on the people now in power—either Republicans in the White House or the Democrats who control Congress. Others will observe that, whatever obvious flaws now exist, American democracy has always been afflicted by large imperfections and contradictions. Both claims are narrowly correct, of course, but they are also ways to evade the present reality. *The roots of democratic decay, as this inquiry will demonstrate, are deeper than personalities or parties and the familiar ideological arguments; the system will not be cured by an election or two that change the officers of government.* Furthermore, the nature of the civic breakdown is peculiar to our own time, reflecting our contemporary conditions and failures; the questions cannot be answered by reciting the shortcomings of previous eras.

Another reason why the actual condition of democracy is difficult to grasp is that *the form and facade of self-government remain elaborately in place* and functioning. In fact, the mechanics of electoral democracy are not more highly developed (and more costly) than at any other time in history. Collectively American voters will select more than five hundred thousand people to represent them in the public's business, from local sewer commissions to the White House. The results, as everyone knows, are so unsatisfying that the active electorate has been steadily shrinking for a generation and "reforming" elections has become a major preoccupation of public-spirited debate. The self-correcting mechanisms of politics are no longer working. Most of them are still in place and functioning but, for the most part, do not produce the expected results. Some of the mechanisms have disappeared entirely. Instead of a politics that leads the society sooner or later to confront its problems, **American politics has developed new ways to hide** from them. If these connections between

the governed and the government are destroyed, if citizens can no longer believe in the mutuality of the American experience, the country may descend into a new kind of social chaos and political unraveling, unlike anything we have experienced before. But, if the voters have only weak influence over those govern then who does influence them? That is the question neither political party will discuss with any candor, but citizens at large have inferred the answer. “*The government is pretty much run by a few big interests looking out for themselves.*” A generation later, this resigned view of politics was held by two thirds of the people. In fact, while congress is most visible in this arena, the legislators are often only peripheral players. The well-placed officers of the Executive Branch, as the facts will show, do the same sort of work every day on behalf of their clients but with more influence over the outcomes and much less risk of exposure. The result is random law enforcement, so subject to political manipulation that it creates a kind of lawless government in which the weakest players, like injured industrial workers, are left to defend themselves against the more powerful violators. Grand pronouncements on toxic wastes and other problems designed to sound responsive to the public, but also designed to be neutered or neglected later in the dense details of the regulatory government. In this realm, meaningless laws exist, not just for years, but for decades, and the political action never ends.

In sum, from Congress to the White House to the federal courts, *there is no protected ground for citizens*—no corner of the political system that faithfully defends their interests or even tells them the truth about what is happening. (William Greider, *Who Will Tell the People*, 1992)

We now return to the end of 1Enoch and change topics. The word “peculiar” in 105:26 is a peculiar word and is used several times in scripture. Let’s have a look at this word: ( Bible verses are from *The Amplified Bible*)

### **Peculiar**

- |               |  |
|---------------|--|
| 1Enoch 105:26 | I will bring them into the splendid light of those who love my holy name; and I will place each of them on a throne of glory, of glory <i>peculiarly</i> his own, and they shall be at rest during unnumbered periods. Righteous is the Judgment of God (Mat. 19:28) |
| Exodus 19:5   | Now therefore if you will obey My voice in truth and keep My covenant, then you shall be My own <i>peculiar possession and treasure</i> from among and above all the peoples; for all the earth is mine.   |

- Psalm 135:4            For the Lord has chosen the descendants of Jacob for Himself, Israel for His *peculiar possession and treasure*.
- Titus 2:14             Who gave Himself (Jesus) on our behalf that He might redeem us (Christians) From all iniquity and purify for Himself a people to be *peculiarly His own, people who are eager and enthusiastic about living a life that is good and filled with beneficial deeds*.
- 1Peter 2:9             But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a dedicated nation, a *peculiar* people, that you may set forth the wonderful deeds and display the virtues and perfections of Him Who called you out of darkness into his marvelous light.
- Deut. 19:1-2            You are the *sons of the Lord your God*; You shall not cut yourselves or make any baldness on your forehead for the dead, For you are a holy people set apart to the Lord your God; and The Lord has chosen you to be a *peculiar* people to Himself, above all the nations on earth.

These “peculiar” people are identified as the House of Israel in the Old Testament, the end-time elect of Enoch, and Christians by Paul and 1Peter in the New Testament. This is the lineage of the elect from Ancient Israel (Joseph), to the Lost Ten Tribes, to the identified Lost Ten Tribes as Christians, and from Christians to the end-time elect of 1Enoch, those who elect to do God's will during the messianic trial period. *These people are peculiar because they take pleasure in following God's will and giving His goodness to those they meet.* **Normal is “peculiar” on our upside down world.**

# NEW TESTAMENT PROPHECY

(40 - 110 AD)

22

This is a brief survey, a few bits and pieces, which are either new or important to the over all prophetic picture. (Parentheses are my comments.)

Mt. 24:7-8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famine, pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are but the beginnings of sorrows.

Mt. 24:12 The love of many will wax cold, because iniquity shall abound.

Mt. 24:14 And this *gospel of the kingdom* shall be preached to all the world. (Note that this is different from the gospel about Christ)

Mt. 24:22 For the elect's sake those days shall be shortened, otherwise there should be no flesh saved.

Mt. 24:24 There shall arise *false Christs*, and *false prophets*, and shall show great *signs and wonders*; insomuch that, *if* it were possible, they shall *deceive the very elect*. (However they shall be so well informed that *this is not possible*.)

Mt. 24:29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven...

Mt. 24:30 The sign of the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

Ro 22:1-36 Paul relates a long parable about a symbolic olive tree (original Israel) which loses some of its branches (unbelieving Jews and Israelites). In place of these lost branches, branches from a wild olive tree (gentile

Christians) are grafted on to the original olive tree. At the end (of the messianic period) the original branches that have broken off (Jews, Judah) are grafted back in through mercy and restoration. This will happen when the “fullness of the Gentiles be come in.” (The age of the “Gentile Christians” will be approximately 2000 years long, as was the age of “Jews” before them.)

Each (Christianity and Judaism) has had its chance. Each will have confronted its failures. Each will be reunited one to the other with mercy over all.

Gal. 6:4-5     Let every man prove his *own* work...  
For every man shall bear his *own* burden.

Gal. 6:6       Let him that is taught in the word communicate  
unto him (God) that teaches in all good things.

Notice the *direct Father to son relationship* emphasized here.

Gal. 6:7       Be not deceived; for God is not mocked: for  
whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

Eph. 6:12      For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but  
*against principalities, against powers, against  
the rulers of darkness of this world...*(the Power Elite)

Eph. 6:13      Wherefore take unto you the full armour of  
God, that ye may withstand the evil day.

Eph. 6:14      Girt your loins about with truth, and have  
on the breast plate of righteousness...

Eph. 6:15      And your feet shod with the preparation  
of the gospel of peace.

Eph. 6:16      and above all, take the Shield of Faith...

Eph. 6:17      the helmet of salvation, and the sword of  
the Spirit.

I Thess 5:2     ...the day of the Lord comes as a thief

in the night.

I Thess 5:8 But let us who are of the day, be sober.

I Thess 5:14 *Warn* them that are unruly, *comfort* the feeble minded, *support* the weak, be *patient* toward all men.

I Thess 5:15 See that *none render evil for evil*.

I Thess 5:21 *Prove* all things; hold fast that which is good.

II Thess 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: For that day shall not come unless there come a falling away (from God) first, and that the man of sin be revealed. (Antichrist)

II Thess 2:9 *Even him*, whose coming is after the work of Satan with all *power* and *signs* and *lying wonders*.

II Tim 3:2 Men shall be lovers of selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

II Tim 3:3 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good.

II Tim 3:4 ...lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God.

II Tim 3:5 Having a *form* of godliness, but denying the power thereof

II Tim 3:6 ...this sort are they which creep into houses and lead captive silly women laden with sins.

II Tim 3:7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

II Tim 3:13 Seducers shall become worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.

II Tim 4:4 *They shall turn their ears away, away from truth, and shall be turned unto fables.*

II Peter 3:3 There shall come in those days scoffers, walking after their own lusts.

This concludes our brief survey of New Testament prophecy. The *Revelation to John* has been discussed elsewhere throughout this book.

# EMILY DICKINSON

(Dec. 10, 1830 - May 15, 1886)

23

Emily Dickinson was a reclusive, unknown poet who lived in the middle of the nineteenth century. She was unpublished in her lifetime, preferring to wait for fame posthumously. Sure of her own place in history to come, she waited for the world to discover the beauty and wisdom of a master craftsman. Unhappy with the world's imprisoned word meanings, she needed but a simple lexicon to fashion her new gems, her crystals of reflected word, glistening in light and color. Living only for beauty, and only for truth, she haunts us today with eerily beautiful and mysterious poetry from deep within her mind and soul.

All of the poems in this chapter are taken from *The Complete Poems of Emily Dickinson*, edited by Thomas Johnson, 1st copyright 1890. First we will look at Emily's prophecy of her own death.

## Emily Prophecies her own death

ED#24<sup>6</sup>  
1858

There is a morn by men unseen –  
Whose maids upon remoter green  
Keep their Seraphic **May** –  
And all day long, with dance and game,  
And gambol I may never name –  
Employ their holiday.

Here to light measure, move the feet  
Which walk no more the village street –  
Nor by the wood are found –  
Here are the birds that sought the sun  
When last year's distaff idle hung  
And summer's brows were bound.

Ne'er saw I such a wondrous scene –  
Ne'er such a ring on such a green –  
As if the stars some summer night  
Should swing their cups of Chrysolite –  
And revel till the day –

---

<sup>6</sup> poem number and date poem written



Like thee to dance – like thee to sing –  
 People upon the mystic green –  
 I ask, each **May Morn.**  
 I wait thy far, fantastic bells –  
 Announcing me in other dells –  
 Unto the different dawn!

This poem was written early in Emily's career in 1858. The "maids upon remoter green" are angelic transports (seraphic) to the next world. Emily asks the seraphs "each new **May morn**" if they are ready to come and take her so that she can join them and play with them "all day long," with "dance and game." She asks these angels for passage to the next world "remoter green" each and "every new May morn" because *she knows she is to die in May*, but doesn't know what year.

E.D. #50  
 1858

I haven't told my garden yet –  
 Lest that should conquer me.  
 I haven't quite the strength now  
 To break it to the Bee –

I will not name it in the street  
 For shops would stare at me –  
 That one so shy – so ignorant  
 Should have the face to die.

The hillsides must now know it –  
 Where I have rambled so –  
 Nor tell the loving forests  
 The day that I shall go –

Nor lisp it at the table –  
 heedless by the way  
 Hint that within the Riddle  
 One will walk today –

In #50, Emily doesn't tell her "garden," the "Bee," the "hillsides," or the "forests" because the foreknowledge of her death is a secret, but she foretells that *someone* "will walk in" or solve the riddle someday.

E.D. #160  
 1858

Just lost, when I was saved!  
 Just felt the world go by!  
 Just girt me for the onset with Eternity,

When breath blew back,  
 And on the other side  
 I heard recede the disappointed tide!

Therefore, as One returned, I feel  
*Odd secrets of the line to tell!*  
 Some Sailor, skirting foreign shores –  
 Some *pale Reporter*, from the awful doors  
*Before the Seal!*

Next time, to stay!  
 Next time, the things to see  
 By *Ear unheard*,  
*Unscrutinized by Eye* –

Next time, to tarry,  
 While the Ages steal –  
 Slow tramp the Centuries,  
 And the Cycles wheel!

Here, Emily goes to heaven, the place ‘where *ear has not heard* and *eye has not seen* what God has prepared (New Test. KJV Bible)’ for His children, just as Enoch and some other prophets have, to receive revelation about certain aspects of future history. Since Emily has wanted to go and stay in heaven, she is disappointed when she returns and feels *lost when almost saved* by being returned from heaven after having been taken there. After having received her revelation and returning she has “*odd secrets of the line to tell!*” She is a terrified at what she has seen (see #443 regarding *Bomb*) and thus is a “*pale Reporter*” of the events she has witnessed before the “*Seal*” of *Revelation*. She consoles herself because she knows that “next time” she goes to heaven, she will have died and will be able to “*stay*” for good, some **May** day.

E.D. #412  
 1862

I read my sentence – steadily –  
 Reviewed it with my eyes,  
 To see that I made no mistake  
 In its *extremest* clause –  
 The Date, and manner, of the shame –  
 And then the Pious form  
 That “God have mercy” on the Soul  
 The Jury voted Him –  
*I made my soul familiar – with her extremity –*  
 That at the last, it should not be a novel Agony –  
 But *she, and Death, acquainted* –

Meet tranquilly, as *friends* –  
 Salute, and pass, without a Hint –  
 And there, the Matter ends –

In #412, Emily “reads her sentence,” which is her *death* sentence. She reads it over and over to be sure of “*the Date and manner*” of her death which is seen as a “shame” to those of this life. She turns the experience over in her mind to “*familiarize*” her soul with death, which is the most “*extreme*” of circumstances. She becomes “*acquainted*” or comfortable with the idea of dying and she continues on, “tranquilly” turning to other things.

E.D. #443  
 1862

I tie my Hat – I crease my Shawl –  
 Life’s little duties do – precisely –  
 As the very least  
 Were infinite – to me –

I put new Blossoms in the Glass –  
 And throw the old – away –  
 I push a petal from my Gown  
 That anchored there – I weigh  
 The time ’twill be **till six o’clock**  
 I have so much to do –  
 And yet – Existence – some way back –  
 Stopped – struck – my ticking – through –  
 We cannot put Ourselves away  
 As a completed Man  
 Or Woman – When the *Errand’s* done  
 We came to Flesh – upon –  
 There may be – Miles on Miles of Nought –  
 Of Action – sicker far –  
 To simulate – is stinging work  
 To cover what we are  
 From Science – and from Surgery –  
 Too Telescopic Eyes  
 To bear on us unshaded –  
 For their – sake – not for Ours –  
 ’Twould start them –  
 We – could tremble –  
 But since we got a **Bomb** –  
 And held it in our Bosom –  
 Nay – Hold it – it is calm –

Therefore – we do life’s labor –  
 Though life’s Reward – be done –  
*With scrupulous exactness –*  
*To hold our Senses – on –*

In #443, Emily stands in front of a mirror exactly “tying her hat” and “creasing her shawl” to distract herself from the terror of her revelation and to keep busy because “life’s Reward,” her poetry and prophecy, are now completed. She weighs the “time ’twill be *till six o’clock*” because that will be the *hour of her death* for which she will wait patiently, as her primary service to God “her *Errand*” which “she came to Flesh upon” is complete. She understands that between “*errands*” there is a lot of waiting and occupying of oneself during “Miles on Miles of Nought.” She feels she has to pretend or “simulate” to “cover what” she is because she knows that the worldly and dissecting eyes of scientists and doctors (surgery) would be startled and shaken (’Twould start them) by the spiritual realities with which she has lived her life. And she doesn’t want to disturb their restricted, overly skeptical world view when that same world possesses “a *Bomb*,” nuclear implied, we can guess. (discussed later)

E.D. #1422  
 1877  
 Summer has two Beginnings –  
 Beginning once in June –  
 Beginning in October  
 Affectingly again –

Without, perhaps, the Riot  
 But graphicker for Grace –  
 As finer is a going  
 Than a remaining Face –

Departing then – forever –  
 Forever – **until May** –  
 Forever is deciduous –  
 Except to those who **die** –

In #1422, Emily states that summer has two beginnings “once in June” in the northern hemisphere and once in October in the southern hemisphere. She then reflects that summer’s grace is best appreciated in its leaving, rather than its coming. She then switches gears to human life and death, and decides that death is finer than her remaining errand-less life, she is just “a remaining face” that endures until a *future May* takes her in death forever to where there are no “deciduous” cycles of birth and decay, just ever expanding realms of infinity.

E.D. #1737  
 Rearrange a “Wife’s” affection!

When they dislocate my Brain!  
 Amputate my freckled bosom!  
 Make me bearded like a man!

Blush, my spirit, in thy Fastness –  
 Blush, my *unacknowledged clay* –  
 Seven years of troth have taught thee  
 More than Wifehood ever may!

Love that never leaped its socket –  
 Trust entrenched in narrow pain –  
 Constancy thro' fire – awarded –  
 Anguish – bare of anodyne!

Burden – borne so far triumphant –  
 None suspect me of the *crown*,  
 For I wear the “Thorns” **till Sunset** –  
 Then – my Diadem put on.

*Big my Secret but it's bandaged* –  
 It will never get away  
 Till the Day its Weary Keeper  
 Leads it through the Grave to thee.

In #1737, Emily describes her loneliness and lack of human recognition (‘unacknowledged clay’) during her life of self-sacrifice in the flesh. Her “*errand*” is a lonely “burden borne so far triumphant.” “None suspect” her of her “*crown*” of chosen-ness to do God’s most important work. Like the great Prophets of Old, the glorious crown feels sometimes like Jesus’ painful crown, of sacrificial “Thorns.” Notice, Emily wears her *crown* of thorns till ***sunset***, which will accompany her death sometime in **May at 6 o’clock pm** as noted previously. Her “secret” ministry is bandaged because it has caused a wound that cannot be shown to anyone yet and so it is “bandaged” to conceal itself. Her secret is “Big” and she vows to never let it get away “until the Day its Weary Keeper,” “leads it through the Grave to” an unspecified “Thee,” the reader, we presume.

We will soon discuss some of her “Big” secrets hidden in her poetry. The following quote is from her brother’s (Austin) diary on the day of her death. Unaware of Emily’s “secrets,” and her private poetry, Austin writes of Emily’s death:

**May 15, 1886**

“The day was awful. She ceased to  
 breathe that terrible breathing just  
 before the **whistles sounded for six**”

(Quote from Richard B. Sewell's,  
The Life of Emily Dickinson.)

One can be quite sure that the sun was setting when Emily died at 6 p.m. on May 15, 1886. Note that Emily prophesied the month and hour of her death in poems written nearly thirty years (1858) prior to the event. This is a demonstration of the validity of her prophetic revelations so that we know we can trust her other specific revelations.

### Emily's Errand

Emily tells us in her poetry that she has a special "*errand*" to do. The following poems shed some light on this idea.

E.D. #85  
1859  
"They have not chosen me," he said,  
"But I have chosen them!"  
Brave – Broken hearted statement –  
Uttered in Bethlehem!

I could not have told it,  
But since Jesus dared –  
*Sovereign!* Know a Daisy  
Thy dishonor shared!

From somewhere, Emily (Daisy) gets the information that Jesus chose his life's mission for himself, rather than having it been chosen for him by somebody else. Emily says she "could not have told" this truth, which applies to herself as well, unless Jesus "dared" to say it first to lead the way. Chosen and elect are nearly the same word meaning and throughout scripture are symbolized by the wearing of a "crown" as it is here in Emily's circumstance as well. God's royalty is nothing like man's royalty though, for the "greatest in the Kingdom of heaven is servant of all" and it is "the meek who will inherit the earth." Also note that Emily refers to Jesus as *Sovereign*, the very same unique title that the *Urantia Book* uses.

E.D. #356  
1862  
The Day that I was *crowned*  
Was like the other Days –  
Until the Coronation came –  
And then – 't'was Otherwise –  
  
As Carbon in the Coal  
And Carbon in the Gem  
Are One – and yet the former

Were dull for Diadem –

I rose, and all was plain –  
But when the Day declined  
Myself and It, in Majesty  
Were equally – adorned –

The Grace that I – was *chose* –  
To Me – surpassed the *Crown*  
That was the Witness for the Grace –  
'Twas even that 't'was Mine –

Before going any further, lets examine the use of the word “*crown*” within scripture.

- Gen. 49:26      The *blessing* of thy father have prevailed above the *blessings* of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the *crown* of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.(Joseph separates and goes to Egypt ahead of the rest of his family the tribe of Jacob; see Genesis)
- Levit. 8:9      And he (Moses) put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon did he put the golden plate, the *holy crown*; as the LORD commanded Moses.
- Isa. 28:5      *In that day* shall the LORD of hosts be for a *crown* of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people...(the remnants)
- Mark.15:17      And they clothed him with purple, and platted a *crown of thorns*,and put it about his (Jesus’) head,
- 1Peter 5:4      And when the *chief Shepherd* shall appear, ye shall receive a *crown of glory* that fadeth not away. (The chief Shepherd Melchizedek crowns those who *elect to do God’s will*.)
- Rev. 3:11      Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take *thy crown*.
- Rev. 6:2      And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a *crown* was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer. (Melchizedek wears a *crown* and is called the *Elect One* on Enoch as well.)

Rev. 14:14                   having on his head a *golden crown*, and in his hand a sharp sickle. (Again, Melchizedek the reaper of the harvest)

Wis. 5:16                   Therefore shall they receive a glorious kingdom, and a *beautiful crown* from the Lord's hand: for with his right hand shall he cover them, and with his arm shall he protect them.

*The crown symbolizes those whom elect and choose God's Way as their own. Royalty in the Kingdom of heaven translates into suffering and persecution in the upside down world, the kingdom of men. All who elect God's will must be servants of all.* Lets now return to the discussion of *Emily's Errand*.

In #356, Emily receives her *crown*. She has been chosen for a task of great importance to the development of the kingdom of heaven; on earth and in the heart. Her poetry teaches about, and reveals in beauty, the kingdom of heaven within. In addition, she carries some explicit information regarding events of the latter days, but more about her *Errand* first:

E.D. #528                   Mine – by the Right of the White Election!  
1862                        Mine – by the Royal Seal!  
                              Mine – by the Sign in the Scarlet prison –  
                              Bars – Cannot conceal!

Mine – here – in vision – and in Veto!  
Mine – by the Grave's Repeal –  
Titled –Confirmed –  
Delirious Charter!  
Mine – long as Ages steal!

Here, Emily exults about her “*White Election*” to perform God's service. Emily was a “*contact personality*,” as defined in the *Urantia Book*, as would all the major prophets and servants. A *contact personality* is a selected human being who has more or less direct contact with the divine kingdom of heaven and who is given a special task to complete.

E.D. #535                   She's happy, with a new Content –  
1862                        That feels to her – like Sacrament –  
                              She's busy – with an altered Care –  
                              As just apprenticed to the Air –

She's tearful – if she weep at all –  
For blissful Causes – Most of all  
That Heaven permit so meek as her –



To such a Fate – to Minister.

Emily is blissful because “Heaven” has permitted her to minister to the “Fate” of all mankind.

E.D. #635  
1862

Then I – my *timid service* done –  
Tho’ service ’twas, of Love –  
Take up my little Violin –  
And further North – remove.

The last stanza of #635 (above) refers to her “service” which was “timid” because of the lack of danger to herself, as contrasted with others before her, most notably the Son of Man, the apostles, and the Prophets many of whom gave up their lives in service to God. “Further North” is heaven of course.

E.D. #842  
1864

Good to hide, and hear ’em hunt!  
Better, to be found,  
If one care to, that is,  
The Fox fits the Hound –

Good to know, and not tell,  
Best, to know and tell,  
Can one find the *rare Ear*  
–Not too dull

In #842, Emily again brings up the subject of her secrets that wait for the “rare Ear, Not too dull” to unravel. Lets now look at some *Urantia Book* concepts found in Emily Dickinson’s poems.

### **Urantia Book Concepts found in Emily Dickinson**

#### **Prayer and Worship**

E.D. #564  
1862

My period had come for Prayer –  
No other Art – would do –  
My tactics missed a rudiment –  
Creator – Was it you?

God grows above – so those who pray  
Horizons – must ascend –  
And so I stepped upon the North  
To see this Curious Friend –

His House was not – no sign had He –  
 By Chimney – nor by Door  
 Could I infer his Residence –  
 Vast Prairies of Air

Unbroken by a Settler –  
 Were all that I could see –  
 Infinitude – Had’st Thou no Face  
 That I might look on Thee?

The Silence condescended –  
 Creation stopped – for Me –  
 But awed beyond my errand –  
*I worshipped – did not “pray” –*

In #564, Emily “ascends” into God’s “vast prairies” of “infinitude” to pray, but “awed beyond her errand” she leaves her personal concerns behind and instead worships God in silent inner communion. The distinction between prayer and worship is very clear here. *Prayer* asks for something conceived of in the mind. *Worship* transcends mind, has no requests, and opens into the infinitude of God’s Joy. This distinction between prayer and worship is an *Urantia Book* concept that I have not seen elsewhere, other than Emily.

Despite her status, as symbolized by her *crown*, *Emily constantly worries if she’s good enough* to do her task and live up to God’s trust in her.

E.D. #751  
 1863

My Worthiness is all my Doubt –  
 His Merit – all my fear –  
 Contrasting which, my quality  
 Do lowlier – appear –

Lest I should insufficient prove  
 For His beloved Need –  
 The Chiefest Apprehension  
 Upon my thronging Mind –

Emily questions her worthiness throughout her poetry. Poverty to Emily is living without the experience of God, the kingdom of heaven within, and not lack of material wealth. She tells us that without this *unsurpassable* experience, “being is beggary.”

Emily had some unusual encounters during her life, which she discloses in her poetry, knowing that her real experiences would be taken figuratively, rather than literally, as they truly are. Consider her poems related to angels:

**Angels**

E.D. #17  
1858

Baffled for just a day or two –  
Embarrassed – not afraid –  
Encounter in my garden  
*An unexpected Maid.*  
She beckons, and the woods start –  
She nods, and all begin –  
*Surely, such a country*  
*I was never in!*

Emily “encounters” an “unexpected Maid,” perhaps an angel, in her garden. Baffled and embarrassed at first, she tells us that this is a very unusual “country that she was never in before.”

E.D.#248  
1861

Why – do they *shut Me out* of Heaven?  
Did I sing – too loud?  
But – I can say a little “Minor”  
Timid as a Bird!

Wouldn’t the *Angels* try me –  
Just – once – more –  
Just – see – if I troubled them –  
But don’t – shut the door!

Oh, if I – were the Gentleman  
In the “White Robe” –  
And they – were the little Hand – that knocked –  
Could – I – forbid?

Emily’s glimpse of “Heaven” is all too short. The “angels” and the “Gentleman in the white robe” (? Ancient of Days) leave her behind to complete her mission and live out her life. Emily remembers this real event with real bitterness and feels as if she has been shut out of the place she most wants to be.

E.D. #256  
1861

If I’m lost – now  
That I was found –  
Shall still my *transport* be –  
That once – on me – those Jasper Gates  
Blazed open – suddenly –

That in my awkward – gazing – face –  
 The *Angels* – softly peered –  
 And touched me with their fleeces,  
 Almost as if they cared –  
 I'm banished – now – you know it –  
 How foreign that can be –  
 You'll know – Sir – when the Savior's face  
 Turns so – away from you –

Emily again bitterly speaks about being left behind from heaven where “angels peered” into her “gazing face.” Notice the word “transport” used in conjunction with angels again. This association occurs repeatedly throughout her poetry and brings to mind the “transport seraphim” of the *Urantia Book* who are angels used for the transport of non-physical beings such as an immortal soul following death.

E.D. #298  
 1861

Alone, I cannot be –  
 For *Hosts* – do visit me –  
 Recordless Company –  
 Who baffle Key –

They have no Robes, nor Names –  
 No Almanacs – nor climes –  
 But general Homes  
 Like Gnomes –

Their Coming, may be known  
 By *Couriers within* –  
 Their going – is not –  
 For they're never gone –

Emily is aware of “Hosts,” which are angels, that visit her, and which are known by “courier's within.” *The Urantia Book* tells us that the angels lead us by “inner urges” and that the thought adjuster (indwelling spirit) guides us through the inner, intuitive mode opened up by faith and the wholehearted desire to follow God's will. Emily knows she is never alone despite outward appearances.

E.D. #374  
 1862

I went to Heaven –  
 'Twas a small Town –  
 Lit – with a Ruby –  
 Lathed – with Down –

Still – than the fields  
 At the full Dew –  
 Beautiful – as Pictures –  
 No Man drew.  
 People – like the Moth –  
 Of Mechlin – frames –  
 Duties – of Gossamer –  
 And Eider – names –  
 Almost – contented –  
 I – could be –  
 'Mong such unique  
 Society –

Again, one can take this “going to heaven” literally or figuratively. Too many prophets have described this same experience in the same way as Emily not to give pause, especially in light of Emily’s successful prophecy of her own death and her deeply insightful poetry about the inner workings of the kingdom of heaven; not to mention her accurate prophecies of nuclear weapons still to be examined.

E.D. #1096            These Strangers, in a foreign World,  
 1866                    Protection asked of me –  
                               Befriend them, lest yourself in Heaven  
                               Be found a Refugee –

Emily protects the “strangers” by keeping their existence secret, although none would believe her anyway.

E.D. #1360            I sued the News – yet feared – the News  
 1876                    That such a Realm could be –  
                               “The House not made with Hands” it was –  
                               Thrown open wide to me –

**That such a “realm could be” will upset and overthrow the mind set of many people on this backward and darkened world. Light too strong blinds us, whereas lower intensities illuminate the darkness.**

E.D. #2                There is *another sky*,  
 1850                    Ever serene and fair,  
                               And there is another sunshine,  
                               Though it be darkness there;  
                               Never mind faded forests, Austin, (her brother)

Never mind silent fields –  
*Here* is a little forest,  
 Whose leaf is *ever* green;  
*Here* is a brighter garden,  
 Where not a frost has been;  
 In its unfading flowers  
 I hear the bright bee hum;  
 Prithee, my brother,  
 Into my garden come!

The “other sky,” “other sunshine,” and “other forest,” where flowers *never* fade is the eternal and very real Kingdom of heaven of course.

Let’s now look at a few more “transport” poems before moving ahead to Emily’s specific prophesied events. First some information from the *Urantia Book* about a certain type of angel called:

UB p. 430                    *The Transporters.* All groups of ministering spirits have their transport corps, *angelic orders dedicated to the ministry of transporting* those personalities (non-physical) who are unable, of themselves, to journey from one sphere to another.

UB p. 438                    there are a large number of such seraphim stationed on Urantia (Earth) (not visible to human eyes of course)

Now, for the “transport” poems:

### Angelic Transport

E.D. # 984                    ’Tis Anguish grander than Delight  
 1865                            ’Tis Resurrection Pain –  
                                     The meeting Bands of smitten Face  
                                     We questioned to, again.

*’Tis Transport* wild as thrills the Graves  
 When Cerements let go  
*And Creatures clad in Miracle*  
 Go up by Two and Two.

This poem #984, explicitly speaks about “resurrection” when “Transport” from graves (cerements) by “Creatures clad in Miracle, Go up by Two and Two.” This poem is describing angelic transport upon mortal death. “*Creatures clad in Miracle*” are angels.

E.D. #1483  
1879

*The Robin is a Gabriel*  
In humble circumstances –  
His Dress denotes him socially,  
Of *Transport's* Working Classes –  
He has the punctuality  
Of the New England Farmer –  
The same oblique integrity,  
A Vista vastly warmer –

Translating, Emily tells us that the word Robin is used to denote an angel, like Gabriel, except that Gabriel is a high-level archangel unlike Emily's Robin, which is a plain, lowly, working class angel of a lower order that are known as "transport seraphim" (see UB quote above) in the *Urantia Book* and are used to transport non-physical beings from one planet or system to another. *Birds* are used by Emily as code words to describe different types of non-material beings. The *Urantia Book* and Emily Dickinson mutually reinforce each other's validity. Emily wrote a hundred years prior to the publication of *The Urantia Book* in 1955. These parallels require explanation.

Other concepts found in the *Urantia Book* such as the thought adjuster, the indwelling spirit within (discussed previously), the Apostles' error, transport seraphim, spiritual growth, individual will and many others are generously scattered among her work. This is because the source of both the *Urantia Book* and Emily's experiences are the same; namely the divine world of the Kingdom of heaven. **Revealed religion is unified because it comes from a common source** – the divine world. Here are a few more *Urantia Book* related poems about the Thought Adjuster which is the name given to the indwelling spirit of man that is given us by God. The Thought Adjuster is a *fragment of infinity* bestowed by God upon all men and women. Since God puts a *spiritual piece* of himself inside each human being, He is our *spiritual Father* and we are his *spiritual sons and daughters*. This is exactly analogous to the biologic father and mother who give a *biologic-genetic piece* of themselves to their *biologic children*. **This spirit fragment is the foundation for the living spiritual connection between God and man.** God is in us and we are in Him. By nature of this *living spiritual connection*, God "becomes what we are, to make us what He is." **Each of us are a potentially part of the divine circuit of energy which pours forth from God, out through his sons and daughters, and into the lives they lead and the people they touch.** And what goes out from the Source of love, returns in the end through praise, transforming our hearts and our minds in the process. This new heart and new mind lies dormant within every man and every woman, awaiting the day they wholeheartedly choose and desire to be led by God from within. **When the self yields sovereignty to the spirit, the process of new inner growth begins. Most importantly, it is our will that decides and chooses between: self or other, anger or forgiveness, hate or love. The will is the ultimate determining factor in all of man's existence.** Next:

**The human will**

E.D. #803                    The Distance was between Us  
                                   That is not of Mile or Main –  
                                   **The Will it is that situates** –  
                                   Equator – never can –

Absolute love requires absolute freedom. God must wait at the door of the Kingdom of heaven within until we knock and truly desire to enter. When we seek Him with our *whole* heart and our *whole* mind and our *whole* soul there is nothing that can stop the circuit closing between man and God. **His divine energy (love) pours over, around, and through us, filling our cup; hollowed out with suffering; but now hallowed with overflowing joy.**

### Spiritual Joy

E.D. #383                    Exhilaration – *is within* –  
 1st of 3 stanzas            There can No Outer Wine  
                                   So royally intoxicate  
                                   As that diviner Brand.

E.D. #756                    A perfect – paralyzing Bliss – ...  
 lines 7,9,10,                I knew no more of Want – or Cold –  
 11,12                            Phantasms both become  
                                   For this new Value in the Soul –  
                                   *Supremest Earthly Sum* –

E.D. #1640                    Take all away from me, but leave *Ecstasy*,  
                                   And I am richer then than all my Fellow Men –  
                                   Will it become me to dwell so wealthily  
                                   When at my very Door are *those possessing more*,  
                                   *In abject poverty* –

E.D. #362                    It struck me – every Day –  
                                   The *lightning was as new*  
                                   As if The Cloud that instant slit  
                                   And let the *Fire* through –  
  
                                   *It burned Me* – in the Night –  
                                   *It Blistered* to My Dream –  
                                   It sickened fresh upon my sight –  
                                   With every Morn that came –

I thought that 5 turns – was brief –



The Maddest – quickest by –  
 But Nature lost the Date of This –  
 And left it in the Sky.

Emily speaks above about **the pinnacle of all human experience** – the experience of divine ecstasy upon the ‘anointment with the spirit’ by God. God ‘puts His spirit upon’ His servants and prophets in order to ‘put understanding in their hearts and minds.’ (see Isaiah 42:1, Behold my servant...) This anointment empowers His servants to carry out their appointed tasks. Emily calls this anointment of the spirit her coronation during which she receives her *crown*. This ties in with the crown worn by those who elect God’s will discussed elsewhere.

**Our magazines decry physical ecstasy, but that is a poor beggar compared to spiritual joy.** The *Urantia Book* tells us further about personal spiritual experience:

UB p. 1621 *Worship is salvation for the pleasure – seeking generation*

UB p. 1641 *Worship is a transforming experience whereby the finite gradually approaches and ultimately attains the presence of the Infinite*

UB p. 1616 *Worship is the act of the son’s personal communion with the divine Father*

Without the indwelling spirit/Thought Adjuster there would be no spiritual connection between man and God because:

UB p. 2094 *only the spirit – indwelt mind can realize the divine presence and seek to attain a fuller experience in and with this foretaste divinity.*

And unless we think that communion and worship gives joy to man only:

UB p. 305 *What a Fruition of the external plan and purpose of God that the intelligent love of the creature child should give **full** satisfaction to the infinite love of the Creator Father.*

(To understand this, we need only remember the joy that we receive from the love of our physical children. God is first and foremost a loving Parent.)

And finally we have:

UB p. 303 *Worship is the highest privilege and first duty of all created intelligences.*

UB p. 998     When the worship urge is admonished and direct by wisdom...it begins to develop into the phenomenon of *real* religion.

**First hand spiritual experience is what we lack and what we need most of all.** It is only as far away as was Kansas in the Wizard of Oz; just as far as our hearts desire. “Ask and you shall receive.” “Search and you shall find.” “Behold, all things are becoming new.”

The spirit fragment or Thought Adjuster acts as a guide showing us “the way” if we only so desire. The mind which chooses becomes progressively attuned to God’s will or way, which is the way of *truth*, the way of *beauty*, and the way of *goodness*: each in all and all in each – fused in the triune experience of living joy. Our minds are *adjusted*, by right of our desire, to connect the dots between what we are and what God would have us to become. And our Father encourages our spiritual striving; saying, **“Become perfect, even as I Am perfect.”** Perfect not in mind, thought, or deed but perfect in love; our lives a fount of blessings to all those we meet. St. Francis said it best, “Lord, make me an instrument of Thy peace.”

In Emily’s poems she makes analogies between the outer and inner states to talk about the inner, spiritual world – “the Kingdom of heaven within.” And so, darkness is absence of light for our physical eyes, as well as the absence of understanding from our minds, and the absence of joy for our souls. She speaks from three levels of reality all at once, creating confusion unless we separate her meanings out on the levels of physical, mental, and spiritual as we are so well taught by the *Urantia Book*. Now we will examine Emily’s poems about the indwelling spirit given to man by God and referred to as the thought adjuster in the *Urantia Book*.

### Thought Adjuster

E.D. #45                     There’s something quieter than sleep  
1858                             Within this *inner room!*  
                                      It wears a sprig upon its breast –  
                                      And will not tell its name.

E.D. #419                    We grow accustomed to the Dark –  
1862                             When Light is put away –  
                                      As when the Neighbor holds the Lamp  
                                      To witness her Goodbye –

A Moment – We uncertain step  
For newness of the night –  
Then – fit our Vision to the Dark –  
And meet the Road – erect –  
And so of Larger – Darknesses –  
Those *Evenings of the Brain* –  
When not a Moon disclose a sign –

Or Star – come out – *within* –

The Bravest – grope a little –  
 And sometimes hit a Tree  
 Directly in the Forehead –  
 But as they learn to see –

Either the Darkness alters –  
 Or *something in the sight*  
*Adjusts itself to Midnight* –  
*And Life steps almost straight.*

Poem #45 describes something that is “quieter than sleep” within the inner room of consciousness that “will not tell its name” because the thought adjuster is that silent, “*little voice within.*” We have all had the repeated experience of listening or not listening to that “little voice within” which is always accurate. It is always accurate because it is the spirit fragment from God Himself. **The real goal of human existence is learning to hear and follow that voice as much as we are possibly able.** We stop listening when we don’t want to comply with the guidance, therefore we assert our will over His and lose the connection. Other times we are afraid of repercussions (which there will surely be) that we don’t want to face. Faith or trust in God is always the answer. Soon we see, if we give it a chance, *that all things do work to the good for those who love and follow God.* This way is the *true way* and is the entire sum of God’s religion; the message of Jesus, the Kingdom of heaven within. Man’s religions are best evaluated by the extent that they connect the real person to the real God: the God of truth, the God of beauty, the God of goodness, and the God of love. This God has been progressively revealed to the minds and hearts of man through Melchizedek, Abraham, Jacob, Joseph, Moses, the Prophets, and most recently Jesus of Nazareth. This is a *progressive, evolutionary process* that does not stop and sit still. Progressive revelation has been, is, and will forever be an *ongoing* process; as the Infinite becomes progressively grasped by the finite. **We are not meant to put the truths given us into a hole in the ground to keep it safe and untouched.** Like the wise servant of the parable, **we are expected to make gain from what we are given.** If we are not growing on the vine, then we are dying on the vine. **There is no standing still in the Kingdom of heaven** – if we do not bear the fruits of the spirit, then we are not of the spirit. We can not praise God with our lips but leave Him out of our lives if we do not act on what we know. Some fruits of the spirit are love, wisdom, forbearance, faithfulness, loyalty, perseverance, and humility.

Poem #419 contrasts the outer world of vision adjusting to darkness to the inner spiritual world of darkness where consciousness “gropes” to find the inner leading of the indwelling thought adjuster, which makes “life step almost straight” when **we** allow ourselves to be guided by it. The word adjust and adjusted is used in this same context several other times in Emily’s poetry and suggests a knowledge of the thought adjuster’s function that is consistent with the teachings of the *Urantia Book* once again.

UB p. 76                   The indwelling Father fragment adjusts the human mind to progressively divine attitudes.

E.D. #532                From the belief that Somewhere –  
1862                      *Within the Clutch of Thought* –  
                              There dwells one other *Creature*  
                              Of Heavenly Love – *forgot* –

Here, only the third stanza of five is given. What “creature” of “Heavenly Love” is within our “Clutch of Thought?” The thought adjuster of course. The “creature” is forgotten because spiritual truths have been lost and covered up on our world.

E.D. #670                One need not be a Chamber – to be Haunted –  
1863                      One need not be a House –  
                              The Brain has Corridors – surpassing  
                              Material Place –

Far safer, of a Midnight Meeting  
External Ghost  
Than its *interior* Confronting –  
That *Cooler Host*.

Far safer, through an Abbey gallop,  
The Stones a’ chase –  
Than unarmed, one’s other-self encounter –  
In lonesome Place –

Ourself behind ourself, concealed –  
Should startle most –  
*Assassin* hid in our Apartment  
Be Horror’s least.

The Body – borrows a Revolver –  
He bolts the Door –  
O’erlooking a *superior spectre* –  
Or More –

Here the spirit within is compared with the notion of an outside spirit or ghost. The “brain” or mind houses a “superior spectre” or “Cooler Host,” the divine spirit within, which the unsuspecting material self startles at, upon its discovery within consciousness. This divine “Host” within is an “assassin” because **the material self must die to itself to obtain values of**

**the divine self.** The material self *willingly subordinates* its previously central position, in essence laying down its life to allow for a new life in the spirit of God's transforming grace. We "let go" to "let Him in." **But by losing the dominance of the material self we gain our life in the spirit and the choosing mind has finally found its Way to eternity.** This paradox has been perfectly expressed, long ago, by the Son of man, Master of men: "He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that would give his life for this gospel shall gain it." "Except as a grain of wheat fall into the ground and die, it bringeth forth no fruit."

Comically in #670, the "Body" or material self tries to lock out the spiritual self within by "bolting a door" while being overwatched, unobserved by the spiritual self, the "superior spectre" that dwells within and not on the outside. I'm afraid there is no locking this ghost out.

E.D. #911  
1864

Too little way the House must lie  
From every Human Heart  
That holds in undisputed Lease  
*A white inhabitant –*

E.D. #1286  
1873

I thought that nature was enough  
Till Human nature came  
But that the other did absorb  
As Parallax a Flame –

Of Human nature just aware  
There added the Divine  
*Brief struggle for capacity*  
The power to contain

In #911, the "white inhabitant" is the thought adjuster who has been bestowed, with an undisputed lease from the Maker.

In #2386, human and divine (thought adjuster) nature struggle for sovereignty of the self.

Unquestionably, Emily has a clear understanding of the function, origin, and destiny of the "divine Host within," "the white inhabitant," the "Creature of Heavenly Love," "within the clutch of thought," of "Heavenly Love – forgot." Next we turn to:

### **The apostles' error**

E.D. #1681

Speech is one symptom of Affection  
And *Silence* one –  
*The perfectest communication*  
Is heard of none –

Exists and its *indorsement*

Is had *within* –  
***Behold, said the Apostle,***  
***Yet had not seen!***

The above poem fits in nicely with:

John 10:1            I Assure you, most solemnly I tell you, he who does not enter by the door into the sheepfold, but climbs up some other way is a thief and a robber.

John 10:2            But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

John 10:6            Jesus used these parable with them, **but they did not understand** what He was talking about.

Emily starts this poem #1681 discussing the kingdom of heaven within, with reference to “the perfectest communication” within between the thought adjuster and the human self. This communication “exists and is had within” our being. The Apostle says “Behold” although he had not grasped the *reality* of “the kingdom of heaven” within. Therefore he inaugurates a new message *about* the risen Christ. How could Emily have grasped this in the nineteenth century? And now, the *Urantia Book* tells us that the *errors of the Apostles* must be corrected. Who is prepared to do this? Who is capable of doing this? Who has personally experienced the meaning of the kingdom of heaven, as well as understood the nature of the Apostle’s error?

### **Apostle’s Error**

UB p. 2059            These men (the apostles) had been trained and instructed that the gospel which they *should* preach was *the fatherhood of God and the sonship of man*, but at just this moment of spiritual ecstasy and personal triumph, the best tidings, the greatest news, these men could think of was the fact of the risen Master. And so they went forth, endowed with power from on high, preaching glad tidings to the people -- even salvation through Jesus -- but *they unintentionally stumbled into the error of substituting some of the facts associated with the gospel for the gospel message itself.*

**The gospel of the kingdom is: the fact of the fatherhood of God, coupled with the resultant truth of the sonship-brotherhood of men.**

Next, *The Urantia Book* states:

### The Refinement of Man

U.B. p. 100            The universe of your origin is being *forged* out between the *anvil of justice* and the *hammer of suffering*; but those who wield the hammer are the children of mercy, the spirit offspring of the Infinite Spirit.

Emily Dickinson writes:

E.D. #365            Dare you see a Soul at the White Heat?  
1862                 Then crouch within the door –  
Red – is the Fire’s common tint –  
But when the vivid Ore  
Has vanquished Flame’s conditions,  
It quivers from the *Forge*  
Without a color, but the light  
Of unannointed Blaze.  
Least Village has its Blacksmith  
Whose *Anvil’s* even ring  
Stands symbol for the *finer Forge*  
That soundless tugs – *within* –  
Refining these impatient Ores  
With *Hammer*, and with Blaze  
Until the Designated Light  
Repudiate the *Forge* –

There could be no more beautiful expression about the process of inner molding and refining that we undergo during our lives. **Our Father, numbers the hairs on our head – and searches through ceaseless night for the first light of new consciousness – a son for his Father.** Next, consider the following poem:

### The Zones of Paradise

E.D. # 871            The Sun and Moon must make their haste –  
1864                 The Stars express around  
For in the *Zones of Paradise*  
The Lord alone is burned –  
  
His Eye, it is the East and West –  
The North and South when He  
Do concentrate His Countenance





This “Bomb” is *The Bomb*, first used about ten years before the *Urantia Book* was published, at the end of the Second World War, close to the time the Dead Sea Scrolls were found. Further in evidence we have:

E.D. #591  
1862

To interrupt His Yellow Plan  
The Sun does not allow  
Caprices of the Atmosphere –  
And even when the Snow  
Heaves Balls of Specks, like a Vicious Boy  
Directly in His Eye –  
Does not so much as turn His Head  
Busy with Majesty –

’Tis His to stimulate the Earth –  
And magnetize the Sea –  
And bind Astronomy, in place,  
Yet Any passing by

Would deem ourselves – the busier  
As the Minutest Bee  
*That rides – emits a Thunder –*  
*A Bomb – to justify –*

Here Emily starts out by discussing the majestic power of the sun compared to the mundane, relatively powerless events that occur on the earth. She then takes the position of an outside observer (of both the Sun and the earth) whose eye is caught by our (earth) on which people are “busy Bees” *making something that rides, emits a Thunder, and has a Bomb*. The bomb unfortunately is the “justification” or reason for being of this *clearly described missile with its payload*. The Sun is used to suggest the nuclear forces that are at work in both the sun and the Bomb. The sun and the Bomb are both powered by nuclear fusion reactions. The Bomb passage is unexpected and sudden in appearance within the poem, just as the Bomb itself is sudden and unexpected when it is detonated over people. The capitlization of Bomb suggests that this is no ordinary explosive device.

E.D. #600  
1862

It troubled me as once I was –  
For I was once a Child –  
Concluding how an *Atom* – fell –  
And yet the Heavens – held –

Emily is troubled when she is first shown how an “Atom” (bomb) falls and explodes. She finds it difficult to understand how the “Heavens held” in the face of its awesome power.

E.D. #1128  
1868

These are the Nights that Beetles love-  
From Eminence remote  
Drives *ponderous perpendicular*  
His figure intimate  
The *terror* of the Children  
*The merriment of men*  
*Depositing his Thunder*  
He hoists abroad again –  
A *Bomb* upon the Ceiling  
Is an improving thing –  
It keeps the nerves progressive  
Conjecture flourishing –  
Too dear the Summer evening  
Without discreet alarm  
Supplied by Entomology  
With its *remaining* charm –

Emily, in #1128, paints a visual picture of “merry men” depositing “Bombs” which explode with “Thunder.” The pilot “hoists abroad again” his airplane after “depositing his thunder” to return home and to avoid the effects of the blast. Again, such a possibility “keeps the nerves progressive” wondering (Conjecture flourishing) *when* it will happen, knowing that *there will be no “discrete alarm” to warn us* during the Summer evening which is otherwise placid and “dear.” In the first part, the event takes place during a summer night “that beetles love” when a *bomb* is dropped “from Eminence remote” high in the sky. The *bomb* proceeds *directly down* to its target, falling “perpendicular” to the horizontal flight of the plane. Also note that only *a small portion* of nature’s (entomology) charms *remains, verifying* the catastrophic nature of this event.

E.D. #1172  
1870

*The Clouds their Backs together laid*  
The North begun to push  
The Forests galloped till they fell  
The Lightning played like mice  
  
The Thunder crumbled like a stuff  
How good to be in Tombs  
Where *Nature’s Temper* cannot reach  
*Nor missile* ever comes

Here in #1172, is in evidence signs of both “*Nature’s Temper*” (storms and other natural events) and *man’s temper* (missiles). Remember the biblical references to “dense clouds” at the time of Messiah/Melchizedek’s arrival. These dense clouds in #1172 appropriately have “their Backs together” and could be the result of tectonic activity, volcanism, or nuclear “missiles”

exploding. “Thunder” could be produced from natural events such as volcanism, tectonic activity, and storms as well as by man’s “missiles,” nuclear we assume. Emily is happy “to be in a Tomb” by the time of these future events because “Nature’s Temper” and man’s “missiles” cannot “reach” her there. Perhaps the recent spat of severe weather events are examples of Nature’s Temper, stirred up by the global irritant-mankind run amok. Perhaps nature can act like an immune system for the earth, ridding itself of destructive and invasive life forms. If so, we should look for an increase in such events as the age heads for it’s ending, where iniquity reaches full fruition at the very time that it is to be “cut off” and vanquished forever.

We’ve looked at Emily’s contribution to the nuclear prophecy. Now lets examine the scriptural evidence regarding this topic.

Mark 13:25    And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

Rev 6:13        And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

Rev 8:10        And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

Rev 8:11        And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

Chernobyl translates to Wormwood according to many.

4Ezra 9:19     But now those who have been created in this world...have become corrupt in their ways.

4Ezra 9:20     So I (the Lord) considered the world, and, behold, there was peril because of the *devices* that were come into it.

Since the invention of the atomic bomb our world has been in great peril due to these devices, eventhough we have become gradually immune to the threat of their existence.

4Ezra 15:35    They shall smite one upon another, and *they shall smite down a great multitude of stars upon the earth*, even their own star; and blood shall be from the sword unto the belly.

4Ezra 15:40    The *great and mighty clouds* shall be puffed up full of wrath, and the star,

that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein; and they shall pour out over every high and *eminent* place an *horrible star*.

4Ezra 15:43 And they shall go steadfastly unto Babylon, and make her afraid.

4Ezra 15:44 They shall come to her (Babylon), and besiege her, the star and all wrath shall they pour out upon her: then shall the dust and smoke go up unto the heaven, and *all they that be about her shall bewail her*.

These scripture quotes are uncannily accurate descriptions. A star is used here to symbolize a nuclear bomb because both use nuclear energy for their function. Emily uses this same analogy, except she uses our specific star the Sun as her symbol for nuclear power. Notice the exact and accurate description of an exploding nuclear weapons: “They are poured out over every high and *eminent* place, dust and smoke go up into heaven, *great and mighty clouds* shall be puffed up in wrath, powers in heaven are shaken, they make the earth afraid.” The word eminence is also used by Emily just above in her nuclear bomb poem. Also, again note the *prominent clouds* noted as a result of these nuclear events. Are all these similar descriptions from various sources just a *coincidence*? Man has never made a weapon that he did not subsequently use. *Our world is being run by power mad, spiritually bereft human beings of the lowest caliber*. Nuclear warheads are proliferating everywhere, especially China and Russia. There are thousands of bombs, enough to destroy the earth many times over. We go to bed every night with half of these weapons in the hand of an alcoholic and the other half in the hands of his counterpart of different description, across the sea. **And so, we must put our faith in God not man.** It’s very easy to see why God will have to step in, with Melchizedek on the white horse leading the way, to prevent the destruction of the planet and its people. Mt. 24:22 reads: **‘For the elect’s sake those days shall be shortened, otherwise there should be no flesh saved.’**

Nest, consider the following poem:

E.D. #243  
1861

I’ve known a Heaven, like a Tent –  
To wrap its shining Yards –  
Pluck up its stakes, and disappear –  
Without the sound of Boards  
Or Rip of Nail – Or Carpenter –  
But just the miles of Stare –  
That signalize a Show’s Retreat –  
In North America –

No Trace – no Figment of the Thing  
That dazzled, Yesterday,  
No Ring – no Marvel –  
Men, and Feats –

Dissolved as utterly –  
 As Bird's far Navigation  
 Discloses just a Hue –  
 A splash of Oars, a Gaiety –  
 Then swallowed up, of View.

This poem has puzzled me for several years, but I think I can see it now. Ernest Moyer, a Urantia Book reader, provided the key insight on this poem. The *Dead Sea Scrolls* speak about exile and captivity for “God’s people” during the the messianic end of the age period forthcoming. We also know that the end of this age will be like the very beginning, when Moses led the proto-Israelites out of Egypt, under the leadership of Melchizedek (the Lord), to the promised land of Canaan. **This same type of exodus process will happen anew in North America and other countries, the ones who listen to God and his servant will be lead into safety, and then ultimately back to Canaan for reunion with the Judah (Jewish) remnant, forming a new united Israel once again, as it was in the beginning.** Perhaps #243 is about leaving the North American continent. The phrase “*In North America*” sticks out like a sore thumb and has no necessity or reason to be in the poem other than to focus attention on itself in relation to the sudden exodus otherwise being described. The *gaiety and things that dazzle* of our present culture will be like a tent taken up and gone from sight--overnight. Speculation? Yes, because there are not many other instances in sacred scripture, other than the Dead Sea Scrolls that discuss this issue of exodus. Next, we will examine another specific event which Emily brings to our attention.

### Pole Shift

E.D. #378  
 1862  
 I saw no Way – The Heavens were stitched –  
 I felt the Columns close –  
 The Earth *reversed* her Hemispheres –  
 I touched the Universe –

And back it slid – and I alone –  
 A speck upon a Ball –  
 Went out upon Circumference –  
 Beyond the Dip of Bell –

E.D. #70  
 1859  
 What once was “Heaven”  
 Is “Zenith” now –  
 Where I proposed to go  
 When Time’s brief masquerade was done  
 Is mapped and charted too.

*What if the poles should frisk about  
And stand upon their heads!*

I hope I'm ready for "the worst" –  
Whatever prank betides!

Perhaps the "*Kingdom of Heaven's*" changed –  
I hope the "Children" there  
Won't be "new fashioned" when I come –  
And laugh at me – and stare –

I hope the *Father in the skies*  
Will lift his little girl –  
Old fashioned – naughty – everything –  
Over the stile of "Pearl."

E.D. #415  
1862

Sunset at Night – is natural –  
But *Sunset on the Dawn*  
*Reverses Nature* – Master –  
So Midnight's – due – at Noon.

Eclipses be – predicted –  
And Sciences bows them in –  
But do one face us suddenly –  
Jehovah's Watch – is wrong.

The "Earth reverses her Hemispheres," "the poles frisking about and standing on their heads," and "Sunset on the Dawn" all indicate a 180 degree pole shift, with the sun rising in the west and setting in the east. The sun setting in the east is referred to as "Sunset on the Dawn." This amounts to *literally* turning the upside down world upright.

Notice #415, that Emily converses with "Master." Just as Melchizedek was the collaborator of the Old Testament prophets, the Son of Man may have *collaborated* with John in Revelation and Emily in the mid-nineteenth century. The "Master" is addressed on several occasions in Emily's poems. Also, a whole series of Emily's letters were discovered, addressed to "Master," but never mailed. This is the favorite name by which Jesus is called, by the apostles in the *Urantia Book*. This may indicate that Emily's unconsummated, secret love affair, described in her letters and poems, *may have been an "affair made in heaven," literally*. Consider again poem #85:

### The Master

E.D. #85                    "They have not chosen me," he said,

1859                    “But I have chosen them!”  
                           Brave – Broken hearted statement –  
                           Uttered in Bethlehem!

I could not have told it,  
 But since Jesus dared –  
*Sovereign!* Know a Daisy  
 Thy dishonor shared!

Notice that Emily addresses Jesus as Sovereign; the same title used in *The Urantia Book* to designate his proper title after his bestowal mission on earth was completed. Jesus is “Sovereign of Nebadon” on pages 1238, 367, and 2057 of *The Urantia Book*. Where else has Jesus ever been addressed as Sovereign?

Next, consider this touching poem:

E.D. #964                “Unto Me?” I do not know you –  
 1864                    Where may be your House?

“I am Jesus – Late of Judea –  
 Now – of Paradise” –

Wagons – have you – to convey me?  
 This is *far* from Thence –

“Arms of Mine – sufficient Phaeton –  
 Trust Omnipotence” –

I am spotted – “I am Pardon” –  
 I am small – “The Least  
 Is esteemed in Heaven the Chiefest –  
 Occupy my House” –

Emily does not use quotation marks very often and when she uses them they mean that these are not her words, but are in fact another’s words, which in this case are Jesus’ words. Poem #964 is a conversation between Emily (plain text) and Jesus (quoted text). Jesus says, “come unto Me,” and Emily playfully wants to know where He lives and how He will arrange for her to travel such a large distance (across space, time, and dimension). Emily says she is unworthy and “spotted” (physically by freckles and spiritually by flaws and failures). But Jesus, true to form tells Emily that all that is needed is divine love (Arms of Mine, sufficient Phaeton) and forgiveness (Pardon), which traverse all space and all time in the realities of Kingdom of heaven within. Emily has a reason for every word, every punctuation mark, every capital letter, and

every hyphen. Returning to pole shift we have:

E.D. #1569            *The Clock strikes one that just struck two –*  
 1883                    Some schism in the Sun –  
                           A Vagabond for Genesis  
                           Has wrecked the Pendulum –

The clock moving backward, symbolizes the sun moving backward from west to east after the pole shift, inversion. If the spin axis of the earth would flip over 180 degrees, the earth would revolve clockwise instead of counterclockwise as it presently does. The sun would then appear to stand still and then begin to move backwards, from west to east – thus the apparent running backwards in time as indicated by "The Clock strikes one after two."

Rev 6:12              When he opened the sixth seal, I looked, and behold,  
                           there was a great earthquake; and the sun became  
                           black as sackcloth and the full moon became like  
                           blood and the stars fell from the sky to the earth as  
                           the fig tree sheds its winter fruit when shaken by a  
                           gale, the sky vanished like a scroll that is rolled up.

Above, the great earthquake is the large-scale tectonic activity that takes place during a possible pole shift and upon the entrance of Melchizedek. The blackening of the sun and redness of the moon is possibly caused by clouds of volcanic ash that would accompany such an event. The "sky rolling up like a scroll" could be the sky disappearing from view below, while dense, volcanic clouds lying back to back form above. The stars falling to the earth could be nuclear explosions or the appearance of the night sky as the earth wobbles away from night into day during its axis shift.

E.D. #1419            It was a quiet seeming Day –  
 1877                    There was no harm in earth or sky –  
                           Till with the closing sun  
                           There strayed an accidental Red  
                           A Strolling Hue, one would have said  
                           To westward of the Town –  
                           But when the *Earth began to jar*  
                           And Houses vanished with a roar  
                           And Human Nature hid  
                           We comprehended by the Awe  
                           As those that Dissolution saw  
                           The Poppy in the Cloud



I don't know what the Poppy in the Cloud refers to, but otherwise the event described above appears to affect the whole earth, which "begins to jar?" Isaiah describes this event that occurs when "the Lord" (Melchizedek) returns:

Isaiah 24:29 For sluices are opened on high,  
and *earth's foundations tremble.*

The earth is breaking, *breaking*;  
The earth is crumbling, *crumbling*.  
The earth is tottering, *tottering*;  
The earth is *swaying* like a drunkard;  
It is *rocking* to and fro like a hut...

Isaiah 24:21 *In that day*, the Lord will punish  
The host of heaven in heaven  
And the Kings of the earth on earth.

That this is the messianic time period is indicated by "the Lord" returning to punish the high and mighty ones, those elite leaders of prior discussions. Large-scale motion of the earth is certainly described here, but it is not that well fleshed out. **As outrageous as a pole shift sounds, there is very good evidence from the past to suggest that prior pole-shifts have occurred.** Far greater minds than mine (including Einstein) have considered such possibilities. We are a young species and are an even younger civilization when compared to the vast stretches of geologic time that has gone before us. An honest reading of prophecy brings these unusual considerations before us to ponder. If we reject them, it should be on the basis of sound science and careful inquiry. I will now present some facts that bear on the subject of pole shifting. The following quotes will be taken from *Pole Shift*, by John White, which is a good general survey of the topic published in 1980.

More than 170 polarity changes or field reversals (in the magnetic field) have occurred during the past 80 million years. (Pg. 9)

The cause of our planet's magnetic field is not yet understood and the relationship between the spin axis and the magnetic axis is also not understood. The magnetic field may be influenced by the earth's metal containing core. This core may rotate within the earth causing changes in the magnetic field direction. Magnetic field changes could cause difficulty in the ability of birds to navigate. Also, magnetic compasses would be affected. The magnetic field also shields the planet from solar and cosmic radiation. This could disrupt weather systems and cause damage to life forms on earth as well as satellite communications in space.

Over the past 2500 years the magnetic field has decreased by fifty percent. JM. Harwood & S.C.R. Malin predicted in *Nature* (12 February 1976) that the next reversal of the planet's magnetic pole will occur about AD 2030. (Pg. 9-10)

Again, it is not known if this has any relevance to the spin axis.

It is a fact that entire species of simple creatures have become extinct in the past in correlation with magnetic field reversals. (Pg. 10)

In June 1977...a perfectly preserved frozen mammoth was discovered in a remote province of northeastern Siberia... Unchewed grass and buttercups were in its mouth and undigested vegetation in its stomach indicated death in late to mid summer. (Pg. 17-19)

The lack of *any* decomposition of the mammoth in the midst of summer suggests a sudden large drop in temperature, that some have construed to be due to a pole shift. The grass and buttercups attest to a *sudden summer time freezing event*. But all the facts have not fit this explanation neatly. Continuing:

The Greek philosopher Plato, in His *Timaeus* ...records the words of an Egyptian priest to Solon, grandfather of Socrates:

‘O Solon, O Solon, you Hellenes are but children...There have been *many* destructions of mankind arising out of many causes...There once dwelt in your land (Greece)...*The fairest and noblest race of men that ever lived* of which you are a seed or remnant.

Note here that this comment about the fairest race agrees with the *Urantia Book's* statements regarding the offspring of Adamson that lived on the island of Crete.

UB p. 895      The group which finally settled in Greece consisted of three hundred and seventy five of the *selected and superior* people comprising the end of the second civilization of Adamsonites. These later sons of Adamson carried the then most valuable strains of the emerging white races. They were

*of a high intellectual order and, physically regarded, the most beautiful of men since the days of the first Eden.*

That there have been advanced, “lost civilizations” that have come before us is supported by a great number of facts. For instance, ancient maps have been found going back over 5000 years that record very accurately detailed geography and topography of now glacier covered land in Greenland and Antarctica. These maps have been compared to modern maps obtained through seismic sounding and have been found to be in “astounding agreement.” John White tells us:

...they (the ancient map makers) must have had a very competent and far-flung hydrographic organization, because you cannot map as large a continent as Antarctica...by any single individual or small group of explorers. It means an *aggregation of skilled scientists* who are familiar with astronomy as well as the methods required for topographic surveying...They had a record of *every* mountain range in Canada and Alaska, which the Army map service did *not* have at that time...Antarctica was discovered in 1818, and was not fully mapped until 1920.

Consider some more evidence for this ancient advanced lost civilization from John White’s *Pole Shift*:

The British Museum sent some of the tools from Egypt to a metallurgist and were astounded to find that they were using *powdered metallurgy*, **the process which has made our atom bomb possible**. So, 5000 years ago, the Egyptians were using the same process we thought we had just discovered...

I wonder what type of technologic and scientific knowledge the Caligastia one hundred were able to transmit through their nodite culture, which then in turn resulted in the Sumerian civilization, and then influenced Egyptian civilization. I have also read that a unique type of green glass is formed from sand exposed to an atomic blast. Such glass has been excavated in the Middle East region during archeological research. Also:

‘Richard Wingate, notes in his recent book, *Lost Outpost of Atlantis*:

The *very old Indian Mahaharata text* mentions an iron tipped thunderbolt which was sent against an enemy city. It exploded, according to the account, with the light of ten thousand suns, and had the destructive force of ten

thousand hurricanes...and an umbrella shaped cloud rose to the sky.

Survivors of the conflagration were instructed to wash themselves and rinse their armor. Hair fell from the victim's heads'...(John White, Pole Shift)

And so, as we digest these remarkable facts regarding lost and ancient civilization, we can speculate about what may have caused their demise. Was it nuclear war, pole shift, weather catastrophe, or some other cause or causes?

Let's return to further evidence for a previous pole shift. From a chapter on Immanuel Velikovsky, John White, in *Pole Shift* quotes Velikovsky's work:

“The *winter is come summer*, the *months are reversed*, and the hours disordered,” states an *Egyptian papyrus*. In China, the emperor sent scholars to the four corners to relocate north, east, west, and south...the earth was enshrouded in an *envelope of clouds* (probably due to volcanic activity) – the Shadow of Death, of the **Nordic scriptures** (Pg. 118 Pole Shift).

Also note that Judaic scripture also speaks about dark clouds covering the earth at the time of arrival of the Lord (Messiah), as does Emily Dickinson in poem 1172 above. Quite a diverse set of similar descriptions. Is it a coincidence or not? Also from Pole Shift:

The Greek historian *Herodotus* relates his conversations with Egyptian priests of the fifth century B.C. “*four times* in this period (that Egypt was a kingdom) the *sun rose contrary to his wont*.” Several *Egyptian papyri* tell of “the *earth turned upside down*...” Virtually *all* peoples record this in their myths and legends. (Pg. 122)

Of this reversal of the movement of the sun, Plato adds, “there is at that time great destruction of animals in general and only a small part of the human race survives.” (Velikovsky quotes from Plato's dialogue “The Statesman,” in his *Politicus*.)

*Worlds in Collision*, by Immanuel Velikovsky presents evidence from historical **documents**, celestial **charts, calendars, sundials** and **water clocks**, classical and sacred **literature** from the east and the west, **mythology** and **epics** of the northern races, and the **oral traditions** of primitive peoples from Lapland to the South Seas. (Pg. 124, *Pole Shift*, John White)

And so we see that *there is a large amount of historical and other evidence* suggesting that shifting of the poles has occurred in the relatively recent past. However, the mechanism of this is still not understood, so that pole shift cannot yet be predicted.

Nostradamus, Edgar Cayce, and many other “prophets” also predict a pole shift. One popular notion believes that a planetary, lunar, and solar alignment will cause shifting of the poles on 5/5/2000. The incremental gravity caused by this alignment is, however, minuscule, compared to the unchanging, massive gravitational effect of the sun. Therefore, this scenario is highly unlikely in my estimation.

*4Ezra* was probably written around 100 A.D. and has this to say about the climax of the messianic period:

4Ezra            But if the Most High grants that you live, you shall see it (the world) thrown into confusion after the *third period*; and the sun *shall suddenly shine forth at night*, and *the moon during the day*. Blood shall drip from wood, and the stone shall utter its voice; the peoples shall be troubled, and the stars shall fall.

These signs in the sun, moon, and stars are all explicable by a shifting of the poles. This is what some prophets say will happen, but personally I have a hard time believing or even imagining it. Nevertheless, the evidence speaks for itself and the prophecy is widely supported in scripture.

As only proper, we will finish this chapter with Emily’s own words as she pondered the scenes of future events as they moved across her field of vision.

E.D. #345            Funny—to be a century –  
                           And see the People—going by –  
                           I—should die of the Oddity –  
                           but then – I’m not so staid – as He –  
                           *He keeps His Secrets safely* – very –  
                           Were He to tell – extremely sorry  
                           This Bashful Globe of Ours would be –  
                           So dainty of Publicity –

# Time Line Summary

## 24

200,000 B.C. Lucifer Rebellion (Described in UB)<sup>7</sup> Rebellion against God begins. Normal planetary progress ends. Planet isolated from normal course of affairs. Sin and iniquity introduced. Normalcy ends. (“Upside down world” begins)

37,000 B.C. Default of Adam and Eve (Described in UB)

Partial failure of biologic-genetic uplift. Loss of any material representative (Adam) from the divine realm and its associated governance and leadership. The beginning of the Sovereignty of Man due to absence of any *direct* divine leadership.

Michael (Christ) chooses our planet for his future bestowal mission to incarnate as a “babe of the realm” in the human life of Joshua ben Joseph (Jesus of Nazareth), the Son of Man.

2,000 B.C. Melchizedek initiates emergency comprehensive plan for the rehabilitation of our planet in preparation for Jesus’ arrival. Melchizedek, like Jesus, is also a Son of God except that he is lower down in the divine hierarchy (Described in UB). This is the opposite of what Paul implied. when he said that Jesus was “forever *after* the order of Melchizedek.” Rather is it Melchizedek that is after the order of Jesus.

Melchizedek incarnates as an adult “man of the realm” for 94 years on our world. (Described in UB)

Melchizedek is the “messenger of the (God’s) covenant” to Abraham (Described in UB&Micah). Abraham (and subsequently Israel and mankind agrees to believe God and follow His commandments (instructions). God agrees to do everything else.

Melchizedek relays God’s promises to Abraham. They are:

- \*1. descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky and the sands of the sea. (Fulfilled in modern times by Christians and Jews)(Islamic peoples also

of Israel

descendants of Abraham(through his maid Bilhah.)

- \*8 2. the Land of Canaan for Abraham’s descendants to dwell on.  
(Fulfilled when Israelites leave Egypt and journey to inhabit the Promised Land, 1450 to 1500 B.C (Bible). The people and leaders

break their covenant with God and lose their homeland, **temporarily**, for 2000 years (Bible). God restores them, *as prophesied*, to Canaan beginning in 1948 and continues to do so. Ultimately the remnants of the Lost Ten Tribes(Christians) and Judah (the Jews) will be reunited in a new Israel and will then be restored fully to the Promised Land, as prophesied and promised (Bible).

Melchizedek finishes his ministry to our world in physical form after 94 years and re-enters in semi-material form to continue his ministry through sporadic contact with the Patriarchs, Moses, and the Prophets (Described in UB). This semi-material Melchizedek is the Lord of the Old Testament who leads Moses, guides the Patriarchs, and ‘collaborates’ with the Prophets (Described in UB). He reveals the coming of Jesus and the “MessianicPlan” for the latter days of the age, through the Prophets.

Melchizedek also promises (through Jacob’s final blessings on his elect son Joseph) the following:

- \*3. Great fruitfulness and bounty (of natural resources, agriculture, and offspring) on Joseph’s children; *Ephraim* the elect, and Manasseh the number two son. *Ephraim* and Manasseh pass their blessings on to their offspring who default on the covenant with God, leave Northern Israel, becoming the Lost Ten Tribes who are eventually re-identified as Christians in the last days of the age. *Ephraim* is mainly *America* of the last days period (all from Bible).
- \*4. Military superiority over its enemies’ gates (Genesis) (fulfilled in America’s (Ephraim) military pre-eminence in the modern age)

Most of the Psalms are inspired by Melchizedek’s legacy among the Melchizedek missionaries and their offspring in the Levant. The Psalms

contain many elements of Melchizedek's "complete plan."

1500 B.C. Melchizedek, as "the Lord," leads Moses and the Israelites out of Egypt to the Promised Land. Commandments and "the Law" (Torah) given through Moses by Melchizedek ( my comment).

1000 B.C. Tribal governance by "the judges" of Israel gradually coalesce and form a brief "United Monarchy" (David, Solomon) before splitting into Northern Israel and Southern Israel (Judah). Then there is:

- \*1. Progressive falling away of "God's people" from the covenant with God (Bible, the Prophets). Falling away begins during journey of the proto-Israelites from Egypt to Canaan (40 year journey) under Moses (Bible). Leaders become progressively "misleaders" over time, leading 'the people' into catastrophe (my comment).

Melchizedek, in semi-material form, collaborates with a long line of God's servants, the Old Testament prophets(described in UB), including both Enoch and the Teacher of Righteousness of the Dead Sea Scroll community(my comment). Many Old Testament prophecies are about the Messianic, end of the age period and remain unfulfilled. Many other prophecies have already been fulfilled as indicated by the asterisks

970 B.C. 1. Solomon builds 1<sup>st</sup> Temple  
2. Kingdom divides North and South, Israel and Judah.  
\*3. Progressive corruption of leadership. "The people" follow along.

721 B.C. \*1. Northern Kingdom falls to Assyrians.  
\*2. Dispersion of the Northern Kingdom of Israel to become the Lost Ten Tribes (Ephraim, Manasseh and eight other northern tribes)

587 B.C. \*1. Southern Kingdom (Judah) falls to Babylonians.  
\*2. Exile of Judah to Babylon for 70 years.  
\*3. Destruction of Jerusalem and 1<sup>st</sup> Temple by Babylonians.

- \*1. New Covenant, "written in the heart" of man by God, prophesied by Ezekiel. *Fulfilled by the pouring out of the Spirit of Truth by Jesus, which joins the indwelling spirit*



*fragment of the Father in the Kingdom of Heaven within (Described in UB).*

- 539 B.C.      \*1.    Babylonian empire conquered by Persians.  
                  \*2.    King Cyrus of Persia allows all the Jewish captives to return to Israel and rebuild Temple. Some Jews remain in Babylon as their choice.
- 332 B.C.      \*1.    Alexander the Great conquers the whole East. (Large single horn of second beast/kingdom in Daniel).
- 323 B.C.      \*1.    Alexander dies young.  
                  \*2.    Empire divided up into four kingdoms (four horns-N,S,E,W of the third beast in Daniel). The North (Syria) battles with the South (Egypt) for empire with Israel in the middle.
- 198 B.C.      \*1.    The North grows stronger (little horn of third beast in Daniel grows larger) culminating in the temporary dominance of Antiochus IV (Epiphanes) over Egypt, Israel, and Jerusalem. (Old Testament Antichrist)
- 176 B.C.      \*2.    2<sup>nd</sup> Temple desecrated by Antiochus IV. (Hanukkah celebrates its restoration.)
- ? 190 B.C.    1.    Qumran community founded by Teacher of Righteousness.  
                  2.    Inspired interpretation of Old Testament prophecy by Teacher of Righteousness. They live in self-exile from the corruption of their day.  
                  3.    Dead Sea Scrolls/Qumran documents buried in caves, lost to the world from around 70 A.D. to 1946 when Scrolls are discovered.
- 30 A.D.       \*1.    Jesus lives, teaches and is crucified.  
                  \*2.    Jesus exemplifies by his life his message and teaching to mankind – the Kingdom of heaven within: the New Covenant, God’s will transcendent in the heart of man, the partnership of man and God founded upon the fact of God’s indwelling spirit within man. The true Spiritual Rock of all ages.  
                  3.    The *Church of Philadelphia* remains true to the message of Jesus but becomes gradually submerged overtime(Described in UB). It is prophesied in *Revelation* to reappear at the end of the age as a small congregation with little worldly power, dedicated to

the message of Jesus - the kingdom of heaven, and are referred to as the congregation of those who elect God's will or simply as the elect; by God's attribution through His Prophets.

4. The New Testament is written.
5. The Apostles and Paul start a new religion, Christianity, *about* Jesus Christ and his sacrificial death for the sins of mankind. This is different from what Jesus taught, ie: the Kingdom of Heaven.

- 70 A.D.
- \*1. Jerusalem and Temple destroyed. Roman war 70 A.D.
  - \*2. "Age of the Jews" temporarily put on hold for 2000 years while,
  - \*3. the "Age of the Gentiles (Christians)" has its turn, also for 2000 years.
  - \*4. Jews/Judah dispersed to *many countries* where they are marginalized and persecuted for the next 2000 years which is a direct consequence of breaking their covenant with God, as a people and as a nation. *The individual however, still stands or falls on his or hers own choices regardless of the larger group's errors.*
- 100 A.D.
5. Jesus, not Melchizedek, collaborates with John to produce the *Revelation to John*.

Next, there is a long gap during the age of the Gentiles.

1850 A.D.            Beginning work on the identity of "Lost Israel."

1865 A.D.            Emily Dickinson writes about the kingdom of heaven within, nuclear bombs, and shifting of the poles.

Next, a cluster of very important events occur around 1950.

1945 A.D.    \*1.    1<sup>st</sup> nuclear bombs used. WWII ends.

1947 A.D.    1.    Dead Sea Scrolls discovered. Not fully published until 1991.

1948 A.D.    \*1.    Nation of Israel (Judah) re-established.  
 \*2.    Jews gathered from "*many countries*" - the Prophets confirmed again.

- 1955 A.D. \*1. *Urantia Book* published. Reveals and expands spiritual truths. Explains and emphasizes the message of Jesus; the gospel of the kingdom of heaven within, which is the will of God (the Father) transcendent in the heart of man (daughter or son).
- \*2. The *Urantia Book* prepares and teaches a small, powerless congregation of believers (The Church of Philadelphia reborn at the end of the age) who are true to the message of Jesus, the Kingdom of Heaven within and who will elect to do God's will during the trial period at the end of the age, bringing an age ending triumph of good over evil.

The *Urantia Book* has many other functions not discussed here as well.

- \*3. The transcendency of American power, bounty, and fruitfulness. America is modern day Ephraim of Lost Israel, in receipt of the elect blessings given by God through Melchizedek, to Abraham, to Isaac, to Jacob, to Joseph, to Ephraim, to the Lost Ten Tribes, to Northern and Western Europe, and finally to America, Ephraim again. This lineage is symbolized by the wearing of a crown which indicates God's (not man's) royal heritage, the lineage of those who elect God's will. These are the sons and daughters of God who have entered the Kingdom of Heaven.

2000 A.D. Many Old Testament prophecies about the end of the age remain unfulfilled or only partially fulfilled. Judging from the past accuracy of prophecy, the partially fulfilled and unfulfilled prophecies **will be** completely fulfilled at some future time. These unfulfilled, messianic prophecies are consistent and mutually reinforcing across and within the many prophetic sources of the Old Testament era. These prophecies tell a story I will call the **Messianic Scenario**. This Scenario involves people from all over the world, but centers around the Land of Canaan once again. The time frame is all of human history which culminates and climaxes at the "end of the age," beginning in 1948 and unfolding now. The roles in this story are: the principalities of good and evil, the Messiah/Lord/Melchizedek, the righteous, those who elect God's will, the people, the misleaders, the Jews, the Christians/Lost Israel, the leaders and nations of the world, the final prophet, and God. Recent events indicate that the time of fulfillment of the **Messianic Scenario** is

upon us now. These recent, prophesied events involve the re-gathering of Israel, nation rising against nation, the emergence of the Dead Sea Scrolls information, the publication of the *Urantia Book* (special books are prophesied by 1Enoch), the emergence of potentially planet destroying nuclear weapons and a new global political situation where, under the UN, “all the nations” could conceivably come against Israel, for the first time, and *as prophesied 2500 years ago*.

In further detail, the **Messianic Scenario** found in prophetic scripture contains the following elements among others:

The appearance of a **final prophet**. Referred to variously as Elijah to come, another and greater John the Baptist, God’s servant, and the interpreter of the law among others. The final prophet “teaches the true way” of the Kingdom of Heaven within, “helps bring back Jacob,” who are the re-identified “lost” ten tribes, and “interprets the law” of the Prophets through understanding bestowed by God.

Through this interpretation of, scripture the final prophet tells “all that will happen to the elect (those who elect God’s will).” He also announces: “Your divine being (the Messiah) reigns” to the long-suffering but faithful Jews still awaiting their Lord and Messiah who is revealed to be Melchizedek in the Dead Sea Scrolls.

**Congregation of the elect**, those who elect God’s will in a time of adversity, danger, and persecution. They are also referred to as the *Church of Philadelphia* in Revelation. They are “made wise by *special books* given to them” (1Enoch) and are *true to the real message of Jesus* – the Kingdom of heaven within. They are assisted by God and Melchizedek throughout the trial period. They are also called the *party of Melchizedek* in the Dead Sea Scrolls. When they ‘stand up’ war comes to an end by virtue of Melchizedek’s entrance. They inherit the earth and the power elite is deposed. They are reunited with the remnant of Judah reconstituting a New Israel. They are from ‘among the Gentiles,’ mostly Christians likely.

The **drought** at the end of the age (already begun) that centers on the Middle East but involves many other areas of the world. It is referred to many times in scripture regarding the last days and symbolizes God’s displeasure with mankind. It continues until Melchizedek arrives and water flows from under the Temple Mount and from the sky as long awaited rain. The rain symbolizes the

**restoration that already has begun** and the arrival of God's reign/rain of mercy on a weary and strife-ridden world.

**The people** stray away from God and follow their leaders into calamity as previously. The congregation of the elect and the congregation of the righteous must turn away from the majority's popular opinions and actions in order to follow God's will rather than man's. **The people** are blind, deaf, and dumb to God's truth and fall away from God **because they do not love or thirst for truth** as do the elect and righteous.

**Leaders are mis-leaders** and lead the nations into chaos and disaster. They are deposed and replaced when Melchizedek arrives. Many destroy and are destroyed by one another.

The **congregation of the righteous** are those who know God and who stand up against sin and iniquity. They are said to 'inhabit,' rather than inherit the earth. They are mostly Christians, Jews and any others from all over the world who know and love the One God.

The **Lost Ten Tribes** of Israel are re-identified and their **remnant** is brought back to Canaan to be reunited with the **remnant** of the Jews (Judah) who are already being **re-gathered** now. Lost Israel is Christendom, loosely speaking. Jews, Christians and many others are united in Canaan under the worship of the one true God of Melchizedek, Abraham, Jacob, Joseph and Jesus. All the world joins them quickly, "from one Sabbath to the next"(Isaiah) as a result of Melchizedek's arrival and teaching. The **remnant** of the **Lost Ten Tribes** contain the **elect** and **righteous** congregations.

**Ephraim** represents the Lost Ten Tribes that are situated in America. Like ancient Israel, **Ephraim** has been the most blessed by food, wealth, land, natural resources, agriculture and military might. The leaders of Ephraim (called the wicked of Ephraim in the Dead Sea Scrolls), now as before, become estranged from truth and justice and lead their people into disaster. Once again the most blessed become the most corrupt.

**Melchizedek/Messiah** arrives in a very visible display and quickly puts down the **war of the nations against Israel**. War is put to an end forever. The world's leadership is replaced and peace reigns for evermore.

A **large tectonic event** occurs during the entry of Melchizedek causing the armies of the world's nations who are attacking modern Israel to fall and causing water to flow from under the Temple mount.

**The nations** are judged as are all people and principalities. Some nations are completely wiped out by war.

The sovereignty of Man is ended. **Melchizedek** is made Planetary Sovereign. He is the world/Messiah of Old Testament Prophecy, long awaited by many Jewish people. He is a Son of God after the order of Jesus Christ (lower in hierarchy). The Lucifer rebellion against God is officially ended. The upside down world becomes right side up. Iniquity is gone forever.

**Melchizedek's** plan for comprehensive rehabilitation is complete.

Many material and spiritual blessings are poured out upon mankind, more than **restoring** them to what should have been had the rebellion against God never occurred.

Humankind is brought out of the darkness of isolation and rebellion and into the bright light of true reality. "Behold, all things are becoming new." (Jesus) "Even the stars of sky do battle for you." as you progress **through** space and time, **in** understanding, and **within** spirit. The brotherhood of man, by reason of the universal Fatherhood of God, begins.

Man's way is becoming God's way.

The Kingdom of heaven becomes universalized.

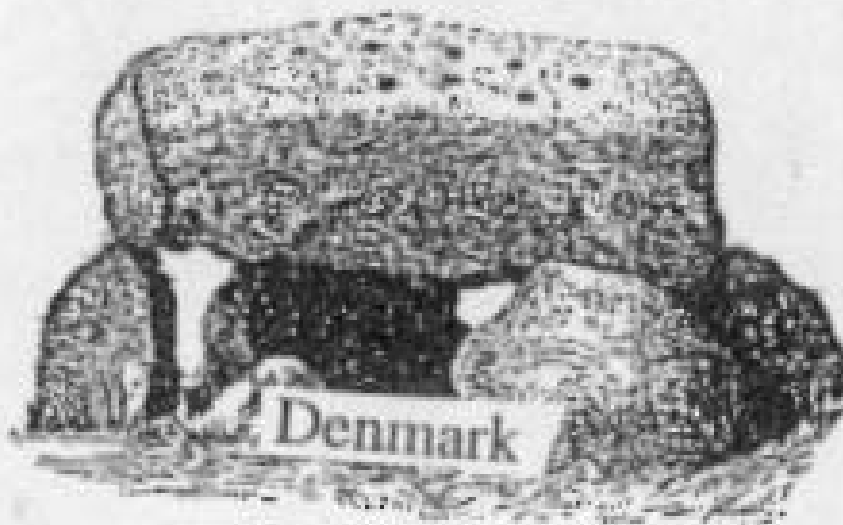
The New Covenant blossoms out from within the Old Covenant which is taken up into the New.. The Old is within the New. Completion, harmony, and balance is becoming realized.

? 2010

An age of spiritual striving and progress begins. Mankind is welcomed into the cosmic brotherhood of inhabited worlds as well as the unseen brotherhood of spiritual realities, the Kingdom of Heaven. The true nature of reality is unveiled and revealed: in truth and with joy.

Two thousand years ago John the Baptist proclaimed: “Prepare the way of the Lord, the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.” Today the proclamation is the same, except that this time the Lord is Melchizedek.

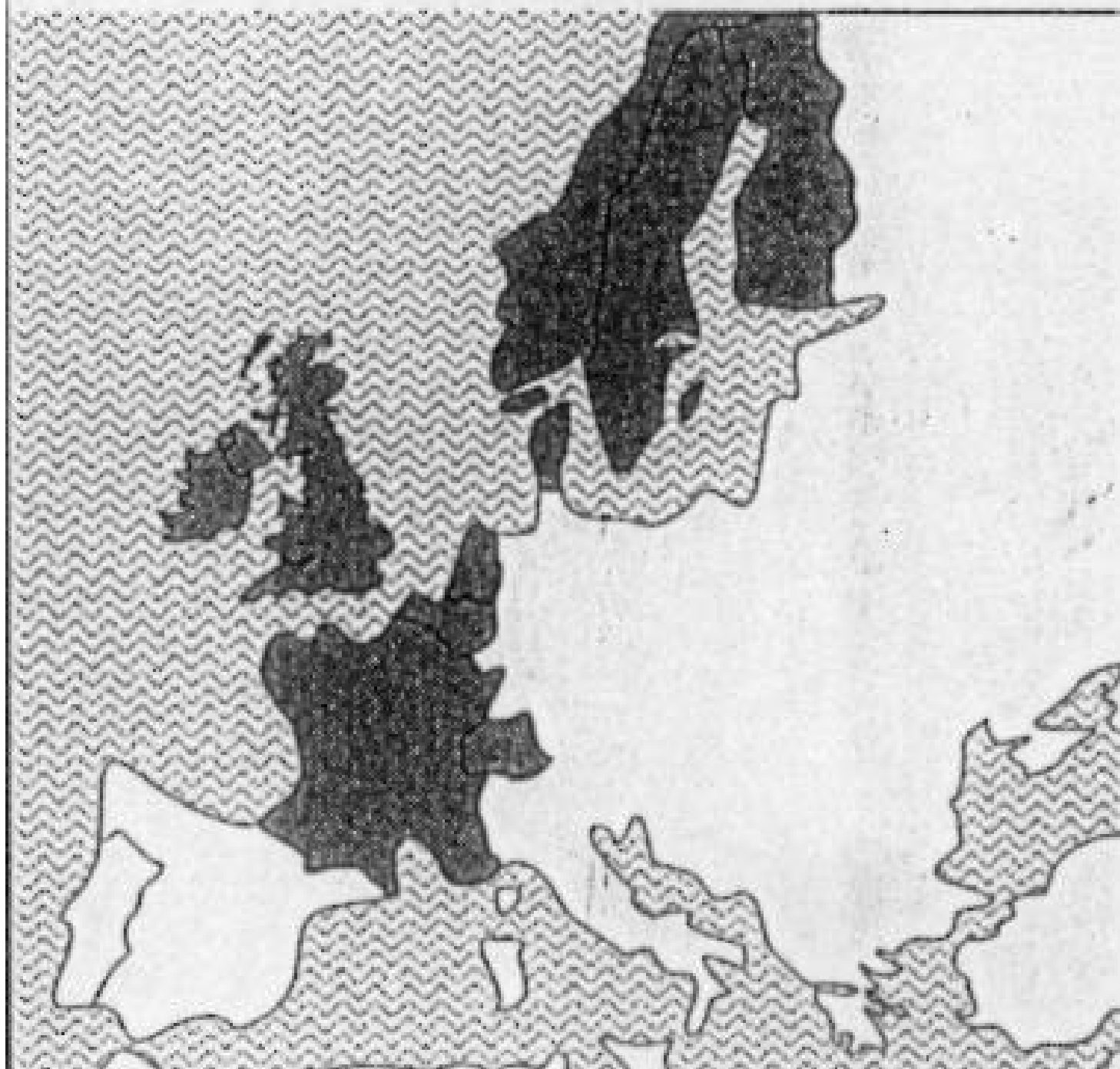
\*Illustrations of Dolmens.





# West European Nations of Significantly Noticeable Israelite Origin.

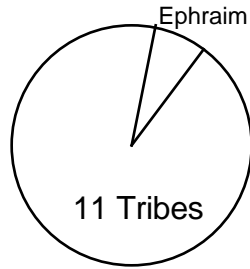
---



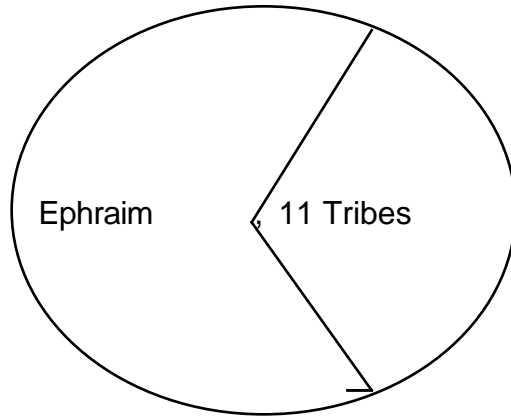
World-Wide Spread of Megalithic Monuments.



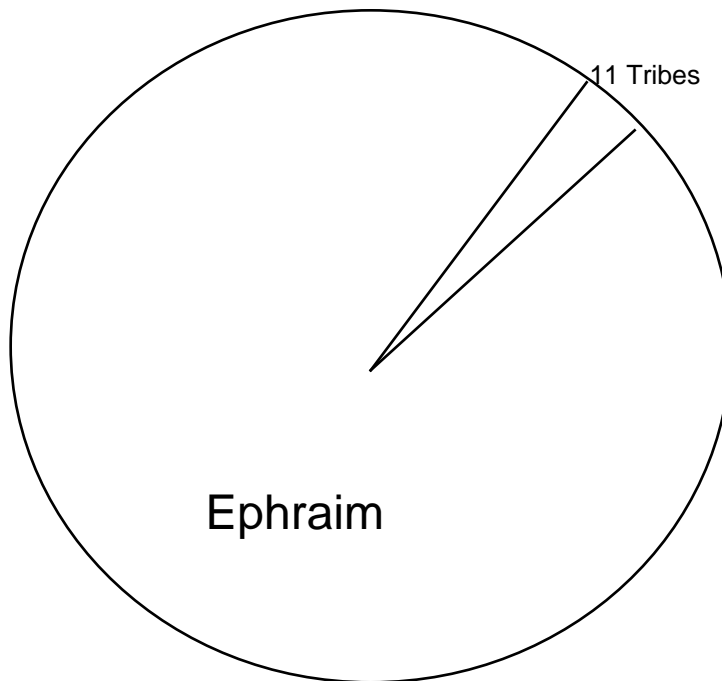
## 12 Tribes Of Israel



Ephraim 1500 BC



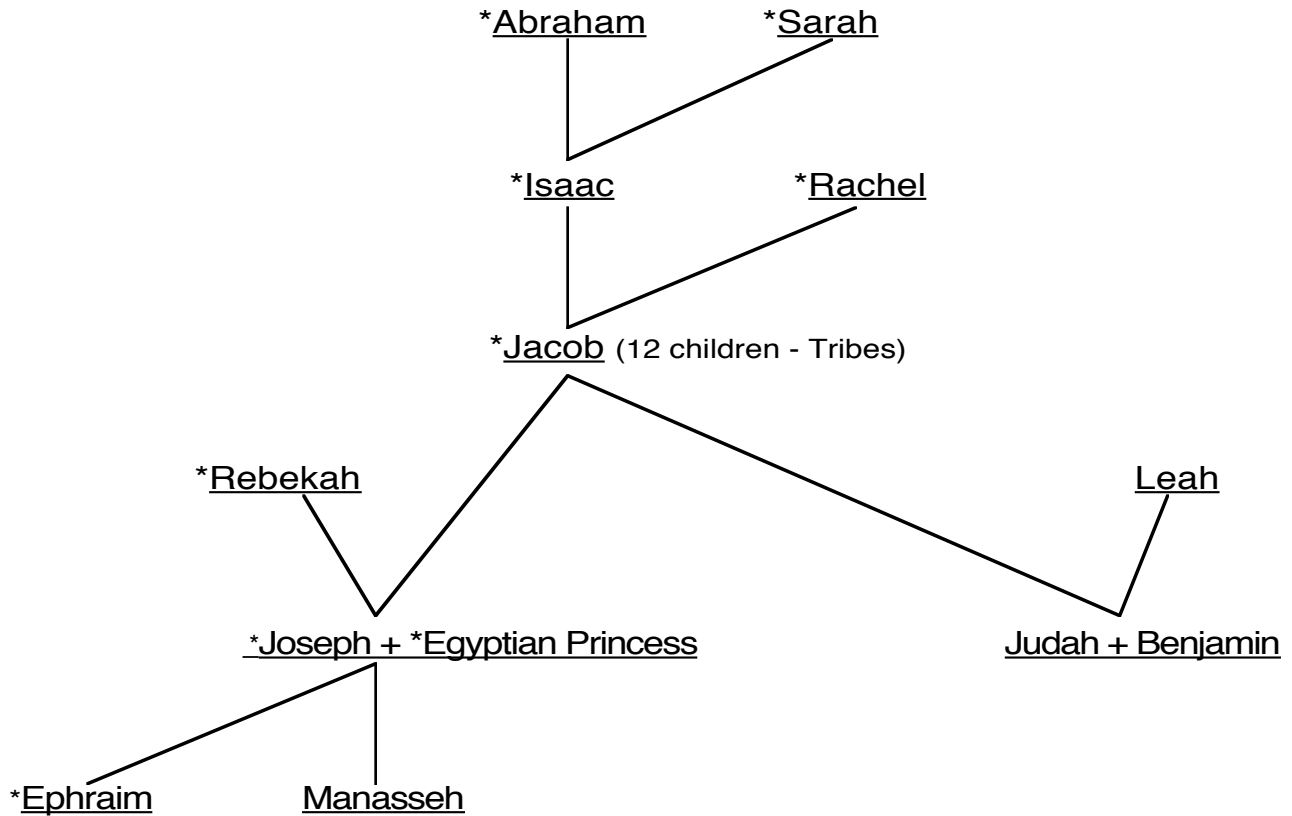
Ephraim 00 AD



Ephraim 2000

Ephraim blessed with greatest fruitfulness

# Family Tree



+ 8 other children (Tribes) of Jacob through Leah and two maids

(10) Northern Tribes  
Other names  
**Israel**

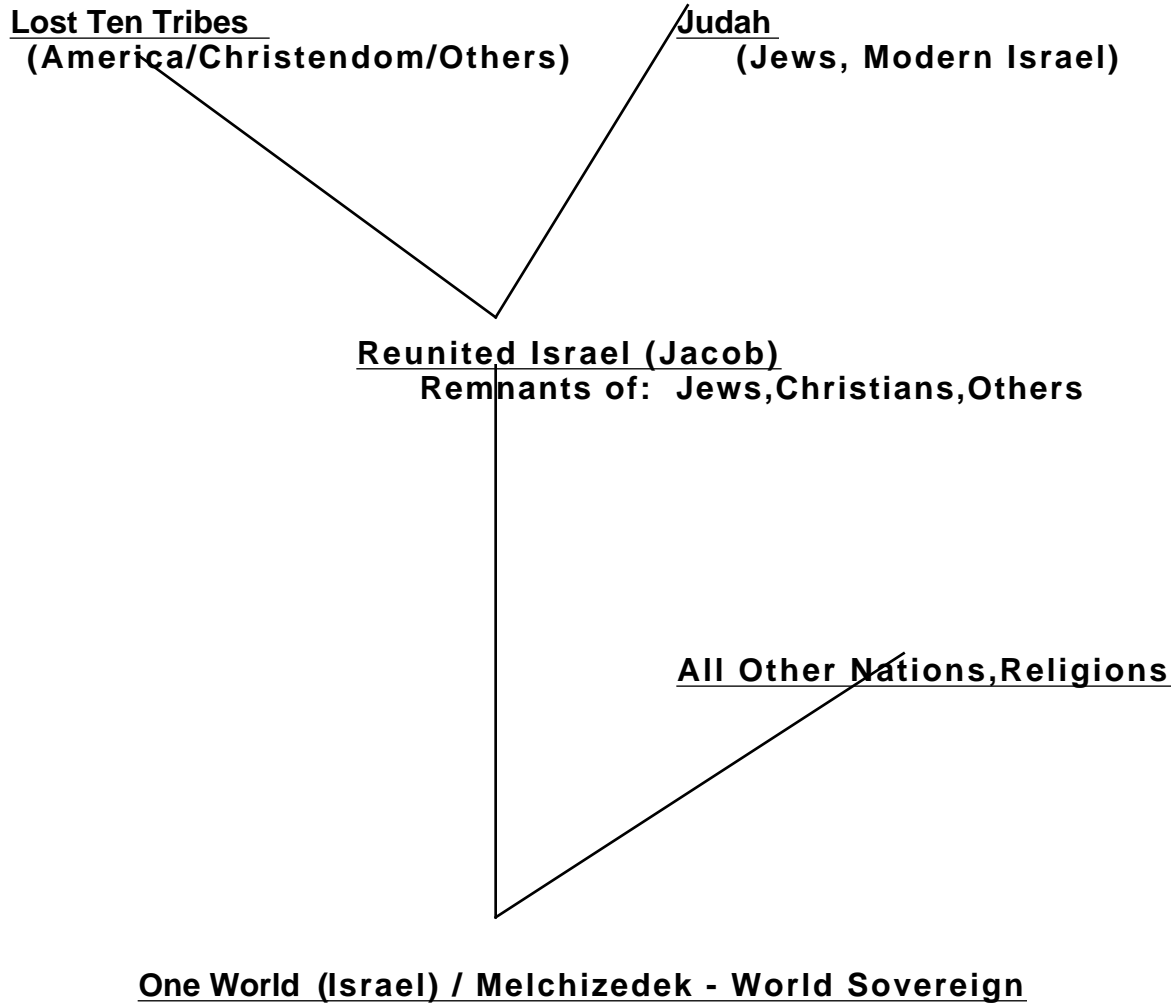
(2) Southern Tribes  
Other names  
**Judah (Jews)**

Lost Ten Tribes  
Joseph  
Ephraim  
Christenedom

(1) Levi  
son of Jacob and Leah  
consecrated to the Priesthood  
receives no land  
lives from support of other 12 tribes

(13) Tribes Total (2 grandchildren + 11 children Jacob)

# Future Israel



All the sons and daughters of God

Brotherhood of all mankind

Religions of the One God



The New Strong's Concise Concordance of the Bible	Thomas Nelson Publishers. Nashville, Tennessee. 1985.
Concordex of the Urantia Book	3rd edition. Clyde Bedell. 1986. Published by Clyde Bedell Estate, P.O. Box 4160, Santa Barbara, CA.
Paramony, A Parallel and Harmony of the Urantia Book and the Bible	Duane L. Faw. Published by Duane L. Faw, 23301 Bocana, Malibu, CA 90265.
Old Testament Pseudoepigrapha	Edited by James H. Charlesworth. Doubleday, 1540 Broadway, NY, NY 10036. 1983. Volume I and Volume II, Apocalyptic Literature and Testaments
Oxford Companion to the Bible	Edited by Bruce M. Metzger and Michael D. Loogan, NY, Oxford, Oxford University Press. 1993.
Who's Who in the Bible Two Volumes in One	Joan Conway and Ronald Brownrigg. Wings Books. New York Avenue, New Jersey. 1952
Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch	Elizabeth Clare Prophet. Summi and University Press, Box 5000, Livingston, MT 59047-5000. 1992.
The Book of Enoch	Literally translated from the Ethiopic by Richard Lawrence, from the Ethiopic LL.D. Archbishop of Cashel, Late Professor of Hebrew in the University of Oxford. Published by Hoffman Printing Company, P.O. Box 1529, Muskogee, OK 74402. 1996 Edition.
The Complete Dead Sea Scrolls in English	Vermes, Geza. Allen Lane, The Penguin Press. 1997.
The Dead Sea Scrolls: A New Translation	Wise, Michael. Abegg Jr., Martin. Cook, Edward Harpin Collins Publishers, NY, NY 10022. 1999
Secrets of the Dead Sea Scrolls	Price, Dr. Randall. Harvest House Publishers. Eugene, Oregon 97402. 1996.
Evidence That Demands a Verdict Volume I, Historical Evidences	McDowell, Josh. Thomas Nelson Publishers, Here's Life Publishers, Inc. PO Box 1576, San Bernardino, CA 92402. 1972

for the Christian Faith

- The Prophets Heschel, Abraham J., Harper & Rowe Publishers. 1962.
- The Millennium Book of Prophecy Hogue, John. 777 Visions & Predictions from Nostradamus, Edgar Cayce, Gurdjieff, Tamo-san, Madame Blavatsky, Old & New Testament Prophets, & 89 Others. Harper, San Francisco, 1999.
- Leaves of Grass. Whitman, Walt. Doubleday, Doran and Company, Inc., USA, 1940. 1st Copyright 1855.
- Lost Israelite Identity, The Hebraic Ancestry of Celtic Races. Davidy, Yair. Russell-Davis Publishers. Brit-Am Publication. Jerusalem, 91007 Israel. 1996.
- Ephraim Davidy, Yair. Brit-Am Publication, Russell Davis Publishers. Shiloh/Jerusalem/Hebron/Susia.
- Nostradamus: The Complete Prophecies Hogue, John. Element Books Limited, 33 Park Road, Milton, Brisbane 4064 Australia. 1997
- Secrets of the Temple: How the Federal Reserve Runs the Country Greider, William. A Touchstone Book, published by Simon and Schuster. 1987
- Who Will Tell the People: The Betrayal of American Democracy Greider, William A Touchstone Book, published by Simon and Schuster 1992.
- Revelation Lorie, Peter. Simon and Schuster. Labyrinth
- Predictions & Prophecies of the Ultimate Disaster: Pole Shift. White, John. A.R.E. Press. Virginia Beach, Virginia 1980.